THE

LIVES

OF

WILLIAM SMYTH BISHOP OF LINCOLN

AND

SIR RICHARD SUTTON KNIGHT,

FOUNDERS OF

BRASEN NOSE COLLEGE;

CHIEFLY COMPILED

FROM REGISTERS AND OTHER AUTHENTIC EVIDENCES:

WITH

AN APPENDIX

OF

LETTERS AND PAPERS NEVER BEFORE PRINTED.

BY RALPH CHURTON, M.A.

RECTOR OF MIDDLETON CHENEY, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE,

AND LATE FELLOW OF BRASEN NOSE COLLEGE.

CERTAINLY THE GREAT MULTIPLICATION OF VIRTUES UPON HUMAN NATURE RESTETH UPON SOCIETIES WELL ORDAINED AND DISCIPLINED.

LORD BACON.

OXFORD,

AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, FOR THE AUTHOR:

SOLD BY HANWELL AND PARKER; AND BY MESSRS. RIVINGTON AND WHITE, LONDON.

MDCCC.

IMPRIMATUR,

MICH. MARLOW,
Vice-Can. Oxon.

Coll. Di. Jo. Bapt.
Jun. 17mo. 1800.

TO

THE RIGHT REVEREND

WILLIAM

LORD BISHOP OF BANGOR

PRINCIPAL

AND

TO THE REVEREND THE FELLOWS

OF BRASEN NOSE COLLEGE

THIS ATTEMPT

TO ILLUSTRATE THE LIVES

OF THE VENERABLE FOUNDERS

OF THAT SOCIETY

IS

WITH SINCERE RESPECT AND GRATITUDE

INSCRIBED.

PREFACE.

INQUIRIES where ſucceſs is hopeleſs are ſeldom proſecuted with vigour. A notion has long and very generally prevailed, that no authentic and circumſtantial account of Biſhop Smyth and Sir Richard Sutton, the munificent Founders of Braſen Noſe college, could be obtained. No monuments were raiſed to their memories by their own contemporaries or their immediate ſucceſſors, while the tradition of events was recent, and means of information were within reach; nor was a ſingle effort made to ſupply the defect, till Anthony Wood and others, at the diſtance of little leſs than two centuries from the time of theſe worthies, aſſigned them a juſt place in their comprehenſive hiſ-

tories, and enumerated their principal preferments, benefactions, and honours. These inadequate accounts, at a later period, the curiosity of those most indebted to the liberality of Smyth and of Sutton collected and cherished with a fondness of affection, which the despair of procuring fuller information tended rather to increase than to diminish.

Thomas Smyth, a Cheshire man, fellow of Brasen Nose college at the close of the last century, and preferred by the society to the rectory of Great Billing in Northamptonshire in the year 1705, furnishes the first splendid instance of a person who endeavoured to attain a more intimate acquaintance with his illustrious namesake, who was perhaps his kinsman, than printed books were able to supply. His collections, transcribed from the college Archives, were put into my hands about twenty years ago by the Rev. John Holmes, fellow of Brasen Nose college, afterwards Rector of St. Mary's, Whitechapel, and D. D. one among many whom I regret that the tardy appearance of these pages, necessarily protracted by multifarious re-

reſearches concerning the times and perſons reviewed, and unavoidably impeded by various calls of duty in other ways, does not enable me to gratify with what they ſo eagerly wiſhed for, the ſight of this ſketch, however imperfect, of the lives of Biſhop Smyth and Sir Richard Sutton. But if a few years ſweep away the brighteſt ornaments of ſociety, and rob us of our principal comfort in the death of valuable and well informed Friends, others are raiſed up in their ſtead, as well to conſole the ſurvivers, as to maintain the courſe of the world and the deſigns of Providence.

Mr. Smyth's papers, if they contributed little aſſiſtance, except towards the detection of a ſingle miſtake, the report of Smyth's retreat from Oxford on account of the plague, were at the time however an encouragement to me to proceed with the ſubject; and the fourteen pages of extracts and references, of which they conſiſted, have long been multiplied into more than a thouſand.

One of the firſt ſteps, which I took in

purſuit of materials, was to inquire after Smyth's epiſcopal Regiſter at Lichfield; and I had luckily inſpected it before I was informed by the late Mr. Warton, that no ſuch record exiſted. The miſtake probably was owing to Sir William Dugdale; who expreſsly ſays, "De tempore Joh. Hales et Will. Smith epiſcoporum—nullum extat regiſtrum[a]." It is preſumed therefore, that in thoſe times of public diſtraction, which it was the misfortune of that juſtly celebrated antiquary to ſee, as it was his happineſs to ſurvive, Smyth's regiſter muſt have been miſſing from among the epiſcopal archives; though no memorandum to that effect appears in the Regiſter, nor is there any tradition of it in the office. The volume itſelf, with others, the firſt of them commencing in the year 1296, when Langton, a great benefactor to the ſee, was biſhop of Lichfield, remains there in perfect preſervation; and I am much obliged to the friendly zeal of Mr. William Mott, Deputy Regiſtrar of the dioceſe, for accommodating and aſſiſting

[a] Aſhm. Muſ. MS. Dugdale, E. 1. p. 433.

me

me at various times, when I made copious extracts from this and the other records in his cuſtody.

The epiſcopal regiſters at Lincoln extend to a date earlier, it is ſaid, by ſome years than any ſimilar records in the kingdom; thoſe of the metropolitan church of Canterbury alone excepted. They commence in the year 1209, in the epiſcopate of Hugh Wallis, predeceſſor to the famous biſhop Groſthead. They are kept and continued with exact fidelity and judgement by Mr. John Fardell, Deputy Regiſtrar of the dioceſe; to whoſe kindneſs I am particularly indebted not only for free acceſs to the original records, but likewiſe for many extracts, and much uſeful information on points of antiquity, communicated by letter.

Of theſe Regiſters of the ſee of Lincoln there are ſhort but accurate abſtracts in ſome volumes of the Harleian library in the Britiſh Muſeum. With the uſe of theſe volumes and others contained in that invaluable national repoſitory I was liberally indulged,

dulged, and commonly at ſuch times (my only leiſure) when the doors were not open to readers in general, through the prompt benevolence of the Rev. Dr. Woide, Aſſiſtant Librarian, the learned Editor of the Alexandrian manuſcript of the Greek Teſtament; and, ſince the deceaſe of that truly excellent man, I have experienced ſimilar politeneſs and owe equal thanks to the Rev. Mr. Ayſcough, at preſent one of the Aſſiſtant Librarians.

The ſtores of Oxford were nearer at hand; which, though daily uſed, are inexhauſtible. Among the Archives of that Univerſity the regiſter which is marked with the letter F is particularly curious. It contains a ſeries of letters to and from the Univerſity, many of them by our monarchs in ſucceſſion, and others by the principal men of the times, during the ſpace of almoſt a century, from the year 1422 till 1503. This ineſtimable volume having formerly, as a memorandum in it ſhews, been ſtolen or miſſing, was found at Wincheſter by Dr. Abbot, afterwards archbiſhop of Canterbury, and by him

him reſtored to the univerſity when he was Vice-Chancellor, in the year 1605. Large uſe has been made of this Regiſter, and of others lodged with it in the Tower of the Schools, by the kind permiſſion of the late and preſent Keepers of the univerſity Archives, the honourable Dr. Wenman, Fellow of All Souls' college, now deceaſed, and the Rev. Dr. Landon, Provoſt of Worceſter college. From the Rev. Mr. Price, Bodleian Librarian, I have conſtantly received ſuch advice and aſſiſtance, as might be expected from the ready and able friend of every literary undertaking.

One defect in my materials I greatly lament. The records of the Preſidency of Wales were kept at Ludlow Caſtle, in a building called Mortimer's Tower; which was repaired and fitted up for the purpoſe by Sir Henry Sidney, lord Preſident, the illuſtrious father of an illuſtrious ſon, the gallant and incomparable Sir Philip Sidney. Theſe records, when the court of the marches was diſſolved by King William, were removed from Ludlow; but to what place they were con-

conveyed, and where they now remain, are queſtions upon which I have beſtowed much fruitleſs inquiry wherever any proſpect of information appeared. Whenever propitious chance or ſucceſsful inveſtigation ſhall bring to light theſe ancient documents, I am perſuaded there will be found in them, among official details and the unintereſting minutiæ of buſineſs, much that will elucidate the local peculiarities and general manners of the times, and much that will ſet forth with advantage the qualities, for which Smyth is celebrated, his wiſdom and addreſs, the fortitude of his mind and integrity of his adminiſtration.

In the mean time it was hoped, that the want of theſe authentic memorials would be in great meaſure compenſated by intelligence on the ſame ſubject in another quarter. The ever memorable Sir Matthew Hale bequeathed to the honourable Society of Lincoln's Inn, where he had the greateſt part of his education, a collection of manuſcripts, of which he thus ſpeaks in his will: "They are a treaſure worth having and keeping, which I have

I have been near forty years in gathering, with very great induſtry and expence. My deſire is, that they be kept ſafe, and all together, in remembrance of me; they were fit to be bound in leather and chained, and kept in Archives[b]." Among theſe manuſcripts is a "Hiſtory of the Marches of Wales collected by me, 1 vol." The hiſtory of an obſcure and intereſting part of our national antiquities, written by a man of conſummate talents and profound learning; one of the books, of which the author himſelf, whoſe virtues were tranſcendent and his modeſty unparalleled, could ſpeak as of a treaſure fit to be preſerved in Archives; ſuch a book, on ſuch a ſubject, by ſuch a man were worth traveling further than to the Indies to ſee! The reader will conceive better than I can expreſs the mortification which I felt, when, upon ſearching the library at Lincoln's Inn, I found that this Hiſtory of the Marches, in which I anticipated ſo much valuable information, this ſingle volume of thoſe bequeathed by the lord chief Juſtice Hale, was

[b] Burnet's L. of Sir M. Hale, 1682, p. 195. 202.

not

not there; and, whatever cauſe or accident might have deſtroyed or intercepted it, appeared never to have reached its original deſtination. Under theſe fatal diſappointments of brilliant hopes the ſhort account of the obſolete but once ſplendid government of the marches of Wales, compiled from ſuch ſcattered notices as could elſewhere be procured, if it contains little that is new, will yet, I truſt, ſerve to point out and remove ſome ancient errors.

Of the reign of Henry vii, the boundary as it may be called between light and darkneſs, when the ignorance and ſuperſtition of rude and ferocious ages were not yet diſperſed by the revival of learning and reformation of religion, the accounts which we have are ſaid to be leſs complete and ſatisfactory than of any other period in our annals; and the defect is thought to be owing in great meaſure to this, that few have ſearched into thoſe times with that perſeverance of inveſtigation and attention to circumſtances of a ſubordinate nature, which perſonal hiſtory requires. That the following narrative, which is limited

mited in point of time to the reign of Henry vii and the firſt years of his immediate ſucceſſor, will furniſh any thing of novelty likely to intereſt the general reader, I do not preſume to flatter myſelf; but in the obſcurity of the period, and in the paucity of exiſting documents, I hope to find an apology, at leaſt for the unimportance of many anecdotes, if not for the general circumſtantiality of the whole. But this circumſtantiality of detail and minuteneſs of anecdote, though in a great degree inſeparable from biography, will not, I fear, meet with entire juſtification, except from thoſe who can make allowance for the feelings and partialities of a perſon, tracing the lives and actions of men to whoſe bounty he is hourly indebted; whoſe hiſtory has been neglected, and of whom little is known beyond the public fame of their virtues and munificence. By one who is placed in ſuch a ſituation every trivial incident, relative to his great benefactors and patrons, gained perhaps by poring over a whole volume in a difficult or evaneſcent hand, is ſeized with a portion of the tranſport of the ancient ſage, when he had hit

hit upon the ſolution of a difficult problem. It is a diſcovery, a new trait, however ſlight, in the character which early habits and conſtant obligation have taught him to revere; and for which every freſh acceſſion of knowledge, while it more diſtinctly exhibits the worth of the object, increaſes at the ſame time his eſteem and affection.

But there is another point, which may demand explanation. Compriſing, in the following pages, a certain portion of the hiſtory of the univerſity of Oxford, I have ſometimes ventured to correct the honeſt and laborious Anthony Wood, and now and then others of nearer date and higher talents, who have treated of the ſame times. The true account of this matter will, I hope, remove from the preſent writer the charge of temerity, and at the ſame time ſecure the credit of thoſe whoſe miſtakes are here occaſionally rectified. My method was this. I made collections from the original regiſters, and other authentic documents firſt of all; and then proceeded to conſult Wood's books and Wood's manuſcripts. Whenever we agree there-

therefore, as in general we do, it is an evidence of his fidelity and accuracy; for ſuch occurrences as are related in theſe memoirs after him, were ſeldom gathered from his volumes, though perhaps, for the convenience of the reader, reference is made to them only; but the exiſting documents furniſhed both of us with the ſame facts, and ſuggeſted to each the ſame view of them. The great critic, with equal truth and candour, ſays of the father of poetry, that by a ſingle inſtance of the ſublime he more than atones for all his faults. The painful antiquary aſpires not at ſublimity. His praiſe is of another and humbler ſort:

"Ornari res ipſa negat, contenta doceri."

Diligence of reſearch and truth of repreſentation are his higheſt boaſt; and his ample information and general merits abundantly compenſate for a few errors. For myſelf, adopting the ſalutary advice of the poet,

——— "Laudato ingentia rura,
Exiguum colito,"

leaving to Wood, to Willis, and to Warton the praiſe and the profit of extenſive do-

mains and luxuriant harveſts, I hope the favourite ſpot, which it has been my endeavour to cultivate, if it produces little fruit, will be found to contain not many weeds.

The typographical part certainly, I have pleaſure in thinking, is very correctly executed by the ſkill and attention of Mr. Samuel Collingwood, Procurator of the Clarendon Preſs. In regard to faults of a more ſerious nature, for which the writer alone is reſponſible, I am far from having the preſumption to imagine, that my book is exempt from them. Many miſtakes I have myſelf detected while the ſheets were in the preſs; and others, without queſtion, will meet the obſervation, and I truſt obtain the pardon, of the candid Reader; who, knowing the difficulty of the ſubject, will make allowance for caſual overſights and inevitable imperfections. Perſpicuity and brevity have been my ſtudy; nor have I knowingly admitted a ſingle digreſſion, but ſuch as ſeemed connected with the matter in hand, or naturally reſulted from it. We have indeed ſometimes halted on our journey, and ſometimes

times deviated a little from the track; but it was not αυρας θηρευων μαλακας, it was not becauſe we love to loiter; but to mark cuſtoms and manners no longer familiar, to acquaint ourſelves with thoſe whom we met by the way, to view the palace or the caſtle adjoining the road, which common curioſity could not paſs by without admiring its beauty, or ſurveying its magnificence.

What is intitled a Poſtſcript to the Life of biſhop Smyth, and confined, with one exception, to his kinſmen, it was once my intention to enlarge, in the form of an appendix, with an account of the friends of both the Founders; which would have led me to continue the hiſtory of the college, till it was augmented, during the glorious reign of queen Elizabeth, with the twentieth and laſt fellowſhip by Mrs. Joyce Frankland. My perſonal feelings were gratified with the proſpect of this part of the ſubject, as it was my happineſs to enjoy the fellowſhip eſtabliſhed in Braſen Noſe college by that liberal benefactreſs to both Univerſities: and, at the ſame time, the continuation of the hiſtory of

the ſociety to the period, when it attained its full growth and complement, ſeemed not unconnected with the account of its original foundation. But my collections for theſe ſubſequent years were very ſcanty and incomplete; nor did my reſidence in the country allow me to enlarge them; and the ſketch of the Founders alone was grown into a juſt volume: for theſe reaſons I abandoned, not without regret, a part of the ſcheme which pleaſed the imagination, and flattered my firſt hopes. Whenever any one ſhall oblige the world with a life of Alexander Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's; a tribute, which his admirable learning and eminent talents, his perſonal virtues and particular merits with reſpect to the Church of England, in the final ſettlement of which he bore ſo large a ſhare, juſtly demand; the hiſtory of Braſen Noſe college, of which he was ſucceſſively Fellow and Principal, as he was afterwards a diſtinguiſhed benefactor to the ſociety, will form, if not a neceſſary part of the narrative, at leaſt a proper and graceful digreſſion. I have in my poſſeſſion ſome of the firſt elements of ſuch a work, conſiſting of copies of original

original letters by the Dean, a tranſcript of his life by Donald Lupton, references to large abſtracts of one or two ſermons, and other things; all which are freely offered to any perſon of leiſure and abilities, who may be diſpoſed to do juſtice to this neglected part of Engliſh biography. It may be undertaken with evident propriety and advantage by a member of that Society, to which the Dean belonged; of which what was ſaid while He, its greateſt ornament, was living, will, I truſt, in no future age, ceaſe to be true:

"Prole ſua ſemper nobilitata domus[c]."

In the mean time what is here offered to the public will not, it is hoped, with all its imperfections, be altogether uſeleſs. It is a neceſſary link in the chain of the Founders of our colleges; which, when the Life of Waynflete, long ſince compoſed by the learned Author of Travels in Aſia Minor, ſhall be permitted to ſee the light, will continue the ſeries from the days of Wykeham

[c] See lines under the picture of Mrs. Joyce Frankland in Braſen Noſe hall, printed in Wood's Colleges, p. 369.

and

and of Chichele down to the firſt years of Sir Thomas Pope; giving perhaps the hiſtory of the Univerſity and of learning in a more intereſting form than the more prolix and laborious details written profeſſedly on the ſubject. But in thus adverting to the Lives of William of Wykeham and Sir Thomas Pope, which, if their reſpective authors had given to the world nothing elſe, would alone have handed down their names to poſterity with honour, I would willingly deprecate all compariſon between this rough draught and thoſe pieces of finiſhed excellence. Abilities no man can command; but, without pretending to rival models of perfection, which it were no ſmall praiſe to reſemble, I hope to eſcape cenſure in endeavouring to diſcharge, to the beſt of my power, the debt which public juſtice and private obligation alike impoſed.

Biography is commonly eſteemed the moſt pleaſing and moſt inſtructive branch of hiſtory; and when the ſcene is laid in a diſtant age, the perpetual contraſt between ancient and modern manners conſtitutes an additional recom-

recommendation. The beſt advantage, which the intelligent Engliſh gentleman generally derives from foreign travel, is, that, while it enlarges his knowledge, refines his manners, and improves his judgement, it enables him to appreciate and diſpoſes him to value the peculiar bleſſings of his own country; and, however he may admire Italian ſkies, or Grecian ruins, or Sicilian proſpects, he returns home pleaſed and content; finding no place, where, upon the whole, he would rather live, than in that favoured land which gave him birth. When we travel on the page of hiſtory, when we ſurvey remote eras, there are many luminous ſpots, which detain the eye, and many of the mighty dead, founders of ſtates, inventors of arts, and fathers of wiſdom, with whom we ſhould delight to hold converſe; and, on the contrary, in our own days there is much to lament and much to condemn, cauſeleſs diviſions which diſtract and weaken, cold neglect and culpable abuſe of ſurrounding good: but yet when we weigh in a juſt balance the ſum of things, when we conſider the brutality of ancient manners, the ignorance which prevailed in the ſeats of literature,

terature, the intolerance and ſuperſtition of the church, and the tyranny of the ſtate, we acknowledge with juſt pride and genuine ſatisfaction, that there is no period in the courſe of our annals, which we could wiſh to recall and to have our lot in, rather than the beneficent reign of the Patron of learning, the Guardian of liberty, the Protector of religion, and Father of his people, at the cloſe of the eighteenth century.

MIDDLETON, near BANBURY,
June 10, 1800.

CONTENTS.

LIFE OF BISHOP SMYTH.

SECT. I.

His Birth, Education, and firſt Preferments, p. 1.

SECT. II.

Biſhop of Lichfield, - - - p. 41.

SECT. III.

Preſident of Wales, - - - p. 57.

SECT. IV.

Founder of St. John's Hoſpital, Lichfield, p. 71.

SECT. V.

Tranſlated to Lincoln, - - p. 89.

SECT. VI.

Chancellor of the Univerſity of Oxford, p. 141.

SECT. VII.

Affairs of his Dioceſe and of the Preſidency of Wales—attends the Marriage and Funeral of prince Arthur—Executor to Sir Reginald Bray—Verſes addreſſed to him—aſſiſts in a Decree reſpecting the Merchants of the Staple, - - - p. 183.

SECT. VIII.

Benefactor to Oriel College—to his native Pariſh—to Lincoln College—Executor to Henry vii—engaged in a diſpute with the Archbiſhop of Canterbury about his prerogative—attends Parliament—viſits Oriel College, - - - p. 231.

SECT. IX.

Foundation and Endowment of Braſen Noſe College, p. 269.

SECT. X.

Completion of the Building—Review of the Statutes—Death of the Founder—his Will and Character, p. 309.

POSTSCRIPT.

Account of his Kinſmen, - - p. 371.

LIFE OF SIR RICHARD SUTTON, p. 405.

APPEN-

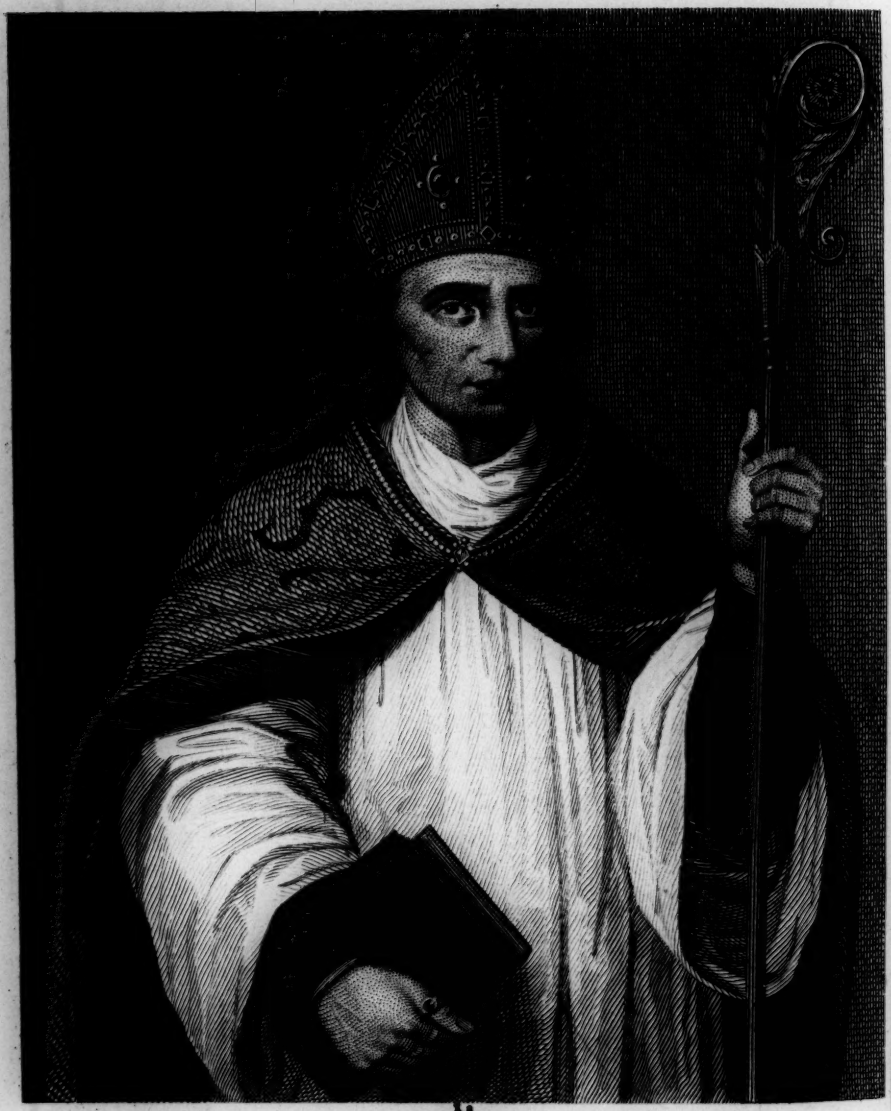
APPENDIX.

NUM. I. Pedigrees of Smyth, - p. 467.
II. Letter from the Univerſity of Oxford to Smyth when Clerk of the Hanaper, p. 474.
III. Deans of St. Stephen's, Weſtminſter, p. 475.
IV. Maſters of St. John's Hoſpital, Lichfield, p. 482.
V. Letter by Smyth to the Chapter of Lincoln, - - - p. 490.
VI. Letter from the Univerſity of Oxford to him on his election to be Chancellor, p. 492.
VII. His Anſwer, - - p. 494.
VIII. Letter to him concerning the oath of office, - - - p. 497.
IX. Letter from prince Arthur to the Univerſity recommending a Bedel, p. 499.
X. From the Univerſity to the Chancellor on the ſame occaſion, - p. 500.
XI. By Margaret Counteſs of Richmond, on the ſame occaſion, - p. 502.
XII. By the Queen on the ſame occaſion, p. 503.
XIII. The Univerſity to Smyth, Chancellor, p. 504.
XIV. Verſes addreſſed to him, p. 506.
XV. Priors of Cold Norton, - p. 507.

NUM.

NUM. XVI. Smyth's Will, - p. 512.
XVII. Veſtments bequeathed by him to the College Chapel, - - p. 521.
XVIII. Original Inventory of Veſtments and Plate belonging to the College, p. 525.
XIX. Veſtments given by Smyth to the Cathedral at Lincoln, - p. 530.
XX. Letter from Sir W. Dugdale to Dr. Yate reſpecting Smyth's Monument, p. 532.
XXI. Pedigree of Sutton, with additional notices reſpecting the family, p. 533*.
XXII. His Will, - - - p. 539.
Additions and Corrections, - p. 548.

THE



Willmus Smyth Episc. Lincoln.
Coll. An. Nas. Fundator.

Published as the Act directs

THE LIFE OF BISHOP SMYTH.

SECTION I.

His Birth, Education, and first Preferments.

WILLIAM SMYTH, Biſhop of Lincoln, and Founder of Braſen Noſe College, was the fourth[a] ſon of Robert[b] Smyth of Peel-houſe in Widdows, or, as it is now written, Widnes, in the pariſh of Preſcot and county of Lancaſter. His grandfather was Henry Smyth, eſquire[c], of the adjoining townſhip

[a] See Appendix, Pedigree 2. Having carefully inveſtigated and compared theſe ancient documents, I have adopted from them that account which ſeems upon the whole moſt conſiſtent and probable; ſubmitting, at the ſame time, the pedigrees themſelves to the Reader's better judgement. The Biſhop's undoubted kinſmen uniformly wrote their name "Smyth:" this therefore I retain.

[b] Ped. 1.

[c] Ped. 2. with A. Wood's Hiſt. and Antiq. of the Univ. of Oxford, ed. Gutch, Colleges, p. 353.

of Cuerdley; where the ancient genealogies, varying in many other reſpects, uniformly place the family, both before and after the birth of William, the principal ſubject of theſe memoirs.

Sir Thomas Smyth, of Cheſter and the Hough, who is alſo called Sir Thomas of Cuerdley, appears to have ſprung from this family[d]; though whether he was couſin-german to the Biſhop, as one account makes him[e], or nephew, as others ſay[f], may be

[d] Ped. 3. Thomas Smith was Sheriff of Cheſter, 1496. and Mayor, 1511. 1520. Thomas Smith ſenior, Mayor, 1504. 1515. MS. Collections of Cheſter by Dr. Cowper, now (1799) penes Rev. Hugh Cholmondeley, Fellow of Braſen Noſe. See alſo Vale Royal, ut infra. "Thomas Smith del Hogh prius Lancaſtr." married "Katharine d. of Sir Andrew" (or as others ſay, d. of Sir William) "Brereton:" Cheſhire Pedigrees, Brereton. John Smith, a younger ſon to Sir Thomas Smith of Overley [read, Cuerdley] in Com. Lanc. (meaning the ſaid Sir Tho. del Hogh) married Elizabeth d. and h. of Oldhaugh of Oldhaugh in the pariſh of Wermincham: ibid. Ped. Smith. In the Brit. Muſ. MS. Harl. 3526. are the arms of various Smiths blazoned: "Sir Thomas Smith's of Cuerdley in Lanc." (f. 2. b.) are party per pale, Or and Gules, 3 fleurs de lis counterchanged: creſt, on a torce, a fleur de lis, Or and Gu. as the field. Which however are not the arms afterwards borne by the Cheſhire Smiths, but the arms of the Smiths of Cuerdley; except that I have not diſcovered that they aſſumed a creſt. See MS. Harl. 1457. f. 146. b.

[e] Ped. 3. [f] Ped. 4.

queſ-

queſtioned. He was the founder of a family, which flouriſhed in great repute at Hatherton and the Hough, two ancient lordſhips in the neighbourhood of Nantwich in Cheſhire. Several of this family had the honour of knighthood; they frequently bore the office of Mayor of Cheſter; and were occaſionally Sheriffs, both for the city and the county[g]. At the Reſtoration Thomas Smyth of Hatherton, eſquire, was created a Baronet[h]: with remainder, for want of iſſue

[g] Sir Tho. Smith, Mayor, 1535. Vale Royal, B. i. p. 82. In B. ii. p. 192. the Mayor in 1515 is Sir Thomas Smith ſenior. Laurence Smith, Sheriff of Cheſhire, 9 Eliz. ibid. p. 232. Sir Tho. Smith, Sheriff, 42 Eliz. ibid. p. 233. "Sir Thomas Smith, for his great wiſdome and accompliſhed ſufficiency, worthily at this time [1623] graced with the government both of this honourable city as Maior; and of the county, as his Majeſties High Sheriff; in whoſe deſerved commendations I am not worthy to ſpeak, being not able to do it as I ſhould." ibid. p. 66. 233. col. 2. In the Cheſhire pedigrees that of Waſchett is ſaid to be "ex chartis D. Tho. Smyth de Hatherton, Militis." Dodſworth alſo has ſome things "ex chartis Tho. Smith, Militis." Num. 31. f. 149.

[h] Heylin's Help to Hiſt. and Sir G. Mackenzie's Preced. in Guillim, ed. 1724. p. 200. 2. who gives him this coat; Gules, on a chevron Or, between 3 beſants, as many croſſes forme fitche, Sable. Which I ſuppoſe was aſſigned him when the title was conferred; for the Smiths of Hough, which was their more ancient ſeat, "bore for arms, Azure, 2 bars wavy Ermine, on a chief Or, a demi-lion iſſuing, Sable. Creſt, on a wreath, an oſtrich holding a horſe-ſhoe in its beak, all proper." John Charles Brooke, eſquire, Somerſet Herald, 1790. To this Gentleman's

male of his body, to his brothers, Laurence and Francis; but the three dying without iſſue, the title became extinct.

The Smyths of Oldhough, in the pariſh of Warmincham, Cheſhire, another family numerous and reſpectable, alſo deduced their line from the houſe of Cuerdley [i]; and bore the ſame arms, with a creſcent for difference. William Smyth, Rouge Dragon, purſuivant of arms, 1609, one of the authors of the Vale Royal of Cheſhire, a poet as well as an antiquary, was of this family [k].

tleman's kindneſs I owe the free communication of ſeveral pedigrees, neatly tranſcribed from the records in the College of Arms, and accompanied with many ingenious remarks. His deplorable death (ſee Gent. Mag. 1794. p. 187. 275.) was the occaſion of deep regret to his friends, and a public loſs in the ſtudy of antiquities.

[i] Cheſh. Ped. Smith; and ſee above, p. 2. n. [d]. For the arms of Smith of Oldhough ſee MS. Harl. 1457. f. 134. 146. b. and Vale Royal, plate of arms, at the end of B. i. But MS. Harl. 3526. f. 2. b. gives the arms of John Smith of Oldhough quarterly, the firſt and fourth, and creſt, the ſame as Sir Tho. of Cuerdley (p. 2. n. [d].) the ſecond and third Vert, a fret Or.

[k] Cheſh. Ped. Ger. Langbain, in his account of Comic Writers, ed. 1691. p. 488. ſays, this Will. Smith wrote two plays, "The Hector of Germany, or the Palſgrave prime Elector:" and "The Freeman's Honour, to dignify the worthy company of Taylors." The latter he thinks was never printed. The Palſgrave is in the Bodleian, ed. Lond. 1615. 4°. "as it hath been publickly acted by a company of young men of this citie:" dedicated to Sir John Swinnerton, knight, lord Mayor.

Milton's

Captain John Smyth, born in the county of Cheſter, and deſcended from the Smyths of Cuerdley, but whether through the family of Oldhough, or of Hatherton, is not known, was diſtinguiſhed by his achievements in America and in Europe. He was inſtrumental in ſettling the province of Virginia; and fighting in Hungary under the Emperour, where with his own ſword he overcame three Turks, and cut off their heads, he was authorized by Sigiſmund king of Hungary to bear three Turks heads proper, their turbans Or, as an honourable augmentation of his arms [1].

Milton's nephew, Edw. Phillips, in his Theatrum Poetarum, 1675, ſtyles him alſo "the author of a tragedy, entitled Hieronymo." Mod. P. p. 195. And he is probably the Will. Smyth, whoſe "Cloris, or the Complaynt of the Paſſion of the deſpiſed Sheppard," 1596, and other poems about that date, are mentioned by Mr. Warton, Hiſt. of Poet. vol. iii. p. 402. n.

[1] Fuller, Worthies of Cheſhire, p. 179, 180. He refers to "the table over his tomb" for ſome of the particulars; and alſo ſays, "As Mr. Arthur Smith his kinſman and my Schoolmaſter did inform me." He died in London, June 21, 1631, and was buried at St. Sepulchre's in the Quire, ibid. Guillim, p. 251, gives his coat thus: Vert, a chevron Gules, between 3 Turks heads couped, ſide-faced, proper, their turbans Or. To which Edmondſon (Heraldry, vol. ii.) adds this creſt: An oſtrich Or, holding in his mouth a horſe-ſhoe Argent; which ſeems to be the creſt of the Smiths of Hough. See p. 3. n. [b]. In the Oldhough pedigree Arthur and John Smith are younger brothers of Will. Smith mentioned in the preceding note.

The Smyths likewiſe of Staffordſhire [m], of Lincolnſhire [n], and of Yorkſhire [o], all reſpectively claimed connection with the parent ſtock of Cuerdley; but theſe I omit for the ſake of brevity, and ſhall only add in this place, that the Egertons of Olton, and the Warburtons of Arley, in Cheſhire, are both connected, by the female ſide, with biſhop Smyth's family. Philip Egerton of Egerton, eſquire, the firſt of the name that inherited Olton, married Johanna or Jane, daughter and at laſt heireſs of Gilbert Smyth, the Biſhop's brother; and the ſame Jane having alſo had iſſue by her firſt huſband, Richard

[m] The Smiths of Newcaſtle and of Hanley, Co. Staff. ſtate themſelves (C. 10. 145. in Coll. Armor.) as deſcended from "John Smith a ſecond brother" of Edmund Smith of Cheſter, father of Sir Thomas Smith, which Sir Tho. it is there ſaid, "ob. 1 Jul. 30 H. viii." (1538.) The ſaid John and Edmund, according to Ped. 4. were brothers of Bp. Smyth; but John, not Edmund, is there made the anceſtor of the Cheſhire Smiths. Edmund Smith was Sheriff of Cheſter, 1507. MS. Cowper, ut ſupra, fol. 181. Vale Royal, i. 74.

[n] John Smyth of Urford, Com. Linc. ſecond ſon of Rob. Smyth of Horſington in the ſame county, at the viſitation in 1634 ſtated himſelf great nephew to the Bp. of Linc. his father Robert being "ſon of .... Smyth in the north, about ſix ſcore years ago 100 years old;" and he entered his arms the ſame as the Biſhop's, "but they were reſpited for proof." C. 23. 58. in Coll. Armor. J. C. Brooke, Somerſet.

[o] See Edmondſon's Heraldry, vol. ii.

de

de Winnington, John Warburton, knight, matching with Elizabeth Winnington her grand daughter, the heireſs of that family, introduced the united blood of Smyth and of Winnington into the honourable houſe of Arley [p].

Theſe circumſtances, ſo many flouriſhing branches, and reſpectable connections, beſpeak the eſtimation and conſequence of the Cuerdley family; but of what eſtates they were poſſeſſed, or where they lay, I have not diſcovered. The entire lordſhip of Cuerdley is at preſent (1790) the property of Sir Richard Brooke, baronet, of Norton, Cheſhire; one of whoſe anceſtors obtained it by grant from the Crown, A.D. 1553, as parcel of the diſſolved monaſtery of Joreval in Yorkſhire [q].

[p] Cheſh. Ped. Egerton, Winnington, and Warburton; and Suppl. to Collins's Peerage, p. 391. John Egerton of Egerton and of Olton, knight, great grandſon of the ſaid Philip, married Margaret, daughter of Rowland Stanley of Hooton, Com. Cheſh. knight, by his wife Urſula, daughter of Sir Thomas Smyth aforeſaid, whom we ſuppoſe to have been the Biſhop's kinſman. Ped. Egerton and Stanley. See alſo and correct Hiſt. of Houſe of Stanley, p. 11.

[q] From the information of Mr. Topping of Warrington, Agent to the Norton family; and again, in anſwer to my ſcruples, confirmed in the moſt obliging manner, Sept. 13, 1799, by Thomas Brooke, eſquire, M. P. for the borough of Newton in Lancaſhire, brother to the worthy Baronet now deceaſed; who

This circumſtance, which has eſcaped the notice of our antiquaries, may account for a revolution, which ſeems to have happened in the family of Smyth. Being, as I preſume, leſſees of Cuerdley under the abbey of Joreval, they changed their ſituation, when the nature of their tenure was changed by the diſſolution of monaſteries; and, upon their removal, their hiſtory was involved and loſt in the multiplicity of families of the ſame name in every part of the kingdom.

Cuerdley and Farnworth, in vague ſpeech and uncertain tradition, and Polehouſe (that is, Pool-houſe) by ſimilar tradition, and miſtake of an old manuſcript[r], have each of them often been called the birth-place of Biſhop Smyth. On better authority, as I conceive, I regard the manſion called Peelhouſe as the real place of his nativity; where his father probably lived, while his grand-

were both educated, as their anceſtors generally have been, at Braſen Noſe College.

[r] "In Lee's Viſitation [of Oxfordſhire, G. 3. f. 31. b. in Coll. Armor.] the writing is ſuch, that it may either be read Pelhouſe, or Polhouſe; in two other copies of the Smith pedigree, not differing materially from the other, it is ſpelt Pelehouſe." J. C. Brooke, Somerſet. Hence Wood's miſtake, Colleges, p. 353. Poolhouſe and Peelhouſe are both in Widdows or Widnes.

father

father ſtill occupied the ancient reſidence in Cuerdley. As to the hiſtory of the Peel-houſe, the property has changed hands ſo often, that it is not eaſily traced. It ſtands alone, and is ſurrounded by a moat, which gives the place an air of antiquity and of conſequence, more than the preſent ſtructure, a decent farm-houſe, aſpires to; and probably not even the foundations of the building, old as they ſeem, were in their modern form and ſituation, when the future ornament of the neighbourhood was born there.

Theſe minute inquiries, in an age ſtudious of biographical reſearch, will not, I hope, prove altogether unintereſting; eſpecially to thoſe, whoſe gratification is chiefly ſought in theſe pages; thoſe, I mean, who have been educated in Biſhop Smyth's College, or are actual partakers of his bounty. Individuals, like ſtates, often riſe to eminence from ſmall beginnings, by ſteps which their contemporaries ſcarcely obſerve, and neglect to record. Times of curioſity ſucceed, when the biographer or hiſtorian is eager to inveſtigate the origin of inſtitutions and the progreſs of arts; to develope the habits or haunts of genius, and trace the paths endeared by virtue and wiſdom. Diſtant hints are then brought toge-

together, ſcattered notices are collected and compared; and every relic and fragment, ſaved from the wreck of time, is carefully "piled up, in memory or monument to ages."

The exact period of Smyth's birth is not known. He is ſaid to have been born about the middle of the fifteenth century; but if, as has been ſuppoſed, he was an undergraduate in Oxford ſo late as the year 1478, the meridian of that century was probably paſt ſome time before he appeared.

The Oxford Hiſtorian informs us, "He was trained up in grammar learning in his own country[s];" but in what ſeminary, or under whoſe care he was inſtructed, it were, I fear, vain to inquire. The whole province, it is probable, did not in thoſe days afford a ſingle inſtitution, that could properly be called a Grammar School. What Smyth himſelf afterwards endowed was, as far as we know, the firſt eſtabliſhment of this ſort in the county. Amidſt the general darkneſs the lamp of ſcience glimmered faintly in the convent; and here, in the penury of uſeful

[s] A. Wood, Colleges, p. 353.

knowledge,

knowledge, the ſcholar received his ſcanty pittance from the hands of thoſe who had little to beſtow; but what they had they imparted freely and without reward[t].

There was, however, another mode of education in uſe. A certain number of youths were received in the houſes of the biſhops and nobility[u]; where they were inſtructed in learning, and occaſionally filled up the retinue of the maſter; nor, in an age of honeſt ſimplicity, was it deemed a diſparagement, but regarded as an honour, by the knight or the eſquire, to be the page of a prelate, or wear the livery of a lord. In this domeſtic inſtitution if there was probably leſs of ſcholaſtic ſcience, than was to be found within

[t] Of ſchools in religious houſes, ſee Tanner's Not. Mon. ed. Naſmith, pref. p. xx. Athen. Oxon. i. p. 114. 642. Warton's Hiſt. of Poet. ii. p. 444.

[u] Pace, one of the reſtorers of letters in England, a friend of Eraſmus, imbibed the rudiments of learning in the palace of Langton biſhop of Wincheſter. Sir Thomas More was educated as a page with Cardinal Morton, archbiſhop of Canterbury, about 1490, who was ſo ſtruck with his genius, that he would often ſay at dinner, "This child here waiting at table is ſo very ingenious, that he will one day prove an extraordinary man." Mr. Warton, in his Hiſt. of Poet. ii. 427. n. who gives other inſtances. Of the like practice in noblemen's families, ſee a later inſtance in Gent. Mag. 1797, p. 564.

the

the walls of a cloiſter, the defect was compenſated by ſuperior advantages. Practical knowledge was aſſociated with the ſtudy of books; the pupil, as he grew up, became acquainted with men; his manners were poliſhed, and he was prepared for buſineſs.

No connection of Smyth with any monaſtery is known. His talent for buſineſs, tried in a variety of active ſituations, argues rather a different ſort of diſcipline; which perhaps we ſhall not err in ſuppoſing him to have received in the houſhold of that illuſtrious nobleman, Thomas the firſt Earl of Derby. Knowſley, one of the ancient ſeats of the family, is in the pariſh where Smyth was born. The great and good Lord Derby, who was beheaded by the rebels in 1651, ſays, "the beſt, if not all the good families in Lancaſhire, had formerly dwelt in his houſe[x]." A perſon of the name of Hugh Smyth, who held certain offices by patent from the crown, was a ſervant to Lord Strange, ſon of the firſt Earl[y]. The Counteſs of Richmond, ſecond wife of the firſt Earl of Derby, retained Mau-

[x] Peck, Deſid. Curioſ. p. 435.

[y] Act of Reſumption, 1 H. vii. Rolls of Parl. vol. vi. p. 365.

rice

rice Weſtbury, an Oxford man, for the expreſs purpoſe of inſtructing "certayn yonge gentilmen at her findyng[z]." She was an early patron of Smyth; and it is probable he was firſt known to her as a promiſing eleve of the Stanley family, educated with the ſons of her huſband; the youngeſt of whom, James, was deſtined for the church, in which he attained rapidly various preferments, and was at laſt made biſhop of Ely[a].

[z] See her Letter to the Univerſity of Oxford, requeſting Weſtbury's abſence might be diſpenſed with on that account, Dat. "Windeſor, 12 Jan." probably 1492–3. Reg. F. Ep. 458. Wood's Annals, i. p. 655.

[a] He was conſtituted Dean of St. Martin's the Great by patent 1 H. vii. 1485; and an act of parliament, that ſame year, ordered the patent to be in force from the date of it, againſt the excluded Dean, Stillington, biſhop of Bath, charged with treaſonable practices. Rolls Parl. vol. vi. p. 292. He was preſented by the Earl of Derby to Winwick, Lanc. on the reſignation of Robert Clyffe, penult. Feb. 1492–3. Reg. Lichf. xiii. f. 157. b. Had a diſpenſation from the Pope to ſtudy in the Univerſity, notwithſtanding he was poſſeſſed of a benefice with cure of ſouls, 16 Kal. Jul. 1492. ibid. f. 160. b. Permiſſion to be admitted Dr. of canon law by two Doctors in that faculty, June 18, 1506. Reg. Acad. Oxon. G. f. 19. b, and that the archbiſhop of Canterbury (Warham) and (Fitzjames) biſhop of London ſhould put on him "pileum pro gradu Doctoratus," being then biſhop of Ely. ibid. f. 51. b. The Earl, his father, one of whoſe brothers had been educated at Oxford, had a ſon there, probably this James, in 1485; as appears by a letter to him. Reg. F. Ep. 327. The ſaid James, who was archdeacon of Cheſter, then of Richmond, Warden of

The time of Smyth's removal to Oxford is not known; nor has it been diſcovered with certainty of what college or ſociety there he was a member. Wood ſays, he ſettled in Oriel or Lincoln college, or ſucceſſively in both: in the former, he ſuppoſes, becauſe ſeveral of his name and kindred were of that ſociety ſoon after, if not in his own time; and in the other, becauſe among their Burſars' accompts he finds one Mr. William Smyth to have been a commoner there, before, and in the year, 1478, being the ſame, without all doubt, with this perſon that we now ſpeak of [b].

I have not met with any thing, which directly confirms or confutes this account in either of its parts; but as it is pretty certain, that Smyth did not obtain a fellowſhip

of Mancheſter, &c. "built the fair houſe of the biſhops of Ely at Somerſham, Hunts." MS. Dodſworth, 153. f. 152. James Stanley was alſo admitted Rector of Warrington by proxy, Sept. 7. 1476. Reg. Lichf. xii. f. 110. b. If this was, as I apprehend, the ſame perſon, then, what ſome of the preceding dates render probable, is certain, that he was not, as has been ſuſpected, the youth whoſe tuition Eraſmus declined in 1496; for that young man, whoever he might be, was not born in 1476. See Knight's Eraſmus, p. 18. whoſe conjecture Jortin adopts, L. of Eraſm. i. p. 6.

[b] Colleges, ut ſupra; and Athen. Oxon. i. 650.

in

in Oriel, or in Lincoln, I ſee no reaſon why he ſhould remove from one college to the other. It is true, as Wood obſerves, that he was a benefactor to both thoſe colleges; but as biſhop of Lincoln he was Viſitor of both; and that ſingle conſideration was ſufficient to call forth his liberality, ſolicitous as he was to encourage and reward the ſtudy of letters, wherever it was found, but eſpecially in his own Univerſity.

With reſpect to Oriel college, had he ever been a member of that ſociety, circumſtances occurred, when it would naturally have been mentioned. There are two letters from the Provoſt and Fellows of that college addreſſed to him[c], in the higheſt ſtrain of gratitude for favours received and honour conferred; but not a hint is dropped of what they muſt have known, and would hardly have ſuppreſſed, that the college, to which he now was a diſtinguiſhed benefactor, was proud to enroll him alſo among her ſons.

On the whole, if he ſtudied in either of theſe colleges, which after all is not clear, it

[c] Coll. Oriel, Reg. Decan. p. 64. 68. There will be occaſion to ſpeak of theſe letters again.

pro-

probably was in Lincoln, where Wood finds William Smyth a commoner in 1478[d].

How long he reſided in the Univerſity, and to what degrees he was admitted, we have not been able to diſcover; there being no regular regiſter of theſe matters prior to the beginning of the ſixteenth century. It appears from his inſtitution to the Rectory of Cheſhunt in Hertfordſhire, June 14, 1492, that he was then Bachelor of Law[e]; in which faculty they whoſe views were directed to the church, as well as others, often proceeded. Smyth's friend, the friend alſo of Eraſmus, Warham archbiſhop of Canterbury, was a doctor both of civil and canon law[f].

But here occurs another point, which requires inveſtigation. For Wood poſitively affirms, "Sure I am, that he with divers other

[d] MS. Wood, 28. (8490) f. 127. A perſon of the name of Smyth was Fellow of Linc. in 1487. Vide Calcul. hujus Coll. Num. 2. p. 9, &c. But I ſuppoſe this was "Rob. Smyth, S. T. P." who was Fellow, as Wood (ibid.) ſays, "3 H. vii." In a volume of extracts from the old account books, p. 67, 68. it appears by references to B. vol. i. Calc. 3. (which is now loſt) that "R. Smyth was Burſar in 1477, 1478."

[e] Newcourt, Repert. i. p. 821.

[f] Jortin's Eraſm. i. p. 41. n.

ſcholars

ſcholars of Oxford, being fearful of a peſtilence raging in Oxford in their time, receded to Cambridge; where he became Fellow, and afterwards Maſter, of Pembroke Hall[g]." Browne Willis corrects this in part, by informing us, that he became Fellow, but not Maſter, of Pembroke Hall[h]. And here the matter reſts; our authors in general having been content to admit what is ſo confidently aſſerted by thoſe who do not uſually aſſert without good ground. If the whole is a miſtake, it will be neceſſary to prove it ſo by deciſive evidence.

In the beginning of the laſt century Biſhop

[g] Colleges, p. 353. Athen. Oxon. i. 651. Wood ſays (ibid. and Annals, ii. p. 7. ad ann. 1514.) Ep. 494. [r. 484.] in Reg. F. was "writt to the ſaid Biſhop" Smyth; but there is no internal mark, nor collateral circumſtance, which determines it to be addreſſed to him. It is the incorporation of ſome biſhop ("colendiſſime antiſtes," "piiſſime preſul," &c.) formerly of Oxford, who had obtained a Doctor's degree, as it ſeems, in ſome other, probably a foreign, Univerſity: "noſtros quanquam alienis gignaſiis evectos, atque ſummos gradus conſecutos." No date, but probably towards the end of 1497. In the preceding year, 1496, three Oxford men were promoted to biſhoprics, Dean biſhop of Bangor, Arundel of Lichfield, and Sever of Carliſle; and one of theſe moſt likely is the perſon complimented, rather than Smyth, who had been dignified with the mitre five years before.

[h] Cath. iii. p. 59.

Wren, who had himſelf been Fellow of Pembroke Hall, collected with great diligence a Hiſtory of the Maſters and Fellows of that ſociety. He ſays, William Smith was choſen Fellow in 1486; and that his name occurs occaſionally in the tranſactions of his own college, or thoſe of the Univerſity, till the year 1500; when he was preſented by his ſociety to the rectory of Overton Watervile, in the county of Huntingdon, which he held till his deceaſe in 1532[i]. He was born in Yorkſhire; and was inſtituted to Overton by Smyth biſhop of Lincoln[k], a native of Lancaſhire, who has ſo often been ſuppoſed to have been the ſame perſon.

Still however he might "recede to Cambridge," and become a member of this college, though not upon the foundation. Let this too be examined.

When Archbiſhop Grindal was tranſlated from York to Canterbury, the Maſter and Fellows of Pembroke Hall, of which the

[i] Hiſtoriola de Cuſtod. et Soc. Aulæ Pembr. MS. Harl. 7029. 5. p. 341. See alſo Add. to Lel. Coll. vol. v. p. 405.

[k] Will. Smyth M.A. inſtit. 26 Nov. 1500. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 59. He was Inceptor in Arts 5 Jul. 1490. Cantab. Academiæ Regiſtr. Beta, f. 23. and occurs in 1500, or 1501. ib. f. 150.

Arch-

Archbiſhop had been ſucceſſively Scholar, Fellow, and Maſter, wrote to congratulate him on the occaſion. In their letter, dated 1576, they diſtinctly mention five biſhops, ſome of them prior to the days of Smyth, who had been educated in their college; but not a word is ſaid of any biſhop of Lincoln[l]. No ſuch perſon therefore was then known to have been member of that ſociety.

In 1496 the Univerſity of Cambridge, by a decree of their Senate, gave leave, that certain perſons, members of Oxford, ſhould be incorporated among them, whenever they ſhould come thither, whether in term or vacation[m]. The firſt of theſe was "the Biſhop of Rocheſter," (Thomas Savage.) The ſecond is "the Biſhop of Lincoln;" to which ſee Smyth had been tranſlated the preceding year. The liſt is cloſed by Warham, then Maſter of the Rolls, afterwards Lord Chancellor and Archbiſhop of Canterbury. How

[l] Strype's Grindal, App. 107.

[m] Reg. Beta, ut ſupra, f. 99. Ibid. f. 227. anno 1505, vel 1506, is this article: "It. R. [i. e. recept.] pro incorporatione Doct. Smyth 20 D." Who this was is uncertain; but as he is ſimply called Dr. Smyth, it probably was not the Biſhop of Lincoln. Compare Parker de Antiq. Brit. p. 455. ed. Drake; and MS. Parker cvii. ad fin.

many, or which, of theſe eminent perſons availed themſelves of the privilege ſo honourably conferred, we have not diſcovered; but without doubt none of them were, and of courſe Smyth was not, antecedently a member of that Univerſity: and, upon the whole, the report of his removing to Cambridge, ſo often related by grave hiſtorians of both Univerſities, is totally deſtitute of foundation; the miſtake having originated in his being confounded with the perſon before mentioned, Fellow of Pembroke Hall, who was contemporary with him, and had both his names.

Oxford therefore, as far as appears, was the only Univerſity, in which he ſtudied; and it is no unreaſonable demand upon candour to allow, that he cultivated what was then the beſt literature of the place in the beſt manner. The Greek language was at this time ſcarcely underſtood by any one in the kingdom; and about twenty years afterwards, when Grocyn, Linacre, and others, who had ſtudied in Italy, attempted to introduce it, the knowledge of it was proſcribed; and *Græculus iſte* was ſynonymous with a heretic. Hiſtory, poetry, and what are ſtyled the Belles Lettres, were unknown

or

or diſregarded. Grammar, ſcholaſtic logic, and ſcholaſtic theology, a ſuperficial acquaintance with ſome of the later claſſics, and a portion of civil and canon law, conſtituted the entire but ſcanty fund of a ſcholar in the latter part of the fifteenth century. With this learning therefore, which alone was in repute, we may ſuppoſe it was the ambition of the young academic to ſtore his mind: but to theſe frivolous ſciences and barren ſpeculations the ſuperior taſte or good fortune of Smyth led him to join the more liberal ſtudy of the Roman authors of the pureſt age; for his latinity, though not faultleſs, poſſeſſes however a degree of accuracy, fulneſs, and ſtrength, which was not then common[n], and could only be acquired by careful inſpection of the beſt models.

But the veſſel is not freighted to remain in the port, but to traverſe the ocean. We muſt accompany the Oxonian into active life, carrying with him from the general empo-

[n] "Such of our countrymen as wrote in Latin at this period [about 1480] and were entirely educated at home without any connections with Italy, wrote a ſtyle not more claſſical than that of the Monkiſh Latin annaliſts, who flouriſhed two or three centuries before." Mr. Warton, Hiſt. of Poet. ii. 421. n. x.

rium, the Univerſity of ſtudy[o], as it was called, qualities and attainments calculated alike to grace mediocrity, or dignify elevation.

When Henry vii, after the memorable battle of Boſworth, aſcended the throne, his firſt care was to ſecure the crown, which he had wreſted from an uſurper, by repaying the kindneſs of thoſe who had eſpouſed his cauſe, and forwarded his pretenſions. The ſucceſs of the deciſive battle was in great meaſure owing to the courage and addreſs of Thomas lord Stanley; who, in reward of his ſervices, was created Earl of Derby; and was alſo, with his ſon Lord Strange, called to the privy Council[p]; and received, perſonally and in his family, many other marks of royal regard and munificence.

While the favours of the Court flowed in this channel, Smyth was brought forward, and promoted. The firſt appointment, as far as appears, which he enjoyed from the Crown, was a place in Chancery. The King,

[o] "The Vniuerſite of the ſtudy of Oxenford." Reg. F. Ep. 182. Ubi vigebat ſtudium generale, as Pope Innocent expreſſed himſelf, 1492. Reg. Lichf. xiii. f. 160. b.

[p] Pol. Verg. p. 566.

by

by patent dated Sept. 20, 1 Henry vii, 1485, granted to William Smyth the office of Clerk of the Hanaper for life; with an annual ſtipend of 40l. and an additional allowance of eighteen pence a day, whenever he or his deputy ſhould be employed, in the buſineſs of his poſt, to attend upon the Lord Chancellor, or the Keeper of the great Seal [q]. It is obſervable, that this ſalary, whether it was in compliment to Smyth, or whatever might be the reaſon, is more than double the ſum aſſigned to the office by a ſubſequent patent of this reign; and even more ample than was allotted to it a full century afterwards, when the value of money bore a much leſs proportion to the nominal amount [r].

There is a letter from the Univerſity of Oxford to the Clerk of the Hanaper, which,

[q] MS. More, 507. f. 21. b. [in Biblioth. publ. Cantab. Ii. 5. 31.]

[r] Pat. 27 Jan. 20 H. vii. to Simon Stalworth off. cler. Hanaperii cum feodo 20 librar. Rolls Chapel. Mr. Oldſworth was Clerk temp. Jac. i. with a ſalary of 36l. 13s. 6½d. MS. Aſhm. 821. f. 6. b. Stalworth, who was Maſter of St. John's Hoſpital, Banbury, before 1483, was at this time Subdean of Lincoln, and died before 12 Nov. 1511. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 13. 25. He was Clerk of the Hanaper only one year, being ſucceeded 21 H. vii. by George Kirkham, (Rolls, ut ſupra,) who was of the privy Council. Dockets of Court of Requeſts, p. 41.

while it leaves no room to doubt, that he, who is the object of our preſent inquiries, was really the perſon then inveſted with the office, is connected with ſome particulars curious in themſelves, which have not been accurately ſtated by hiſtorians. The letter in queſtion is alſo perhaps the earlieſt extant addreſſed to Smyth.

Upon the ſuppreſſion of Lambert Simnel's rebellion, Stillington, biſhop of Bath, before ſuſpected [s], and now accuſed of treaſon, fled to Oxford for ſhelter. The King by letter required him to be ſurrendered. The Univerſity, in excuſe for not complying with his Majeſty's demand, pleaded the fear of incurring the cenſures of the Church, if they attempted any violence againſt an eccleſiaſtic; as alſo their oath to maintain their own ſtatutes and privileges; by which they were forbidden to give up a member of their body to any extraneous juriſdiction. Several letters paſſed on the occaſion [t]. At laſt the

[s] See above, p. 13. n. a.

[t] Reg. F. Epp. 339 (from Shene, Mar. 7.) 342 (no date) 343. 347. (Mon. of Chertſey, 22 and 27 March) 348 (Mon. of Bury, April 9) are all by the King to the Univerſity reſpecting this buſineſs. Wood aſſigns them to the year 1487. (See his Annals, i. 643—645.) And though it is certain the chro-

prudence of Henry contrived matters ſo as to accommodate the oppoſite claims of prerogative and privilege. An order was iſſued, that the Biſhop ſhould be delivered up to an academic officer and an officer of the crown, to Edmund Hampden, Steward of the Univerſity, and James Parker, Eſquire of the King's body[u]; which was accordingly done.

In the courſe of this buſineſs his Majeſty, in one of his letters[x], dropped an intimation, that the franchiſes of the Univerſity, not having been confirmed by him, depended upon his royal grace and pleaſure. This naturally awakened the fears of the Univerſity, and they ſpared no endeavours to make intereſt at court for obtaining the neceſſary ratification. The letter to Smyth was one of thoſe written by the Univerſity at this juncture: in which they tell him, that, after much deliberation upon the critical ſituation of their affairs, they had come to a reſolution to apply to their friends, and to Him in par-

chronological order is not always ſtrictly obſerved in this Regiſter, yet they do appear, by collateral dates, to belong to the end of 1487 and the beginning of 1488.

[u] Ibid. Ep. 347.

[x] Ep. 342. the "auctorite of your ſaide priuileges as it is not by vs confirmed hangeth at our pleaſure and grace."

ticular,

ticular, as one of whom they had ever entertained the greateſt hopes; who, having always been ſteadily devoted to their intereſt, might now by his authority eſſentially ſerve them[y].

In conſequence of this and ſimilar applications, the privileges of the Univerſity received the royal confirmation by Inſpeximus on the firſt of March, 2 Henry vii[z], (1486-7;) and were again recogniſed in a patent of the ſeventh year of that reign[a]; and finally ratified by an act of the legiſlature, ſigned by the King, and enrolled in parliament[b].

[y] F. Ep. 369. App. Num. ii.

[z] Archiv. Bodl. A. 90. And yet ſee what his Majeſty ſaid, apparently a year after the date of this Inſpeximus, p. 25. n. x. Wood, by not mentioning the Inſpeximus, eſcapes the difficulty which I cannot ſolve.

[a] Rolls Chapel. But I ſuſpect a miſtake in the extract for a patent 17 Hen. vii. (hereafter to be mentioned) Sir Reginald Bray being called Steward of the Univerſity in both; and it is not known that he was Steward before 9 H. vii.

[b] So I underſtand the following entry in the Comp. Burſſ. of Magdalen college, 11–12 H. vii. from Mich. 1495 to Mich. 1496. "Clerico Parliam. pro regiſtratione ſignata per D. Regem vocat. Billa de proviſo pro omnibus Coll. Oxon. vi S. viii. ſed ad onus Coll. B. M. Magd. xx D." However nothing of this appears in the Journals, nor in the Statutes at large. The privileges of both Univerſities were confirmed by 13 Elizabeth, c. 29.

The

The letter to Smyth is without date; but it was accompanied by one of the third of May to Mr. Robert Sherborn, deſiring him to deliver the attendant "royal reſcript" (probably the Inſpeximus, ready for the ſeals) to the Clerk of the Hanaper; and to uſe his perſonal intereſt with him on the occaſion; being perſuaded, that "he would readily grant whatever Sherborn ſhould requeſt[c]." This ſuppoſes Smyth to have had a great eſteem for Sherborn; of which, from another quarter, there is more direct proof. For when he was biſhop of Lincoln, the firſt dignity in his cathedral which he had to beſtow, the archdeaconry of Buckingham, he conferred on Mr. Robert Sherborn[d], reward-

[c] F. Ep. 368. "Cui hoc regium ſcriptum per te afferri cupimus." And it is expreſsly ſaid, that this "regium ſcriptum," which Dr. Fitzjames had procured, had for its object the confirmation of their privileges. Epp. 365. 384. are alſo to Sherborn. In the latter they ſeem to ſpeak as if the privileges were already confirmed by the King; but they were apprehenſive of difficulties on the part of Archbiſhop Morton, (who was then Lord Chancellor) and they requeſt Sherborn to remove any impreſſions which his Grace might have received to their diſadvantage. Theſe letters have no date of the year, but all three ſeem to have been written in 1488, or 1489.

[d] 13 Feb. 1495-6. on the death of John Bourchier. MS. Harley, 6954. p. 154. The ſaid J. Bourchier was alſo archdeacon of Canterbury, and a brother or kinſman of Archbiſhop

ing the worth, with which he had been long acquainted. Sherborn, who was Fellow of New College, and a liberal benefactor to the ſociety, was about this time, 1495, Maſter of St. Croſs, and in 1499 Dean of St. Paul's[e]. In 1505 he was conſecrated Biſhop of St. David's; when he was ſucceeded in the archdeaconry of Buckingham by Charles Bothe[f], afterwards Biſhop of Hereford; in the maſterſhip of St. Croſs by John Claymond, the firſt Preſident of Corpus Chriſti college; and at St. Paul's by the ever memorable Dean Colet. In 1508 he was tranſlated to Chicheſter; where he died in 1536, at the age of 86; and was buried in the ſouth tranſept of the cathedral, which he had adorned with a complete ſeries of the biſhops of the ſee; which remained there till they were demo-

biſhop Bourchier. Somner's Ant. of Canterb. by Batteley, P. i. p. 161.

[e] A. Wood, Colleges, p. 184. Athen. Ox. i. p. 12. 671.

[f] 8 May, 1505. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 22. Correct A. Wood, ut ſupra, who ſays he was archdeacon of Huntingdon. The ſimple fact, whether a bull of plurality, granted to Sherborn to hold the archdeaconry with the hoſpital of St. Croſs, had or had not ſuffered a raſure, occupied the court of Rome above half a year. Reg. Linc. Smyth, f. 200—221. He had alſo the prebend of Langford manor, Lincoln. MS. Harl. ibid.

liſhed

liſhed by Waller's ſoldiers in 1642, while their commanders robbed the church of its plate and veſtments[z].

While Smyth was Clerk of the Hanaper, he was engaged in another buſineſs; but whether he was aſſociated with the illuſtrious perſons that are named with him, on account of his office, or from motives of perſonal regard and eſteem, does not appear. The matter was this.

Henry Norbridge and Thomas Kyngeſtone, of Guildford, Surrey, were deſirous to found a chantry in the pariſh-church of the Holy Trinity in that town. For this purpoſe, as lands or rents for the maintenance of the chaplain were to paſs into mortmain, it was neceſſary to procure a licence from the Crown. In conſideration therefore of forty marks paid into the Hanaper, no ſmall ſum in thoſe times, a writ of privy Seal was granted; in which, for the more ample honour and effect, theſe names are joined with the founders: Elizabeth conſort of Henry vii, Mar-

[z] Mercur. Ruſt. P. ii. p. 139, 140. The grant of a park by Bp. Sherborn, 25 H. viii. is mentioned in Gent. Mag. 1797. p. 929.

garet

garet counteſs of Richmond his mother, Thomas Bourghier[h] and Reginald Bray, knights, Mr. William Smyth, clerk, and John Clopton, rector of the church, whoſe conſent was neceſſary. Permiſſion is given to endow the chantry with ten marks a year; the perſons named, or any one of them, is authorized to frame rules for the charity; and the officiating prieſt, as cuſtomary, is to pray for the King and the Founders during life, and for their ſouls after death[i].

It is needleſs at preſent to cenſure theſe ſuperſtitious practices, which it was part of the glory of the Reformation to extirpate; but the principle of charity, which inſpired them, it is impoſſible not to applaud. The generoſity of Norbridge, the principal founder of the chantry in queſtion, demands higher praiſe. It was not the benefaction of one, who gave to the church what he could no

[h] Tho. Bourchier, knight, is mentioned in a writ of ſupplies, "Pro ſagittariis providendis," both for Surrey and Herts, A. D. 1488. Rymer, vol. xii. p. 355. He was probably the fifth ſon of Henry Bourchier, earl of Eſſex, and nephew of Thomas Bourchier, archbiſhop of Canterbury. Dugd. Baron. ii. 130. col. 1. Sir R. Bray, the friend of Smyth and ornament of the court of H. vii, will often be mentioned in the enſuing pages.

[i] Rymer xii, p. 284. The date is Feb. 6. 1 H. vii. (1485-6.)

longer

longer retain or enjoy. It was the deliberate act of mature and married life; the founder himself saw the plan duly executed; and, having survived near thirty years to superintend his own pious institution[k], was interred in the Lady chapel adjoining the church on the south, at the south-east corner of which chapel Norbridge chantry stood. The epitaph of the founder was at the head of Archbishop Abbot's monument; who was a native of Guildford, and a great benefactor to the town. But of all these, the church having been rebuilt in 1740, no vestige remains. A building at the upper end of the high street, now converted into an alms-house for a cripple, is shewn as the supposed residence of the chantry priest[l].

[k] As appears by his epitaph, preserved by Aubrey, Surrey, vol. iii. p. 292. See also the Guildford Guide, p. 15.

[l] Some of these particulars I learnt (June 4, 1787) from the Sexton, a sensible man, aged 82; who remembered the old church perfectly well. Sir Richard Guilford had a patent to build it in 1499. MS. Parker, CLXX. p. 111. He shone with great lustre, both as a warrior and statesman, in this reign; defending Henry's crown, which he had been instrumental in procuring, by his wisdom in council and valour in the field. He was appointed Master of the Ordnance, 1 H. vii. (MS. More, 507. f. 9. 31. b. Cotton MS. Cleopatra, C. iii. f. 379. b. 380.) and privy Counsellor, Pol. Verg. p. 566. He was Comptroller of the Household in 1495, Rolls Parl. vi. p. 461. being then member of the House of Commons, ib. 458. b.

ubi

It was probably not long after Smyth was made Clerk of the Hanaper, that he received another mark of royal munificence in the deanery of St. Stephen's, Weſtminſter. This collegiate church, begun by King Stephen in honour of the protomartyr of his own name, was built anew by Edward iii; and enjoyed from his ſplendid generoſity ample eſtates and privileges, which ſucceeding monarchs enlarged. As it ſtood within the precincts of the palace, the deanery, which was in the gift of the Crown, was uſually beſtowed on a favourite chaplain, whom the King wiſhed to have near his royal preſence. The time of Smyth's appointment to this dignity has been ſearched for with fruitleſs induſtry, both in the original regiſter[m] of this free Chapel, and in other ancient records[n]. We only know, that it muſt have been ſubſequent to July 28, 1480; for at that time Henry Sharpe

ubi plura, 444. 472. b. 510. Created a Knight Bannerett, with his friend Sir R. Bray, at the battle on Blackheath, 1497. Cotton MS. Claudius, C. iii. f. 30. His relict Johanna had an annuity of 20l. granted by Henry viii for ſervices in that and the preceding reign, Nov. 3. 6 H. viii. 1514. Rymer, xiii. p. 470.

[m] Cotton Lib. Fauſtina, B. viii.

[n] Patents in the Tower, and at the Rolls; archiepiſcopal Regiſters at Lambeth, &c.

occurs

occurs as Dean[o]. When Henry vii returned from his progreſs into the north, in the year 1486, the Chapter of St. Stephen's received him upon his landing at Weſtminſter bridge, and conducted him to the palace with ſolemn proceſſion[p]. And at the coronation of the Queen, November 25, 1487, on the ſecond day of the celebrity, the Royal Pair, attended by the Earl of Derby and other nobles, heard maſs in St. Stephen's chapel[q].

By the ſtatute for diſſolving chapels and chantries, 1 Edward vi, 1547, this collegiate foundation came into the King's hands[r]; and he thereupon conſigned the chapel to the purpoſe which it ſtill ſerves as the Commons' Houſe of Parliament. Its ancient ſplendor as well as modern uſe deſerved that the beauty of its periſhable walls ſhould be reſcued from oblivion; and the taſk has been executed, under the auſpices of the Society of Antiquaries, in a magnificent ſet of engravings, plans of the building, and ſpecimens of the architecture; accompanied with a ſhort hiſtory of the foundation by the pen

[o] Fauſtina, ut ſupra, f. 37. b.
[p] Lel. Coll. ed. 1770. vol. iv. Add. p. 202.
[q] Ibid. p. 230.
[r] Stowe's Surv. by Strype, B. vi. p. 54.

of Mr. Topham[s]. A liſt of the Deans, corrected and enlarged, which did not form a part of the ingenious Author's deſign, may be ſeen in the appendix[t] to theſe memoirs of Smyth; who, while he was Dean, and reſided, as he informs us, in Canon Row[u], was alſo a privy Counſellor, though we have not learnt when he was firſt called to that right honourable board.

We have already ſeen Smyth's name aſſociated with that of Margaret counteſs of Richmond. He was ſoon after employed as her agent, in an article of buſineſs, now chiefly memorable as a mark of her eſteem and confidence. She appointed him her proxy to receive for her the advowſon of Swinſhead in Lincolnſhire from Thomas Weſt, knight, lord La Warre; ſtyling him in the patent, 10 March, 7 Henry vii, 1491-2, "Our beloved in Chriſt, William Smyth, clerk, Dean of the royal chapel of St. Stephen's, Weſtminſter[x]." In 1493 ſhe preſent-

[s] London, 1795. See Brit. Crit. vol. viii. p. 457—460.

[t] Num. iii.

[u] Dat. in domo ſolite reſidentie noſtre ly Chanone rowe, londone, xii. Jan. 1492. Lichf. Reg. vol. xiii. f. 138. Corrupted into "Channel Row." Newcourt Repert. i. 746. Pennant's London, p. 91.

[x] Madox, Formul. Num. DCXXIII. p. 352. The manor and ad-

ed Hugh Oldham, perhaps through Smyth's intereſt, to this rectory[y]; and a few years afterwards beſtowed the advowſon, together with the rectory of Cheſhunt in Hertfordſhire, upon the abbey of Weſtminſter[z]: on which occaſion Swinſhead was erected into a vicarage, the rectory being appropriated to the abbat and convent of Weſtminſter; which may be noted as one of the laſt inſtances of this ſpecies of ſacrilege, whereby parochial churches were robbed to enrich monaſteries.

About the ſame time that the Counteſs employed Smyth in the purchaſe of Swinſhead, ſhe preſented him to the rectory of Cheſhunt, to which he was inſtituted, June

advowſon of Swinſhead had been in the noble family of La Warre from 16 Edw. iii, or earlier, according to Dugdale, Baron. ii. 16. But Johanna de Bohun, counteſs of Hereford, preſented to "Swyneſhede" in 1405 and 1408. MS. Harl. 6952. p. 108.

[y] Inſtituted Feb. 3, 1493. MS. Harl. 7048. p. 304. Upon his reſignation John Marſhall, M. A. was preſented by the convent of Weſtminſter to the newly erected vicarage, Sept. 9, 1500. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 27.

[z] A. D. 1499. Reg. Linc. f. 19—36. There was a penſion of 5s. from Swinſhead to the Dean and Chapter of Lincoln; but it was withheld upon the diſſolution of religious houſes. MS. Parker, cviii. 47. p. 225. Of the origin and progreſs of vicarages ſee Pegge's L. of Groſſeteſte, App. Num. vii.

14, 1492[a]. This valuable rectory, the advowſon of which had been in the earls of Cheſter and Richmond, and in the Crown, had long been a ſinecure. The rector for the time was patron of the endowed vicarage; but there was no vacancy during Smyth's incumbency; for he ſoon quitted this for higher preferment, and was ſucceeded by Oldham, before mentioned, on the preſentation of the ſame munificent patroneſs, whoſe right in both inſtances was recogniſed and ſecured by the Crown[b]. Oldham was inſtituted 4 July, 1494[c]; and he was the laſt rector; as it was appropriated ſhortly afterwards to the convent of Weſtminſter, and paſſed upon the ſuppreſſion of monaſteries into lay hands. Of Cheſhunt another circumſtance ought to be remembered. For as

[a] Newcourt, Repert. i. p. 821. He ſucceeded Oliver Dynham, or Denham, who was preſented by Edw. iv. 30 Apr. 1461. Of Cheſhunt ſee alſo Fuller's Worthies of Hertfordſhire, p. 29. his Church Hiſt. B. vi. p. 317. §. 3. and Knight's L. of Colet, p. 85. n. In MS. More, 715. is a Rental of "Cheſtenhunte."

[b] Pat. 9 Nov. 5 H. vii. Rolls' Chapel. For free acceſs to this national Repoſitory I am indebted, through the favour of his Honour Sir Richard Pepper Arden, Maſter of the Rolls, to the obliging attention of John Kipling, eſquire, Clerk of the Rolls' Chapel.

[c] Newcourt, as above.

in

in this age it was one of the earlieſt preferments of Smyth and of Oldham, two ſucceſſive rectors, who both became biſhops; ſo at a later period it gave to the church a ſtill greater man, being the firſt curacy of Archbiſhop Tillotſon[d].

There is ſtill one particular matter of truſt, in which, about this time, Smyth was concerned for the ſame illuſtrious Counteſs. She had obtained letters patent from Edward iv to enable her to enfeoff ſeveral manors and eſtates, lying in the counties of Somerſet and Devon, for the performance of her laſt will. The licence was renewed at her deſire, when her ſon was on the throne; and, after other intermediate grants, an eſtate in fee was made of the premiſes, 7 Henry vii, to Fox biſhop of Exeter, Elias Dawbeney knight, William Smyth dean of St. Stephen's, and others. By virtue of this grant the feoffees were ſeiſed of the eſtates, when the Counteſs made her will, 6 June, 1508; wherein ſhe directs, that her executors ſhall have the free and entire receipt and diſpoſal of the ſaid eſtates, and the profits therefrom accruing, for the purpoſes there ſpecified[e].

[d] Birch's Life of Tillotſon, p. 24.

[e] Royal Wills, London 1780. p. 383.

It has commonly been ſaid, that Smyth was Archdeacon of Surrey; and Le Neve places him in this dignity next after John Patten or Waynflete, brother to the venerable Founder of St. Mary Magdalen college, Oxford. But Rymer, the authority alleged, does not mention it; and the whole appears to be a miſtake. John Waynflete was collated to the archdeaconry of Surrey by William of Waynflete, as ſoon almoſt as he became biſhop of Wincheſter, namely in 1447-8[f]; and he held this with other preferment till his death, which happened in 1481[g]. He was ſucceeded by Leonel Wyde-

[f] Jan. 5, 1447. Reg. Waynflete, P. i. f. 2. Both the volumes of Waynflete's Regiſter were examined throughout with the greateſt care, for the purpoſe of this undertaking, in 1799, by Mr. John Ridding, Regiſtrar of the dioceſe of Wincheſter. The late Mr. Warton, prompt to encourage and aſſiſt antiquarian literature, which he loved ſo well and adorned ſo highly, had with unſolicited kindneſs ſearched the ſame records for me before. Freſh doubts were the occaſion of freſh inquiries; for the forwarding of which to One ſo able to anſwer them as the intelligent and liberal Regiſtrar, the Rev. Dr. Huntingford, Warden of Wincheſter College, will accept my beſt thanks.

[g] Rev. Dr. Chandler, in his Life of W. Waynflete—a work, which it is much to be regretted, that he withholds from the public. In the mean time I am indebted to my learned and valuable Friend for the following authorities in proof of what is ſaid above: Two acquittances remain. One "Johannis de Giglis" [I ſuppoſe biſhop of Worceſter in 1497] "facta Fundatori pro 5l. 13s. 1d. exequutori fratris ſui Johannis Waynflete

vile, ſon of Richard earl Rivers, and brother to the Queen; who, being a riſing man, did not retain the archdeaconry long. He read the Theological Lecture of Edward iv at Oxford in 1481, in the preſence of the King and Biſhop Waynflete, being at that time Dean of Exeter, and Chancellor of the Univerſity[h]. Having the following year been made biſhop of Saliſbury, he was ſucceeded in the archdeaconry of Surrey by Oliver Denham, or Dynham[i], already mentioned, brother to the lord Treaſurer, John baron Dynham; and he died poſſeſſed of this preferment in the year 1500[k]: ſo that there is evi-

flete Archidiac. 1481." Cartæ regis &c. n. 6. Index (of Deeds &c. in the Tower at Magdalen College.) The other is dated May 19, 20 Edw. iv. [q? 21.] for 20l. received for dilapidations and all repairs whatſoever, by Lionel Wydevyle, his ſucceſſor as Archdeacon of Surrey.

[h] Wood's Faſti, p. 63. ad ann. 1479—1483. Annals, i. p. 637.

[i] Ult. Mart. 1482. Dominus contulit archid. Surr. M^ro. Olivere Denham vacant. per liberam reſign. M^ri. Leonelli Wydevile ult. archid. ibidem. Reg. Waynflete, P. ii. f. 88. Mr. Ridding. See and correct Le Neve by inſerting Wydevile inſtead of Smyth.

[k] He is ſtyled archdeacon of Surrey in his will, which is dated 22 April, 1500, and was proved 30 May following. Prerog. Office, Moone, ix. f. 67. b. He orders his body to be buried before the image of St. Swithin "in eccleſia mea de Farnyſham;" and appoints his brother, John lord Dynham, one of his executors and reſiduary legatee. He was of Oxford, B. A. 1458.

dently no period, when Smyth could have been archdeacon of Surrey.

He is alſo reported to have had the Prepoſiture of Wells, to which a prebend was annexed; one of the numerous preferments enjoyed by William of Wykeham in the preceding century[l]. But ſince no ſuch name, as I am informed[m], can be diſcovered among thoſe who are known to have occupied this poſt, I judge it to be a miſtake, which requires no further notice; and we may follow the Dean of St. Stephen's in the undoubted courſe of his promotion and honours.

Reg. Aa. f. 111. b. 112. b. Rector of Cheſhunt, 1461. (ſee above, p. 36. n. a.) Prebendary of Lichfield, 10 Oct. 1467. Willis, Cath. ii. 476. and ſucceeded Hugh Oldham in a better ſtall there, 21 Mar. 1499. ibid. 430. Lord Dynham was made Treaſurer 1 H. vii. Pat. 14 July, 1486. Dugd. Chron. Ser. He had, with Sir R. Bray and others, the grant of a prebend in St. Stephen's, 26 Apr. 8 H. vii, 1493. Rolls' Chapel. He died a few months after his brother the archdeacon, and was buried in the church of the Grey Friars, London, Jan. 30, 1500–1501. Stowe's Ann. ed. Howes, 1631. p. 482. See alſo Hen. viith's Will, publiſhed by Mr. Aſtle, 1775, p. 22.

[l] Lowth's Wykeham, 1758. p. 28. 33, 34.

[m] By my worthy and much eſteemed Friend, Dr. Arnold, Advocate in Doctors' Commons, who kindly procured the neceſſary ſearch to be made in the records at Wells.

SECT.

SECT. II.

Biſhop of Lichfield.

WE have ſurveyed, as far as we can at preſent trace them, the firſt ſteps of Smyth's advancement. We muſt now view him in a higher ſphere, to which the kindneſs of his Sovereign, having had trial of his abilities, took an early opportunity to raiſe him.

The ſee of Lichfield and Coventry, or, as it was then more uſually ſtyled, Coventry and Lichfield, became vacant by the death of John Hales, December 30, 1490[a]; and on the 30th of March following, the King by writ of privy Seal, dated from Canterbury,

[a] Godwin de Præſulibus, ed. Richardſon, p. 322. Hales appears to have been a contributor towards the building of St. Mary's church in Oxford. Ep. 401. in Reg. F. is addreſſed to him on that occaſion; and Ep. 417. to his executors, requeſting the payment of his promiſed benefaction of 20l.

com-

committed the cuſtody of the temporalties to William Smyth, by the ſtyle of "Our beloved and faithful Counſellor, Dean of our free Chapel within our Palace at Weſtminſter[b]." How ſoon he was elected in form does not appear, except that it was before the 10th of July, 1492[c]; and conſequently before the bull of proviſion came over, which was not iſſued at Rome till October 1, in that year[d]. The time and place of his conſecration are uncertain. The Archbiſhop's diſpenſation, for the ſacred rite to be performed out of the church of Canterbury, was procured December 30, 1492[e]; and it has been ſaid, he was conſecrated on the ſecond of April following. But this is a miſtake. For he gave inſtitution, which implies that he had plenary poſſeſſion of all his rights, ſpiritual and temporal, on the fifteenth of

[b] Rolls, Pat. 6 H. vii. Rymer, xii. 439.

[c] See a grant of lands of that date (7 H. vii.) to Will. Smyth elect of Cov. and Lichf. Univ. Arch. S. E. Preſs, K. 2. 9.

[d] Reg. Morton, f. 15. b. Free permiſſion to conſult theſe records was obligingly granted by the Rev. Dr. Lort, late Librarian at Lambeth; to whom I was introduced by my honoured Tutor, the Rev. Houſtonne Radcliffe, D. D. then domeſtic Chaplain to his Grace the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, now Prebendary of Canterbury and Vicar of Gillingham in Kent.

[e] Hiſt. Lichf. in Angl. Sacr. i. 454. Godwin, p. 323. n. l.

March,

March, 1492-3[f]. His regiſter, which ſtyles him in the cuſtomary form of the times, "William by the grace of God Biſhop of Coventry and Lichfield[g]," commences February 11, in the ſame year. And, earlier ſtill, the reſtitution of the temporalties, the laſt of all the preliminaries neceſſary to full and final poſſeſſion, was granted by writ of privy Seal, dated at Weſtminſter, 29 January, 8 Henry vii, 1492-3[h]; and writs in the uſual form were directed to the Chamberlain of Cheſter and the Eſcheators of the crown in the ſeveral counties, wherein the property of the ſee lay[i].

Again, if we look further back, the inſtrument which conſtitutes John More and Thomas Reynalde his vicars general, runs in the name of "William Smyth biſhop of Coventry and Lichfield Elect and confirmed[k]." It

[f] Reg. Lichf. vol. xiii. f. 140.

[g] Ibid. f. 139.

[h] Rolls, Pat. 8 H. vii. Rymer, xii. 514.

[i] Rymer, ibid.

[k] Reg. Lichf. f. 138. Willis (Cath. ii. 442.) makes More (who was Dr. in canon law) prebendary of Flixton, Lichfield, Feb. 28, 1492; but his appointment to be vicar general the preceding month indicates, that he had a ſtall there before that time. T. Reynalde, LL. B. was prebendary of Pipe parva, May 21, 1471. (ibid. 457.) of Oloughton Decani, Jan. 27, 1471. (468.) of Bobenhull, Apr. 17, 1473. (428.) of Curborough,

is dated 12 January, 1492; and ſealed with the ſeal[l] of the deanery of St. Stephen's, which he ſtill held. As yet therefore he was not conſecrated; and conſequently his conſecration muſt have taken place between the twelfth and the twenty-ninth of January, 1492-3. He was probably conſecrated in his own chapel of St. Stephen's, as Courtney, biſhop of Exeter, one of his predeceſſors in the deanery, had been not many years before[m].

It appears by this account, that the ſee was vacant full two years, before Smyth was inveſted with all the epiſcopal powers. To what cauſe this was owing is uncertain. If we were ſure, that he was an undergraduate in Oxford in 1478, he might not yet have attained the epiſcopal age. But this is very

borough, Sept. 1, 1475. (432.) and of Wellington, Dec. 4, 1488. (473.) of which he died poſſeſſed, about 1497, when he was ſucceeded by Adam Grafton, LL. B. whom Smyth had collated to a prebend of St. Chad's, Salop, Jan. 26, 1494. Reg. Lichf. f. 155. b.

[l] For the ſeal, which has, I believe, never been engraved, ſee the miſcellaneous plate. It is from an impreſſion, the only one known, in the Archives of Braſen Noſe college, Drawer 3, Box inſcribed "Cold Norton." The impreſſion is unfortunately mutilated; but the moſt material parts remain, exhibiting, as I preſume, the protomartyr St. Stephen, and a group of figures praying to him.

[m] Godwin, p. 414.

doubt-

doubtful. The more probable ground of delay was ſome difficulty in procuring the bull of proviſion from Rome; for it was not the policy of that court to afford quick diſpatch, in their beſt humour, and when there was no averſion to the buſineſs in hand. In the mean time, that the want of epiſcopal ſuperintendence might be leſs ſenſibly felt, Archbiſhop Morton viſited the dioceſe in the firſt year of the vacancy[n]; and, towards the cloſe of the ſecond year, holy orders were adminiſtered two ſucceſſive days (the number of candidates being too large to be diſpatched in one) by a ſuffragan biſhop, duly commiſſioned[o], with the privity and advice per-

[n] Parker Ant. Brit. in Vita Morton.

[o] Ric. Epiſc. Olonenſis. [ſub archiep. Patracenſi in Græcia] Reg. Lichf. f. 136. b. The pious and learned Dean Colet was ordained deacon in 1497 by John Epiſc. Olonenſis. Knight's Colet, p. 22. n. p. The account of Suffragan Biſhops in England, and Biſhops in partibus infidelium, by Lewis, Pegge, &c. Biblioth. Topogr. No. xxviii. Nichols, 1785, mentions no ſuffragans of Lichfield or of Lincoln during Smyth's time: to the liſts therefore, which are there given, theſe additions may be made. Lichfield, 1494, 1495. Thomas (Fort) Achadenſis Epiſc. [Achonry, in Ireland] Reg. Lich. f. 178–189. b. Lincoln, the ſaid Thomas Achadenſis (of whom more hereafter) 1495–1504. During which period he ordains at Oxford, Banbury, Stamford, Sleaford, Lincoln, Leiceſter, Lidington, Northampton, and Buckden. Thomas Rathlurens. [ſub Archiep. Armach.] ordains at Buckden in 1496, deputed by the Vicar general. Auguſtin

haps of the Biſhop elect. As ſoon as the cuſtody of the temporalties was given to Smyth by the Crown, (which were not often, as in this caſe, committed to the deſtined Biſhop himſelf,) the patronage of the ſee, by virtue of that grant, became veſted in him; and, in conſequence, the perſon whom he made choice of for the firſt dignity which he had to beſtow, was Sampſon Alyne, Chancellor of Hereford, whom he preſented to the prebend of Dornford in the cathedral of Lichfield, November 24, 1492[p]; and two years afterwards he gave him the maſterſhip of St. John's Hoſpital in that city[q].

Auguſtin Lidenſis [of Lydda in Paleſtine] 1501–1511, at Biggleſwade, Bedford, Buckden, Lidington, Lincoln, Biſhop's Woburn, Wycombe, Thame, Oxford, and Banbury. John Maionenſis [ſub archiep. Nazaren.] 1506–1513. at Buckden, Lincoln, and Lidington. Hence it appears, that, in the larger dioceſes, there was often more than one ſuffragan at the ſame time; and I believe the ſame ſuffragan often was commiſſioned by ſeveral biſhops to exerciſe his functions in their reſpective dioceſes, or in certain diſtricts of them. Of the curious and learned diſſertation on this ſubject above mentioned ſee ſome corrections in Gent. Mag. 1791, p. 1088. from a copy of the late John Loveday's, eſquire; L. in the notes being his initial. He died univerſally and deeply regretted, May 16, 1789.

[p] Per honorabilem virum M. W. Smyth Cov. et Lichf. elect. ſays the regiſter, vol. xiii. f. 135. b. Willis, Cath. ii. 435. 543.

[q] June 3, 1494. Reg. Lichf. f. 145. b. He died the ſame year,

The care of his dioceſe, from the moment he ſtood in the important relation of a ſpiritual father to it, ſeems to have engaged his whole attention; and though his conſecration was in the depth of winter, he repaired to his charge with all convenient ſpeed. Of his firſt arrival at Lichfield, and of his inthronization, I find no memorial. On the thirteenth of February he was in London[r]; and on the twenty-eighth of the ſame month at Coleſhill[s] in Warwickſhire. In the interval probably he had, either in perſon or by proxy, taken poſſeſſion of his cathedral, and received the cuſtomary homage of the chapter; for he was now employed in buſineſs of higher moment than matters of ceremony and parade. It was the Ember week in Lent; and on Saturday (at that time, for no very obvious reaſon, the uſual day of ordination[t])

year, before September 21. ib. f. 146. He was Bachelor of Canon law.

[r] Reg. Lichf. f. 157.

[s] Ibid. f. 143.

[t] "Die ſabbati in vigilia Paſche," "die ſabbati in vigilia S. Trinitatis," &c. I have noted in Smyth's Lichfield and Lincoln regiſters above an hundred ordinations, by him and his ſuffragans, uniformly on Saturday; with the exception only of a few inſtances, where the regiſters or my extracts do not fix the day. *Sabbatum*, the known appellation of the *laſt* day of the week (Hor. Sat. l. i. ix. 69. Juv. vi. 158. Perſ. v. 184.) not

he admitted, in the conventual church of Tutbury in Staffordſhire, no leſs a number than two hundred and three candidates to the different orders of Acolytes, Subdeacons, Deacons, and Prieſts[u]. He held a public ordination, at the two enſuing cuſtomary ſeaſons, in the cathedral at Lichfield[x]; when the numbers were nearly as great as before. We may hence form ſome idea of the vaſt body of eccleſiaſtics in thoſe days, when a ſingle dioceſe, not larger in extent, nor more

not as modern ſectariſts affectedly call the *firſt* or Lord's day "ſabbath day," was retained or adopted by the early Chriſtians. The Roman names of the other days were continued, I preſume, as being much more commodious than the Jewiſh circumlocution, "The Third day of the week," "The Fourth, &c." And it has been remarked as a very curious circumſtance, that not only our anceſtors in the weſt of Europe, but the nations in the extremity of the eaſt, denominated the days by the names of the ſame pagan divinities, and in the ſame order, as the Romans did. See in Brit. Crit. vol. iii. p. 158. iv. 414. ix. 234. As to the more direct object of this note, doubtleſs the validity of a ſacred ordinance does not depend on the circumſtance of the day, upon which it is adminiſtered; but yet it is a ſingular trait in the character of the times, that banquets, dances, interludes, and diſguiſings, the pompous entertainments then in vogue, were commonly given (as at Prince Arthur's marriage, Add. in Lel. Coll. v. 352, &c. MS. Tanner, 85. p. 142—145.) on the appropriate day of Chriſtian worſhip, while the ſolemn act of ordaining paſtors was performed on a week day.

[u] Reg. Lichf. f. 171. [x] Ibid. f. 172. b. 174.

popu-

populous, nor more plentifully ſprinkled with religious houſes, than ſeveral others, required an annual recruit of many hundreds.

Having admitted proper miniſters into the Church, his next attention was directed to thoſe, who already filled the ſacred offices; from whoſe lips, eſpecially when the art of printing was yet in its infancy, and the Scriptures were locked up in an unknown tongue, the people at large were to receive what they knew of the word of life. He firſt viſited the Regular and Monaſtic clergy; which was a meaſure ſuggeſted partly by reſpect, and partly by policy. It was a juſt compliment to theſe privileged bodies, that he waited upon them before he attended the parochial clergy; and at the ſame time he was ſtudious to preſerve his juriſdiction over them. The biſhops were the ordinary viſitors of all the religious houſes within their dioceſe; but the monks, affluent, ſtubborn, and deſigning, were perpetually on the watch for any opportunity or pretence of exempting themſelves from epiſcopal controul. They often reſiſted the biſhops in the exerciſe of their authority; and often appealed to the Pope againſt their decrees and injunctions[y].

[y] Of this long ſubſiſting controverſy, and of the oppoſite

Aware of theſe diſputes, and anxious for the injured peace of the Church, Smyth ſet himſelf without delay to viſit the monaſteries. He began in March; and, in the courſe of the year, viſited moſt of the conſiderable convents and principal towns in his dioceſe. In the intervals of his progreſs he reſided ſometimes at his palace in Lichfield, and ſometimes at the epiſcopal ſeats of Beaudeſert and Pipe; nor does it appear, that, during the ſpace of twelve months after his advancement, he ever went beyond the boundaries of his dioceſe.

His favourite reſidence ſeems to have been Beaudeſert, a charming ſpot, as the name intimates, in the neighbourhood of Lichfield. The caſtle hill there, Plot ſays, commands a view of nine counties[z]. But the proſpect, three centuries ago, if equally pleaſing, was probably leſs extenſive; as the country then abounded in wood, and the large adjacent plain of Cank-wood, on which ſcarcely a tree is to be ſeen, was a perfect foreſt, one of the

decrees and ineffectual attempts of popes and councils to compoſe it, ſee a curious account in Stillingfleet's Idolatry of the Church of Rome, 2d. ed. 1671. p. 352, &c.

[z] Staff. ch. ii. §. 14.

biſhop's

biſhop's manors, given to the ſee by Edward the firſt for a free chace[a], which was ſuperintended by an officer ſtyled the Rider of Cank-wood[b].

He reſided much at Pipe alſo, another epiſcopal manor near Lichfield[c], but ſeldom occupied by the biſhops, and therefore not noticed in the common accounts of this ſee. About the time when a valuation of all eccleſiaſtical benefices throughout England was made by order of pope Nicolas, William Booth, biſhop of Lichfield, by letter dated June 15, 1448, acquainted his Holineſs, that

[a] May 28, 18 Edw. i. (1290) Dugd. Mon. iii. 236. "Boſcos de alto Canoko," of which the boundaries are deſcribed. It appears by the grant to have belonged to the biſhops of Lichfield before; but the King's itinerant juſtices had ſeized it for his Majeſty's uſe. I remember to have ſeen ſomewhere in Dugd. Mon. a royal grant 7 H. iii. of 12 hinds from the foreſt of Cank.

[b] Concedimus duos bigatus ſeu quadrigatus lignorum focalium de nemore noſtro vulgariter appellato ly Cankwode—quos officiarius noſter—ly Ryder of Cankwode—deliberabit. Reg. Lichf. f. 169. b. William Smyth was made Ranger of the ſeven "heyes" within the foreſt of Cank. 22 H. vii. 25 Nov. (1506) and Ranger of the foreſt of Cank, 4 June, 22 H. vii. (1507) Patents in the Rolls.

[c] Rob. de Pipe tenet magnam Pipe per ſervicium quarte partis unius feodi militis, &c. Extent. manerior. Epiſcopi Lichf. 26 Edw. MS. Aſhm. 864. f. 10. b.

the caſtles and palaces, attached to his biſhopric, were more in number than were neceſſary for uſe, or convenient to repair out of the revenues of the ſee; and requeſted the direction of the ſovereign pontif on the occaſion. The pope in conſequence iſſued a bull, dated September 1, 1450, in which he decrees, that the palace in Coventry, the palace in Lichfield, the caſtle and manor of Eccleſhal, the manor of Heywode, the manor of Beaudeſert, and the manſion in the Strand near London, are ſufficient for the biſhops of Coventry and Lichfield; and that they ſhall not be obliged to build, repair, or ſuſtain any other[d].

In this curious pontifical reſcript Pipe is not mentioned; and of the manſions which are ſpecified there are ſome which do not appear to have been occupied by Smyth, during the few years of his continuance in the ſee. Moſt of them, together with many other ample eſtates, the donations of ancient piety, were alienated in the reigns of Edward vi, and Elizabeth; and in lieu of them a few meagre impropriations were given to the ſee. Beaudeſert was granted by the

[d] Reg. Lichf. x. f. 53. b.—55.

Crown

Crown to an anceſtor of the Earl of Uxbridge, and ſtill continues in that noble family. The palace in Lichfield, at the north-eaſt angle of the cloſe, was ſpacious and ſplendid. Biſhop Langton, who built it, commanded the great hall, an hundred feet long and fifty-ſix broad[e], to be painted with the coronation, marriages, wars, and funeral of his patron, Edward the firſt: which ſumptuous decorations of this ſtately room were probably freſh and unimpaired in Smyth's time; ſince many of the figures, "very lively pourtrayed, with their banners of arms bravely before them," and writing deſcriptive of the ſubjects repreſented, were remaining ſo late as the time of Erdeſwicke's ſurvey, 1603[f]. Eccleſhal, which when Domeſday was taken was in the biſhop's tenure, and had been held by St. Chad in the ſeventh century, is judged to have been part of the original endowment of the ſee[g].

As to the London reſidence of the biſhops

[e] See the Ichnography of this palace in MS. Tanner, 217. f. 54. and ſketches of its ruins, ibid. f. 66.

[f] Erdeſwicke's Staff. 1723. p. 101. Gough's Topogr. 1768. p. 485. Warton's Hiſt. of Poet. ii. 216.

[g] Pegge's Hiſt. and Antiq of Eccleſhal, Biblioth. Topogr. Num. xxi. Plot's Staff. x. §. 83.

of Lichfield, ſtyled in Smyth's regiſter, " his houſe without the Bars of the New Temple, London," it was commonly called " Cheſter Place[h];" and under that title was aſſured by act of parliament, 31 Henry viii, to Edward earl of Hertford, to whom the King had made a grant of it, having wreſted it from the ſee without any compenſation[i]. The earl, who was created Duke of Somerſet, 1 Edward vi, (1546,) built a magnificent houſe on the ſite; and when the popular tide began to turn againſt this favourite of fortune, among other things which aggravated the general odium, it is remarked by a grave author, that " many well diſpoſed minds conceived a very hard opinion of him for cauſing a church near Strand Bridge and two biſhops' houſes to be pulled down, to make a ſeat for his new building, called Somerſet Houſe[k]." Yet what Fuller, with his uſual quaintneſs, obſerves of this houſe, perhaps may deſerve mentioning: that it is " ſo

[h] Cheſter Place without Temple Barre. Rot. Parl. MS. Harl. 22. f. 208. b.

[i] So Spelman, Reliq. p. 212. and after him Strype, in Stowe's Survey, b. iv. p. 105. But in the Cotton Library, Veſpaſian, E. xvi. 2. there is a note, which ſays, " the Biſhop had in recompens the parſonage of Hanberry Com. Staff."

[k] Dugd. Baron. ii. 363.

tena-

tenacious of the name" of this celebrated but unfortunate Duke, " though he was not full five years poſſeſſed of it, that it would not change a dutchy for a kingdom, when ſolemnly proclaimed by king James, Denmark Houſe, from the King of Denmark's lodging therein, and his ſiſter queen Anne her repairing thereof[1]." The name ſtill ſurvives; and if a building, the moſt beautiful perhaps and the moſt ample, that ever was dedicated by a wealthy nation to the elegant arts and civil police; carried on without intermiſſion during a moſt expenſive war, when Europe and America were leagued againſt Britain; if theſe circumſtances can give immortality to human operations, and ſecure a place in the page of faithful hiſtory, Somerſet Houſe will be known by the lateſt ages, to the honour of a patriotic Monarch, and a brave, generous, and loyal people.

This ſhort account of the fate or fame of theſe houſes, the ſeats of biſhop Smyth's occaſional reſidence, if not a neceſſary part of our hiſtory, will appear, I hope, a pardonable digreſſion. We muſt now turn our attention

[1] Church Hiſt. b. vii. p. 410. with 407. and b. vi. p. 357. xi. 119.

to other matters, and view the Biſhop in a civil department, Preſident of the Prince's Council within the Marches of Wales. As this was an office of great honour and conſequence, and the notices reſpecting it, in our moſt approved hiſtorians, are full of miſtakes, I ſhall, on this firſt occaſion of mentioning it, bring into one connected view the beſt account of it, which I have been able to collect.

SECT.

SECT. III.

Preſident of Wales.

OUR writers are unanimous in fixing Smyth's appointment to the Preſidency of Wales in the ſeventeenth year of Henry vii, which commences Auguſt 22, 1501; but we have indubitable evidence, that he preſided in the Prince's Council in the Marches of Wales, "ſome years" before that time[a]. The fact therefore, with its introductory ſteps, probably was as follows.

From the moment that Henry vii came to the crown, his liege ſubjects and kinſmen, the Welſh, peculiarly engaged his royal attention; and, the better to ſecure the peace

[a] Cujus [ſc. illuſtriſſimi Principis Arthuri] Conſiliariorum Preſidentis officium—regebat, prout nonnullis retroactis annis laudabiliter rexerat. 10 Jun. 1500. Act. Capit. Linc. F. f. 167.

and

and welfare of the principality, various grants and commiſſions were iſſued in the firſt year of his reign. Sir William Stanley, brother to the Earl of Derby, was made Juſtice of North Wales[b], and Jaſper, duke of Bedford, of South Wales[c]; who alſo, with others, had a commiſſion to hear and determine cauſes in Wales and the marches thereof[d]. At the ſame time Sir Richard Pole, couſin german to Henry vii, and father of the celebrated cardinal Pole, was appointed Conſtable of Hardlogh caſtle and Sheriff of the county of Merioneth for life[e]; and in 1491 he was

[b] Pat. 2 Feb. 1 H. vii. (1485-6) Cotton Lib. Cleopatra, C. iii. f. 379. b. The uſual fee was 50l. but as a mark of favour to Sir W. Stanley, who turned the fortune of the day, and put Richard's crown on the head of Richmond in Boſworth field, the office was granted to him for life with a fee of 133l. 8s. 8d. Percy Enderbie's Cambria Triumphans, ed. 1661. p. 339. He was not however ſuffered to enjoy it long, as he was beheaded in a fit of jealouſy about Perkin Warbeck, on Tower-hill, Feb. 16. 1494-5. See his trial, MS. More, 703. [Ee. 3. 1.]

[c] Pat. 13 Dec. 1 H. vii. Cleopatra, ut ſupra.

[d] Pat. 28 Feb. 1 H. vii. ibid. f. 380. He had alſo a commiſſion, March 11, (ſame year) to appoint commiſſioners to inquire concerning treaſon and miſdemeanors "in diverſ. comit. infra regnum Anglie." ibid. and was, with the Earl of Pembroke, conſtituted Lieutenant of Ireland: ſame dates. ibid.

[e] Pat. 26 Feb. 1 H. vii. (1485-6.) MS. More, 507. [Ii. 5. 31.]

ſent into the principality and the marches of Wales with offers of the King's grace and pardon to all perſons guilty or ſuſpected of treaſon[f]. The next year prince Arthur, who had been created Prince of Wales and Earl of Cheſter, was made Guardian of the kingdom, during his father's abſence in the wars in France[g]. Shortly afterwards he was included in a commiſſion of the peace for the county of Warwick, with archbiſhop Morton, Smyth biſhop of Lichfield, and others[h];

31.] f. 32. Hardleigh Caſtle in the county of Merioneth, on the bay of Cardigan. Sir John Dodridge ſays, the Conſtable's fee was 50l. Hiſt. of Princip of Wales, &c. 1630, p. 71. which however he thinks was for both offices of Conſtable and Captain, the ſeparate fee of the former being 26l. 13s. 4d. ib. p. 58.

[f] Pat. 21 June, 6 H. vii. 1491. Rolls' Chapel.

[g] Pat. 8 H. vii. 1492. Rymer xii. p. 487. T. rege ap. Dovorr, 2 Oct. The Prince was now ſix years and twice as many days old; for he was born at Wincheſter "on St. Euſtas day [Sept. 20.] 1486, 2 H. vii;" and chriſtened the Sunday following. The Earl of Derby was one of the godfathers, and gave a rich ſalt of gold covered. MS. Harl. 7048. p. 504. from Julius xii. Add. to Lel. Coll. iv. p. 204, &c. Mr. Warton (Hiſt. of Poet ii. 422. n a.) mentions ſome elegant Latin verſes by one John Opicius, our countryman as it ſeems, "De regis Hen. Sept. in Galliam progreſſu." MS. Cotton, Veſpaſian, B. iv. They begin,

"Bella canant alii Trojæ, proſtrataque dicant."

[h] Pat. 10 Feb. 8 H. vii. 1492–3. MS. Dugd. O. f. 266. b. This patent was renewed, 10 Apr. 9 H. vii. 1494. and again,

and was then, 20 March, 1492-3, conſtituted his Majeſty's Juſtice in the counties of Salop, Hereford, and Glouceſter, and the marches of Wales adjoining, to inquire of all liberties, privileges, and franchiſes, poſſeſſed or claimed by any perſon, which were to be ſeized into the King's hands; and of all eſcapes and felons; and theſe inquiſitions, taken from time to time, were to be certified into chancery[i]. The ſame commiſſion alſo gave him power to ſubſtitute proper perſons under him, for the better and more effectual execution of the delegated truſt. By virtue of this charter, a council, it is preſumed, was appointed for the Prince; in which, whoever were his coadjutors, biſhop Smyth preſided; but the patents of office, if extant, have eluded inquiry.

It was in conſequence probably of reports made by thoſe who acted under this commiſſion, that ſoon afterwards, October 14, 11 Henry vii, 1495, an act of reſumption was paſſed, to make void divers leaſes, granted for lives or a term of years, under the

10 H. vii. ibid. f. 267, 267. b. Smyth was in London, 11 and 13 Feb. 1492-3. Reg. Lichf. f. 157.

[i] Dodridge, ut ſupra, p. 28, &c.

ſeals

ſeals aforetime uſed within the principality; but which, to the Prince's detriment, were held at a leſs rent, than they might reaſonably be ſet for[k]. This act of reſumption, it is moſt likely, Smyth was aſſiſting in carrying into effect, when he aſſigned as a reaſon for appointing a vicar general, February 1, 1495-6, that "he was obliged to be abſent from his dioceſe ſome time in" the ſervice "of the Prince of Wales[l]." As to the act itſelf, which in better days would hardly have been carried, it was ſoftened in its rigour, and rendered more palatable, partly by allowing the former tenants the firſt option of renewal; and partly by exceptions and proviſions to ſecure the right of many favoured individuals.

Another circumſtance, connected with the Prince's court, under this its firſt eſtabliſh-

[k] Parl. Rolls, vol. vi. p. 465. MS. Harl. 22. f. 120.

[l] Reg. Linc. f. 2. b. I have ſupplied the word "ſervice," a word or words to that effect being omitted in the Regiſter, both in this and a ſimilar commiſſion, 10 Jan. 1499–1500. Ibid. f. 118. In another inſtrument, "In *obſequiis* ſereniſſ. Principis," occurs, (MS. Harl. 6953. p. 75.) which is probably the word wanted above. We find Smyth at Bewdley, 27 April, 1494. (Reg. Lichf. f. 157. b.) and it appears that he reſided principally there and at Ludlow, during the remainder of that and the following year.

ment,

ment, muſt not be omitted. In 1498, Thomas Smith of Cheſter, merchant, ſervant of Arthur prince of Wales, intending at the approaching vintage in Bourdeaux to provide a large ſtock of wine of Gaſcony for the uſe of his royal Highneſs, had leave given him, by writ of privy Seal, to import a hundred pipes to the city of Cheſter for that purpoſe[m]. There can be little doubt, this merchant was the Thomas Smyth above mentioned[n] as a kinſman of the lord Preſident; whom he afterwards conſtituted one of his executors, ſtyling him expreſsly, Thomas Smyth, merchant of Cheſter. The Prince himſelf perhaps was the bearer of this royal grant; for he viſited Cheſter a fortnight afterwards (Auguſt 14,) and was ſumptuouſly entertained at the city's expence. Juſts were exhibited; and the play or myſtery of the Aſſumption was acted before him at the Abbey gate. When he had kept his court here a full month, he took his leave of the city with great affection and reſpect, September 19;

[m] Brit. Muſ. Donation MS. 4618. p. 31. T. Rege ap. Weſtm. 27 Jul. 13 H. vii. It was ordered by a late ſtatute (4 H. vii. c. 10.) that "no Gaſcoin or Guion wine ſhould be brought into this realm, but by Engliſh ſhips, and Engliſh maſters." A ſimilar injunction was made 1 H. vii. c. 9.

[n] P. 2.

having

having conferred on the Mayor, Richard Goodman, merchant, the rank of Eſquire[o].

When this provincial government had ſtood the trial of ſome years, it is natural to conclude, that it was found to be in ſome reſpects capable of improvement. The powers therefore of the former commiſſion were remodeled and renewed. From the date of this ſecond appointment, 17 Henry vii, and not before, the hiſtorians aſſign the Prince a regular council; which was compoſed, as they obſerve, of men of wiſdom and experience, that the Heir apparent of the throne might from his youth be acquainted with good government[p]. The whole number was ten; ſix of them knights, Sir Henry Vernon, Sir Richard Crofts, Sir David Philips, Sir William Udall, Sir Thomas Englefield, Sir Peter Newton, with the forenamed Sir Richard Pole at their head, in quality of chief Chamberlain; John Wilſon and Henry Marian, gentlemen; and Smyth, at this time biſhop of Lincoln, lord Preſident. Charles Bothe, afterwards biſhop of Hereford, was Chaplain to the council, or, as Godwin calls him, Chancellor of the marches[q].

[o] Cheſter Coll. Dr. Cowper, p. 182.
[p] Pol. Verg. p. 610. [q] Godwin, p. 493.

Smyth

Smyth is commonly ſtyled the firſt Preſident of Wales, which is not ſtrictly true. He is the firſt, whoſe name is found in the records; and had the honour of filling the office, when it firſt received a regular form and permanent eſtabliſhment; but others, in preceding reigns, had occaſionally been entruſted with ſimilar powers.

It was the policy of the Conqueror to place ſome of his Norman nobles on the confines of Wales to awe or to ſubdue "a nation proud in arms[r];" and, for their accommodation, eſtates in other parts were granted on condition of providing ſoldiers, one or more, to ſerve in the marches[s]. Each of theſe barons marchers (as they were called) had a kind of palatine or ſovereign juriſdiction in his territory: the vaſſals were amenable to the baron, the baron to the King. Henry the firſt, in the ninth year of his reign, ſent

[r] Milton, Comus, 30.

[s] Gent. Mag. 1797. p. 826. Theſe lordſhips marchers were taken away by ſtatute 27 H. viii. and made ſhire ground, being annexed to counties of England or Wales. Lord Bacon on the Juriſd. of the Marches, Works, Lond. 1765. 4to. vol. ii. p. 477. The word marches, he obſerves, "ſignifieth no more but limits, or confines, or borders;" whence "was derived at the firſt marchio, a marquis, which was comes limitaneus."

Richard

Richard de Beaumis, biſhop of London, to be Lieutenant or Preſident of the marches; and he continued a long while at Shrewſbury[t]. In 18 Edward iv John Alcock, biſhop of Worceſter, a predeceſſor of Smyth's in the deanery of St. Stephen's, was his predeceſſor alſo as Preſident of the Prince's council in the marches; and he, with Antony earl Rivers, uncle and governour to the Prince, made at Shrewſbury certain ordinances for the welfare and tranquillity of that town[u].

Theſe were the occaſional and preparatory ſteps to this government, when Henry vii gave the inſtitution ſhape and ſtability, and appointed the council already mentioned; though the nature and extent of the powers with which he inveſted them do not ſeem preciſely aſcertained by thoſe who have written on the ſubject. For the ordinary admi-

[t] MS. More, 39 f. 115. "as apeareth in Cronicle of the Princes of Wales," the MS. ſays.

[u] Ibid. "as appeareth by Records of the towne hall of Salope—10 Apr. 18 Edw. iv." This "firſt Council of the Marches," it is conceived, began in or about 17 Edw. iv. Dodridge, p. 38. But Earl Rivers, the Queen's brother, was appointed Governour to the Prince 13 Edw. iv; and had been, together with the ſaid John Alcock, of the Prince's council from July 8, 11 Edw. iv. ibid. p. 24, 25.

niſtration of the laws, courts of aſſize, and gaol delivery, were holden, as formerly, at Caernarvon for north Wales, and at Caermarthen for ſouth Wales, and ſometimes in the ſeveral counties, by the juſtices of the two provinces reſpectively. With theſe matters, and in this form, it does not appear that the Preſident and council of the marches interfered, except in ſuch cauſes as were ſpecially aſſigned to them by the King's Majeſty. In general they appear rather to have proceeded in a ſummary way, as a council, to repreſs riots and miſdemeanors by examination, fine, and impriſonment, without a formal trial.

Perhaps queen Elizabeth and the incomparable ſtateſmen of her court, aided by the experience of more than half a century, in ſome reſpects improved upon Henry's ſyſtem; but the outline, without queſtion, was the ſame in both: and from her inſtructions to the Earl of Pembroke[x], lord Preſident, with other collateral information, ſomewhat may be added to the common accounts of this local government.

[x] Cotton MS. Titus, b. viii. p. 1—44. dat. 1586. Compare lord Bridgewater's commiſſion, temp. Car. i. Rymer xix. p. 449—465.

A mace

A mace of majeſty was borne before the Preſident by a ſerjeant at arms[y]; as before the lord Chancellor, and the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons. Three of the council, the Preſident or Vice-Preſident being neceſſarily one, conſtituted a Quorum for ordinary buſineſs; but four were to ſit at every council in term time. The ſeſſions in Hilary and Michaelmas terms were holden at Ludlow; but at other times, as well in term as vacation, at any place within the principality or marches, where they thought proper. Errors in pleas perſonal, complaints of perjury, of falſe impriſonment, and of unjuſt poſſeſſion were heard and redreſſed by the Preſident and council[z]; and the precepts and warrants, which they iſſued, were current through the whole principality[a]. They were included in every commiſſion of peace for Wales; and the lord lieutenants of counties, the ſheriffs, the eſcheators of the crown, and other officers were appointed with their advice[b]. In litigations concerning property, which lay in the principality or the marches,

[y] Guillim's Heraldry, 1724. p. 287.

[z] 26 H. viii. c. 4. c. 6. §. 2. 34 & 35 H. viii. c. 26. §. 102. 113.

[a] 34 & 35 H. viii. c. 26. §. 62, 63. 124.

[b] Ibid. §. 54, 55. 61. 66.

the cauſe was remitted by the courts in Weſtminſter to the Prince's council[c]; unleſs the plaintiff were neceſſarily attendant upon his Majeſty's court; in which caſe the defendant might be ſummoned to anſwer in town; but not otherwiſe[d]. When a jury was impanneled, it conſiſted, as in England, of twelve men; and it was wiſely ordered, that, in the marches, ſix of them ſhould be Welſh, and ſix Engliſh[e].

The Preſident adminiſtered an oath of office to the other members of the council[f]; and he with the aid of the court thus formed, aſſiſted by their ſubordinate officers and furniſhed with a ſeal of office[g], had the

[c] Dockets of Council, p. 52. 64. 7 H. viii. &c.

[d] Ibid. p. 115, 116. 3 & 4 Phil. & Mar.

[e] Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 64.

[f] Cotton MS. ut ſupra, p. 44. Rymer, ut ſupra, p. 463.

[g] See an engraving of one temp. Car. ii. in Gent. Mag. 1796. p. 185. "A ſpecial ſeal, named the ſeal of the marches," was aboliſhed, and "the broad ſeal" ordered inſtead, 4 H. vii. c. 14. But this regarded ſolely, as the act expreſſes, grants to be made by the King of any parcel of the earldom of March; which earldom was then in the crown, and did not conſtitute part of the eſtates of the Prince of Wales, till it was granted, or a principal part of it called the lordſhip of Wigmore, to the Prince, to be held of the King during his pleaſure, at the annual rent of 200l. by patent, Nov. 5, 9 H. vii. (1493.) Dodridge, p. 30. Compare p. 16. A clerk of the Signet was one of the

management of the eſtates, rents, and fines, appendant to the principality. From the revenues thus accruing to the Prince's ſervice the lord Preſident was allowed twenty pounds a week, for a table for himſelf and the council; with the addition of a hundred marks for other expences[h]. The ſtipend of the Chaplain, who was to be a Maſter of Arts at leaſt, was fifty pounds, and board for himſelf and ſervants.

Such, as far as appears, was the plan and conſtitution of the court of the marches: which was intended, as lord Bacon obſerves, to bridle and controul the principality; to make a better equality of commerce and intercourſe between Wales and England; and to furniſh a convenient dignity and ſtate for the manſion and reſidence of the King's eld-

the officers of the preſident and council. ibid. p. 54. Richard Smyth and Margery his wife, tenants by patent under the ſeal of the earldom of March, were ſaved in the act of reſumption, 1 H. vii. Rolls Parl. vi. p. 374.

[h] Cotton MS. ut ſupra, p. 24. In Haward (Charges of Engl. and Wales, p. 17.) and Peck (Deſid. Cur. ii. 52.) the ſtipend is only 1040l. and ſo MS. Aſhm. 821. f. 8. b. temp. Jac. i. when lord Every was preſident. Which yet is more by 40l. than the preſident of the north had. Dodridge however (p. 76.) makes "the allowance of the dyet of the Councell of the Marches 1106l. 13s. 4d."

eſt Son[i]. Some few matters connected with this provincial government, while Smyth was the prime agent and mover in it, will be mentioned as they occur in the courſe of our narrative. At preſent it is only neceſſary to add, that the lord Preſidents and council, the guardians of peace, were the patrons alſo of genius and of literature. The court of the accompliſhed prince Arthur was graced with a conſtellation of learned men[k]; and when the Muſes awoke from the long ſlumber of the dark ages, Ludlow caſtle, with its romantic views and enchanting ſcenery, became one of their favourite haunts; and the preſidency was "married to immortal verſe." Milton in his Comus adorned it with "a crown of deathleſs praiſe[l];" and Butler, Steward of Ludlow and Secretary to the Earl of Carbery, lord Preſident, the celebrated patron of the excellent Jeremy Taylor, wrote his inimitable Hudibras within its walls.

[i] Juriſd. of the Marches, as above, p. 479.

[k] Linacre, Bernard Andree, &c.

[l] Comus, ver. 973. Mr. Warton, in his admirable edition of the Comus and leſſer poems of Milton, deſcribes Ludlow caſtle with the congenial feelings and taſte of a true poet. See p. 112 of the firſt ed. or 123 of the ſecond edition. See alſo, for ſome lords Preſidents, ibid. and on verſe 34; and likewiſe his L. of Sir T. Pope, p. 245. with 191. 218. ſecond edit.

SECT.

SECT. IV.

Founder of St. John's Hoſpital, Lichfield.

THOUGH Smyth was thus engaged in the affairs of the Prince of Wales, and, in virtue of his high office, reſided for the moſt part at Ludlow, or at Bewdley, where a ſtately manſion had been built for the Prince's accommodation[a]; yet he did not forget or neglect his dioceſe. To ſupply his abſence on this occaſion he deputed Vicars general[b] to give inſtitution to benefices; and

[a] "There is a fair manour place weſt of Bewdley in a goodly park well wooded, on the knappe of an hill that the towne ſtandeth on, called Tikenhill, ſomewhat new, and in a manner totally erected by king Henry vii for prince Arthur." Lel Itin. vol. iv. p. ii. f. 183. b. It is veſted in the Crown; and is leaſed out, together with the manor of Bewdley, to Sir Edward Winnington, baronet. Naſh's Worc. vol. ii. p. 277. The old palace has been taken down. ibid. Add. and Corr. p. 30. A handſome modern houſe, built on the ſpot, appears in the back ground of the view of Bewdley. ibid. 274.

[b] Two of theſe, Reynalde and More, have been mentioned above, ſect. ii. p. 43. Richard Salter, D. of Canon Law, is another, who often acts for him in the ſame capacity. He had

appointed a ſuffragan biſhop, Thomas Fort[c], Prior of Stone, in whom he ſeems to have repoſed great confidence, to adminiſter holy orders, to conſecrate churches, and to perform other epiſcopal acts. Not ſatisfied with this,

the prebend of Hanſacre in Lichfield, May 30, 1489. Willis, Cath. ii. 449. which he quitted for the Chancellorſhip, May 1, 1501 (407) and that for the Precentorſhip, Feb. 14, 1504. (405.) in which and the following year he occurs as Principal of New Inn hall. Wood's Colleges, p. 678. He was alſo Rector of Stanlake, Oxfordſhire, and adorned the chancel with a window, 1503. There is a letter to him, about 1490, requeſting his aid towards the building of St. Mary's church in Oxford; and that he would ſolicit the aſſiſtance of the Biſhop of Lichfield (Hales) on the ſame occaſion. Reg. F. Ep. 399. He died 1519, and was buried in the cathedral at Lichfield.

[c] Reg. Lichf. f. 139. This Thomas Fort, already mentioned, ſect. ii. p. 45. note o. and of whom we ſhall hear again, had been Canon of the Priory of St. Mary and St. Petroc at Bodmin, in Cornwall (ſee Ware de Præſul. Hib. Dublin, 1665. p. 278.) and was confirmed by Bp. Smyth Prior of Stone, 26 Aug. 1493, on condition of paying a penſion, at the Biſhop's appointment, to Robert Wiſe, the late Prior. ibid. f. 143. b. And the ſame day the Biſhop aſſigned to Robert Wiſe, late Prior of Burton, (the ſame perſon, I ſuppoſe,) a penſion of 23l. 6s. 8d. out of the manor of Stalington belonging to Burton; with fourteen loaves and fourteen flagons of beer, weekly, from the convent; ſixteen loads of wood, and two loads of coals, called "ly ſeecole;" and the entire new building, lately erected by the ſaid Wyſe, within the precincts of the Priory. ib. 144. b. Thomas Maiot was confirmed Abbat of Burton the ſame day. ib. 144. Fort was inſtituted to the rectory of Egmond in Shropſhire, 1 Feb. 1493-4, on the preſentation of the Monaſtery of St. Peter, Salop. ib. 155. b.

he

he alſo made frequent returns from the frontiers of his dioceſe, where the Prince's court generally was kept, into the central parts of the diſtrict committed to his care.

One circumſtance redounding to his honour ſhould be mentioned. He ſeems to have been particularly careful in examining into the qualifications of thoſe, who came to him for inſtitution to benefices. During the ſhort time that he was biſhop of Lichfield, there are two inſtances of perſons, whom he rejected on ſuch occaſion for inſufficiency; and he accordingly collated proper perſons in their ſtead. It is obſervable, that, in both caſes, the clerks rejected were preſented by monaſteries; which gives room to ſuſpect, that when thoſe ſhrewd corporations had once ſecured to themſelves the profits of a pariſh, they were not very ſolicitous to fulfil the invariable condition, on which appropriations were granted, that a ſufficient and able paſtor ſhould be found for the performance of parochial duties; but that, on the contrary, if the pious vigilance of the dioceſan prevented not, ſuch churches as were appendant to religious houſes were in danger of being filled with clerks leſs competent than ſuch as belonged

longed to other patrons among the laity or clergy[d].

If theſe circumſtances indicated inattention in the Religious to their external concerns, another matter, now to be noticed, ſhewed them culpably negligent within their own walls. St. John's Hoſpital in Lichfield had been ſuffered to grow ſo ruinous, that

[d] Theſe illiterate clerks were preſented, one by the monaſtery of Repindon or Repton, co. Derby, 1494; the other by Beauchief, in the ſame county, 1495. Reg. Lichf. f. 153, 153. b. Mr. Warton, ſpeaking of the illiteracy of the inferior clergy, but at an earlier period than that now before us, ſays, the moſt extraordinary anecdote of incompetency which he had ſeen was in the caſe of a perſon preſented (as theſe were) by a monaſtery, Merton priory in Surrey, to the pariſh of Sherfield in Hampſhire, 1448. The rector, previouſly to his inſtitution, "takes an oath before the biſhop, that on account of his inſufficiency in letters, and default of knowledge in the ſuperintendence of ſouls, he will learn Latin for the two following years; and at the end of the firſt year, he will ſubmit himſelf to be examined by the biſhop, concerning his progreſs in grammar; and that, if on a ſecond examination he ſhould be found deficient, he will reſign the benefice." Reg. Waynfl. f. 7. Mr. Warton gives other inſtances of clerical ignorance and enormities; and then adds a reflection, which I cannot reſiſt the pleaſure of tranſcribing: "From theſe horrid pictures let us turn our eyes, and learn to ſet a juſt value on that pure religion, and thoſe improved habits of life and manners, which we at preſent enjoy." Hiſt. of Poet. ii. 428. n. z.

the

the Biſhop reſolved to rebuild and re-endow it on another plan.

The early hiſtory of this College, Priory, or Hoſpital, is involved in much obſcurity. Biſhop Godwin, in Tanner[e], ſays, He had read that Roger, biſhop of Lichfield, was the original founder; and Tanner rather chooſes to aſcribe it to one of the Rogers (Weſeham or Molend) in the time of Henry iii, than to Roger Clinton in the reign of Stephen. The earlieſt notice of it, which has been found in the Lichfield regiſters, is during the epiſcopate of Northbrough, (1322—1360;) when many Religious were ordained upon titles from this houſe. It was then a Priory of Friars, and ſo ill conducted, that the Biſhop found it neceſſary, more than once, to interpoſe his viſitatorial authority; and the rules which he eſtabliſhed, and the care which he ſhewed on theſe occaſions, had they been known to the learned biographer of the Engliſh Prelates, might have exempted the memory of Northbrough from the ſarcaſm, with which he concludes his account of him: that, during a long epiſcopate, he could diſcover nothing which he had done

[e] Notit. Monaſt. ed. Naſmith, Staffordſh. xvii. 4.

well,

well, unleſs it might be ſaid to be well that he died[f].

But whatever might have been done in this houſe by the vigilance of Northbrough or his ſucceſſors, reformation was become more neceſſary than ever, when Smyth came to the ſee. The buildings were dilapidated, divine offices were omitted, no alms were beſtowed. The good Biſhop therefore, amidſt the variety of important matters which engaged his time and attention, ſeems to have formed an early reſolution of eſtabliſhing the hoſpital on ſuch a footing, that it might be leſs likely to fall into abuſe or neglect. For monaſtic inſtitutions he appears to have entertained no very great affection; and perhaps, with ſome others, he had ſagacity to diſcover, from the general and incurable and increaſing depravity of the Religious, that the whole ſyſtem was haſtening to its overthrow[g]. He therefore determined to appro-

[f] Godwin, p. 320. For the foregoing particulars, and alſo for a liſt of the Maſters of this Hoſpital, contained in the Appendix, Num. iv. I am indebted, through my friend Mr. Mott, Deputy Regiſtrar of Lichfield, to the obliging communication of the Rev. Theophilus Buckeridge, the preſent Maſter, who had taken pains to collect materials for a Hiſtory of the Hoſpital.

[g] Bale informs us (f. 246. b.) that he foreſaw this approaching

priate his renovated hoſpital chiefly to the benefit of thoſe, of whom, whatever revo-

ing event; but the immediate cauſes, which produced it, had then begun to operate. Pierce Ploughman, almoſt two centuries before, had predicted the ſame overthrow in terms ſo remarkable, that the cautious Mr. Warton ſuſpected the paſſage to be a forgery, till he found it in manuſcripts older than the year 1400.

"And *ther ſhall come a King*, and confeſſe you religious,
And bete you as the bible telleth, for breking of your rule.—
And then ſhall the abot of Abingdon, and all his iſſue for ever,
Have a knocke of a King, and incurable the wound."

Hiſt. of Poet. i. 282. note o. where more is quoted; as alſo in the inſtructive Hiſtory of Selborne, Hants, by my late ingenious and excellent Friend, the Rev. Gilbert White, p. 381. But there is a more extraordinary inſtance of "old experience attaining, as Milton ſays, to ſomething like prophetic ſtrain;" and, as it is on a kindred ſubject, and not generally known, the curious reader will not be diſpleaſed to have it laid before him. It is a prediction of the ſuppreſſion of the Jeſuits, by George Browne, the firſt Proteſtant archbiſhop of Dublin, in a ſermon preached in Chriſt Church, Dublin, A. D. 1551. "There are a new Fraternity of late ſprung up, who call themſelves Jeſuits, which will deceive many, who are much after the Scribes and Phariſees manner amongſt the Jews. They ſhall ſtrive to aboliſh the truth, and ſhall come very near to do it; for theſe ſorts will turn themſelves into ſeveral forms; with the heathen, an heatheniſt; with atheiſts, an atheiſt; with the Jews, a Jew; and with the reformers, a reformade, purpoſely to know your intentions, your minds, your hearts, and your inclinations; and thereby bring you at laſt to be like the fool, that ſaid in his heart, There was no God. Theſe ſhall ſpread over the whole world, ſhall be admitted into the council of princes, and they never the wiſer; charming of them, yea, making your princes reveal their hearts, and the ſecrets therein unto them,

lution might take place in civil ſocieties or monaſtic forms, it was the intention of Heaven, that there never ſhould want a ſucceſſion, while the world endures.

With theſe pious views, and a mind thus capacious, he laid his deſign, and began to execute it. The firſt ſtep towards this was to rebuild the hoſpital; which accordingly was accompliſhed before the third year of his conſecration expired. In the mean time he was framing and digeſting a code of ſtatutes for the regulation of the ſociety; deriving

them, and yet they not perceive it: which will happen from falling from the law of God, by neglect of fulfilling of the law of God, and by winking at their ſins. Yet in the end, God, to juſtify his law, ſhall ſuddenly cut off this ſociety, even by the hands of thoſe who have moſt ſuccour'd them, and made uſe of them; ſo that at the end they ſhall become odious to all nations: they ſhall be worſe than Jews, having no reſting-place upon the earth, and then ſhall a Jew have more favour than a Jeſuit." The Phenix, or a Revival of ſcarce and valuable Pieces, &c. London, 1707, 8vo. vol. i. p. 136. For an account of the ſaid G. Browne, ſee ibid. p. 120, &c. Hoſpinian dates the commencement of the Jeſuits from the year 1540. See his Hiſt. Jeſuit. l. i. c. 1. Tigur. 1670. The prophetic biſhop Browne did not foreſee, that this pernicious "Society," after they had been "ſuddenly" ſuppreſſed "*by the hands of thoſe who had moſt ſuccour'd them,*" would be ſuffered in a *Proteſtant country*, in the face of day, and in defiance of law, to reeſtabliſh themſelves in a College on the high road to the Univerſity of Cambridge! and in the dioceſe of London!!

probably

probably ſome hints from the former rules of the houſe; but the greater part of the ordinances are manifeſtly original, adapted to the altered and enlarged plan of the inſtitution.

The ſtatutes, twenty-nine in number, which he cauſed to be inſerted in the public regiſter of the ſee [h], it is not neceſſary to detail; but the preamble to them, as it ſhews the deſign of the Founder, may be properly introduced here. It ſtates, that Whereas the mercy of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, in virtue of his redemption, to remedy the fall from primeval dignity, had inſtituted ſacraments, maſſes, prayers, alms, and other works of piety, which might redound to the glory of God, of the Virgin Mary, and of all ſaints; He therefore, mindful to advance to the utmoſt of his power theſe works of piety, and eſpecially, under divine Providence, deſirous to reform and reſtore ſuch inſtitutions, as the devotion of thoſe now deceaſed had ordained, but which had long been neglected, to the decreaſe of divine worſhip, the detriment of

[h] Reg. Smyth, f. 148–151. b. There is a tranſcript of theſe Statutes, but with ſome omiſſions, in MS. Aſhm. 855. f. 150, &c.

the

the poor, and the great hazard of many ſouls; and finally wiſhing, as far as it was given him from on high, to accompliſh theſe purpoſes of piety and reformation in the Hoſpital of St. John Baptiſt, without the Bars of the city of Lichfield, proceeds to make the following ordinances and ſtatutes, invoking firſt of all the grace of the Holy Spirit.

The foundation conſiſts of a Maſter, or Warden, a Prieſt, to be appointed by the biſhop of the dioceſe; and, under him, a Maſter of Grammar, or a perſon profoundly ſkilled in that art; with an uſher[i], to aſſiſt

i "Honeſtus vir in ſcientia grammaticali ſatis peritus, qui —officium gerat *Hoſtiarii*, ſcholareſque—diligenter doceat." Stat. vi. Hence, I ſuppoſe, the French *Huiſſier*, and our word *Uſher*; which formerly bore a nearer reſemblance to the French, if the orthography of the Court was the ſtandard of the times. For his Majeſty, Henry vii, ſpeaking of "Maiſter Henry Erle," M.A. of Oxford, calls him "*Huiſſhere* off the gramer ſcole withyne owre college of Etone." Letter to the Univerſity of Oxford, dat. Wincheſtre, 17 Oct. (probably 1487.) Reg. F. Ep. 334. The truth is, till ſome time after the Reformation, there was no uniform or conſiſtent mode of orthography; but writers differed from each other, and from themſelves, in every page and almoſt in every line. I have before me "The honourable pedigree of the *Knigbtleys*" [of Fawſley, Northamptonſhire] in which that ſhort name has at leaſt 36 varieties. This however extends from the conqueſt to the year 1696.

him

him in inſtructing in grammar, gratis, all ſcholars whatſoever; but eſpecially ſuch as, by the indigence of their parents and friends, are deprived of opportunity of learning and improvement. There is alſo a Chaplain, to celebrate divine offices daily in the chapel; and thirteen Almſmen, bachelors or widowers.

The Schoolmaſter's ſtipend is Ten pounds (the cuſtomary and ſufficient allowance in thoſe times[k]) the Uſher's Five, the Chaplain's Eight marks; that of the Almſmen a penny a day. They are all to be appointed by the Maſter of the hoſpital, excepting one almſman to be nominated by the Prebendary of Freford. They are to pray for the Founder, for Henry vii, Elizabeth his Queen, Prince Arthur, the lady Margaret the King's mother, Reginald Bray, knight, and his conſort Catharine. The prayer preſcribed on the occaſion, altered from the Miſſal, is ſo excellent, that it deſerves to be known:

"O God, who by the grace of the Holy

[k] The original endowment, as I have been informed, of the Head Maſter in the ample ſeminaries at Wincheſter, at Eton, and at Wainfleet, is no more than 10l.

Spirit, the Comforter, poureſt the gifts of charity into the hearts of the faithful, Grant to thy ſervant William the biſhop our Founder, and grant to thy ſervants and to thy handmaids, for whom we implore thy clemency, Health of mind and of body; that they may love Thee with all their ſtrength, and with all joyfulneſs perform ſuch things as pleaſe Thee, through Chriſt our Lord. Amen."

The Founder, "humbly and devoutly intreating, and in the bowels of Jeſus Chriſt ſolemnly injoining," the Maſter and others concerned, to obſerve and enforce theſe his ordinances, affixed his ſeal to them at Lichfield, November 3, 1495, in the third year of his conſecration.

While the ſtatutes were receiving his laſt hand, he was concerting meaſures for the endowment of the hoſpital; that it might be adequate to the maintenance of the enlarged ſociety. For this purpoſe, in addition to the former revenues of the houſe, whatever they were, he united and appropriated to it the hoſpital of Denhall in Cheſhire, and the chapel of Freford near Lichfield. The latter was the free gift of George Dawne, prebendary of Freford in Lichfield cathedral, who,

who, in right of his prebend, was patron of the chapel; and, in return for this donation, the prebendary of Freford, for the time being, has the privilege of nominating one of the almſmen. In regard to Denhall, all our hiſtorians ſay, it was given to this hoſpital by Henry vii; but on what ground they aſſert this does not appear. His Majeſty's royal licence was probably obtained for the union, as the Crown thereby loſt a contingent intereſt in the nomination to the hoſpital; which would lapſe to the King, if the intermediate patrons neglected to preſent. But the mere relinquiſhing of ſuch a claim could not reaſonably intitle the benefaction a royal donation; nor is there any expreſſion or intimation of the ſort in the act of union, which is recorded at large in the epiſcopal regiſter. It is ſimply ſtated, that the hoſpital belonged to the biſhop's patronage, and was His gift, without any mention of royal munificence. The buſineſs was tranſacted in the Conſiſtory Court, in Lichfield cathedral; and, after three days of examining witneſſes, and receiving depoſitions, was concluded on Tueſday, January 8, 1495-6[l]; and confirmed by the Chapter the next day[m].

[l] Lichf. Reg. f. 165—169.

[m] Ibid. 169. b.

When the Biſhop thus provided for the general ſupport and perpetuity of the hoſpital, he, by another benefaction of the ſame date, though in itſelf leſs important, contributed to the convenience and comfort of the individual members. This was a grant of wood for fuel, from the foreſt of Cank; two loads to each of the ſixteen members of the hoſpital, (the Maſter, amply endowed otherwiſe, not being included,) to be delivered by the Rider of Cank wood[n]: and, if on this occaſion it is worth mentioning, perhaps the chimnies, which the paupers as well as others enjoy in this hoſpital, were ſome of the firſt erected in private houſes in England. Before this period fires were made on a hearth in the centre[o] of the apartment, or hall; over

[n] Reg. Lichf. f. 169. b. See above, ſect. ii. p. 51. note b.

[o] This may ſerve to explain ſome popular or proverbial expreſſions: as, "Round about our coal fire," &c. Plot mentions a whimſical cuſtom of driving a gooſe round the fire in the hall at Hilton, Staffordſhire, every new year's day. Staff. ch. x. §. 65. A chimney, as Mr. Warton obſerves, (Hiſt. Poet. i. 432. note n.) was a ſufficient circumſtance to diſtinguiſh and denominate one of the academical hoſpitia. Thus in Oxford we had Chimney-hall, Aula cum Camino. Bryan Twyne Miſcell. ad calc. Apol. pro Antiq. Acad. Oxon. ſignat. Hhh. 2. p. 2. Iii. 2. On the ſubject of chimnies ſee alſo a well informed writer in Gent. Mag. 1787. p. 111. It is ſaid there are at preſent no chimnies in Bengal. ibid. 1797. p. 34. b.

which

which a cupola, fenced with ſhelving weather boards to exclude the rain, gave a vent for the ſmoke. The halls of ſome of our nobility and gentry, in their venerable country manſions, retained this cuſtom about fifty years ago; when the feſtal log as well as feſtal cheer, during the Chriſtmas holidays, exhilarated the ſocial circle of friends and neighbours. The Univerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, not prone to innovate even in trifles, have preſerved the ancient practice to the preſent day[p] in many of their common refectories or halls; though there too the central fire of charcoal is now gradually giving way to the more modern inventions of a ſtove or a grate.

But to return to our hoſpital; reſpecting which one or two particulars muſt ſtill be mentioned. The chapel, built of ſtone, is neat, lofty, and well lighted. It was fitted up with pews, at the expence of the corporation of Lichfield, in the year 1619[q]; hav-

[p] This was written about ten years ago. I am informed there is a fire in the centre of Lincoln's Inn Hall during the ſittings. 1799.

[q] On one of the pews, in black letter: "Theſe ſeates weare made & erected at the propar coſtes & chardges of the Incorporation of this Cittie, 1619. William Hawkes & Thomas Thacker

ing originally had benches only, of which ſome maſſy ones remain: and this was, in times of popery, the invariable mode of accommodation in churches. For it was neceſſary the ſeats ſhould be moveable, that they might give room occaſionally for the ſolemn proceſſions and ſplendid ceremonies of that religion of pomp and parade.

The Maſter's houſe, adjoining the chapel, is large and commodious. The poor men have each of them a ſeparate room, a plot of garden, and other advantages. The ſchool, for which as well as for divine offices the chapel was deſtined, was the earlieſt provincial eſtabliſhment of the kind, next to the foundations at Wincheſter, at Eton, and Wainfleet: but how many men of genius or of learning ſprung from the infant ſeminary has not with any certainty been diſcovered. Robert Whittington[r] of Lichfield, an emi-

Thacker bayliffes." There is a view of the Chapel, with part of the Alms-houſes and maſſy chimnies of the Hoſpital, in Shaw's Staff. vol. i. pl. xxxi. p. 322. contributed by the Rev. Mr. Buckeridge, the preſent Maſter.

[r] When he had been a ſcholar of rhetoric 14 years, and an informer of boys 12, he was admitted to the degree of Bachelor in Rhetoric in 1513, allowed to have his hood lined with ſilk, and was crowned with laurel at the act that year. Reg. G. 173.



C. S. Stringer del. 1800

St John's Hospital Lichfield 1495.

nent grammarian, author of many noted works, probably received part of his education at this ſchool, or was for a time maſter of it. Richard Walker, a provident man, as the Lichfield hiſtorian calls him, was choſen from this ſchool by Rowland Lee, biſhop of Lichfield and preſident of Wales, to be ſteward of his houſhold. He afterwards ordained him, and collated him to a rectory in Wirhal, Cheſhire; and, as a final proof of confidential eſteem, made him executor of his will[s]. In later days Smyth's ſchool has commonly been held with the adjacent ſeminary of Edward vi: ſince which time biſhop Smalridge and biſhop Newton, lord chief Juſtice Willes and lord chief Baron Parker, Addiſon and Johnſon, are ſome of the illuſtrious perſons, who, in the ſplendor of their names, have reflected honour on Lichfield ſchool.

Theſe inſtitutions, the fruits of Smyth's beneficence in the dioceſe of which he had been ſuch a ſhort time biſhop, we have exhibited perhaps with unneceſſary minuteneſs

G. 173. b. 187. 187. b. Bale, f. 215. b. 232. b. Wood's Annals, ii. 721. Athenæ, i. 24.

[s] Chron. Lichf. in Angl. Sacr. vol. i. p. 456.

of detail. But it is certainly curious and important to know what meaſures were deviſed, what ſteps purſued, and by what ſelected inſtruments in the hands of Providence, gradually to diffuſe knowledge, and prepare the way for better learning, and a more pure form of religion. To ſurvey the revolutions of life and manners, which have taken place on the theatre of the world, without an eye to that Power, who ſuperintends the whole, and bids every movement accompliſh his will, is to embark on the ocean without a rudder to guide, or a compaſs to direct. "Religion," it has been remarked, "without policy is too ſimple to be ſafe, as policy without religion is too ſubtle to be good[t]." In hiſtory, as in life, they ſhould go hand in hand.

[t] MS. Aſhmole, 783. p. 93.

SECT.

SECT. V.

Tranſlated to Lincoln.

SMYTH had been biſhop of Lichfield little more than two years, when, by the favour of his Sovereign, he was tranſlated to Lincoln. Ruſſell, his predeceſſor in the ſee, died at the epiſcopal ſeat of Netilham near Lincoln, December 30, 1494[a]; and the eighteenth of May following was appointed by the chapter for the election of a ſucceſſor. The bull of Smyth's tranſlation, from pope Alexander vi, bears date November 6, 1495[b]. It is directed to the biſhops of Hereford and London, (Edmund Audley, and Richard Hill,) injoining them, or one of them, to receive from him the cuſtomary oath of ſubmiſſion to the Holy See. This was accompanied with three other bulls of the ſame date, one addreſſed to the clergy of the dioceſe, another

[a] MS. Harl. 6953. p. 17. And ſee the beginning of ſect. vi. in theſe papers.

[b] Reg. Linc. Smyth, f. 1. 8 Id. Novembr.

to

to the laity, and the third to the tenants of the ſee, requiring obedience to the new biſhop[c]. The ſpiritualties of the ſee were granted by archbiſhop Morton on the laſt day of January, 1495-6[d]; and the temporalties were reſtored by the Crown on the ſixth of February following[e]. When he arrived at his new cathedral, he was met by the Chapter, according to the cuſtom of that church, in ſolemn proceſſion; but the time of this firſt viſit does not appear. For being perſonally engaged in the ſervice of the King and the Prince of Wales, he appointed James Whytſtons, Doctor of canon law, Commiſſary general during his abſence[f]; and alſo iſſued letters to the ſeveral archdeacons, authorizing them to prove wills, and adminiſter other

[c] Reg. Linc. f. 1. 2. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 65.

[d] Reg. Morton, f. 117.

[e] Rymer, xii. p. 578.

[f] In Hoſp. noſtro ap. vetus Templum Lond. 1 Feb. 1495-6. Reg. Linc. f. 2. b. A like commiſſion and for the ſame reaſon to him and Car. Bothe, 10 Jan. 1499-1500. ibid. f. 118. James Whitſtons was collated to the prebend of Welton Brynkhall, June 18, 1496. MS. Harl. 6954. p. 155. He reſigned the prebend of Gretton in 1498. ibid. 6953. p. 18. and was collated to the prebend of Banbury, July 23, 1498. ib. 6954. p. 155. to which, upon his death, Matthew Smyth was collated Dec. 2, 1512. ib. 6953. p. 26. See and correct Willis, Cath. iii. p. 141. 187. who calls him Whiſton.

eccle-

eccleſiaſtical matters, in their reſpective diſtricts, till he ſhould ſee good to recal the powers thus conferred[g].

The ſee of Lincoln, which is ſtill the largeſt in extent of juriſdiction, reaching from the Thames to the Humber, was in many reſpects, when Smyth was tranſlated to it, one of the moſt ſplendid in the kingdom. In the Minſter, which juſtly ranks among the moſt beautiful and magnificent of our cathedrals, were ſtalls for ſeventy dignitaries, according to the ſecond order of our Lord's diſciples; a number ſurpaſſing that of any other cathedral in England. Of all theſe dignities, the deanery and ſix reſidentiaries excepted, the biſhop was patron; and his eſtates and revenues were ample in proportion to the magnitude of his dioceſe. For he had near forty manors, and ten palaces. Four of theſe, beſides the palace in Lincoln, and Lincoln Place in Southampton buildings, London, were frequently honoured with the preſence of biſhop Smyth; Lidington in Rutland, Buckden in Huntingdonſhire, Woburn, Bucks, and Banbury Caſtle, Oxfordſhire. He choſe, without doubt, theſe places for his re-

[g] 6 Feb. 1495-6. London. Reg. Linc. f. 3.

ſidence,

ſidence, becauſe, by their advantageous ſituation, he was beſt enabled to ſuperintend the ſeveral parts of his immenſe dioceſe. The manors of Lidington, Buckden, and Woburn were part of the barony of the ſee.

Lidington belonged to the biſhops of Lincoln at the time of the conqueſt. When it was taken from the ſee, it was granted by the Crown, firſt to Gregory lord Cromwell (2 Edward vi,) for life, and then in reverſion (5 Edward vi,) to William Cecyl, afterwards lord Burghley. His ſon, Thomas lord Burghley, about the year 1602, converted part of the palace into a hoſpital for a warden, twelve poor men (now fifteen,) and two nurſes; by the name of Jeſus Hoſpital. In the hall, full fifty feet long by twenty broad, to which you aſcend by a flight of ſtone ſteps, biſhop Smyth's motto, DOMINUS EXALTACIO MEA, is ſtill to be ſeen in large golden letters, inſcribed bendwiſe in almoſt every diviſion of the four Gothic windows. Moſt of the panes likewiſe are adorned with a ſmall roſe, part of his arms; and his arms remain in the fourth or uppermoſt window[h]. They are alſo exhibited, neatly cut in

[h] See and correct Wright's Rutland, p. 81; where theſe arms

ſtone, on a ſmall octagon watch tower, at one corner of the orchard, facing the ſtreet; which was, no doubt, erected in his time.

Edward Watſon, eſquire, an anceſtor of the noble family of Rockingham, was Secretary or Auditor at Lidington to biſhop Smyth, and to his ſucceſſors, Atwater and Longland; a circumſtance which was deemed ſo honourable, that it was celebrated on his tomb in Engliſh proſe and Latin verſe[i]. He married Emma, daughter and coheir of Antony Smith, eſquire, whom ſome writers regard as

arms are called Bp. Ruſſell's; but Ruſſell's coat was Az. 2 chevronels, between 3 roſes Or: Willis, Cath. iii. p. 58. or perhaps Az. 2 chevronels Or, betw. 3 roſes *Arg.* as they appear in the eaſt window and in one of the windows of the ſouth aile of St. Martin's church, Stamford. They are alſo on one of the pillars there; as are biſhop Smyth's on the ſouth ſide of the middle pillar of the north aile. (Aug. 26, 1790.) It is probable both theſe biſhops were benefactors to this church. Ruſſell's arms are on the north ſide of the weſt door of St. Mary's church, Oxford; to which he was a benefactor. See Wood's Annals, ii. p. 785. It muſt be noted however, that in this Lidington window the chevron is Argent, diapered, and the field Sable; and ſo Mr. Nichols gives them, Leic. vol. iii. p. 310; whereas in other places univerſally the chevron in Smyth's arms is Sable, the field Argent. There is a view of this Hoſpital in Gent. Mag. 1796. p. 457.

[i] See the epitaphs in Wright, ut ſupra. The Engliſh is gone, the Latin remains on the graveſtone, July 24, 1798.

a bro-

a brother of biſhop Smyth[k]; an opinion for which I can find no other foundation, than what has occaſioned many other miſtakes, the accidental identity of names.

Of Buckden, which had the good fortune to eſcape the general ſpoliation of eccleſiaſtical property, we have little to add to the common accounts. In the year 1501, Smyth's friend and patroneſs, the excellent counteſs of Richmond, graced this manor with her preſence great part of the ſummer[l], accommodated, as it ſeems, with the epiſcopal palace. The Biſhop conſtituted Richard Smyth, one of his retinue and probably a relation, keeper of the park at Buckden, by a patent, dated May 17, 1504[m]; a ſpecies of grant, which about this time was growing into uſe. Such appointments had aforetime been held without a written inſtrument of conveyance, dependent merely on the will of the donor; but it was found to be the beſt proviſion for the equitable diſcharge of an office of truſt, that the tenure ſhould be for

[k] See Edmondſon's Genealogies, and Collins's Peerage.

[l] Reg. F. Epp. 504. 509.

[m] Reg. Linc. f. 56. confirmed by the Chapter, 12 June. f. 56. b.

life;

life; and a proper deed was hereupon made out to ſecure the right[n].

The manor of Woburn near High Wycombe, which had belonged to earl Harold, was beſtowed by the Conqueror on Remigius, the firſt biſhop of Lincoln[o]; who granted it to his kinſman Walter Deincourt; and this family, who were allied to the Conqueror, enjoyed it, as leſſees under the church of Lincoln, upwards of three centuries, till Henry the ſixth's time; whence the town was called Biſhop's Woburn, and Woburn Deincourt[p].

[n] Upon occaſion of a ſuit pending in the courts at Weſtminſter, 1788, between the archbiſhop of Canterbury and others, to try the validity of reverſionary grants, Mr. Topham having carefully examined all the archiepiſcopal records, ſome of which go back as far as the year 600, it was ſtated in evidence, that no grant whatſoever of the important office of Regiſtrar of the Prerogative Court could be found prior to the year 1502. However in the Lichfield regiſters there are two grants for life, one of the Apparitorſhip, 1450, the other of the Clerkſhip of the Spiritual Court, 1451. But the donor ſeems to apologize for it as a novelty. Reg. x. f. 8. Smyth granted the Regiſtrarſhip to Thomas Godſalve for life, in conſequence of his having diſcharged the office well, durante beneplacito, Sept. 6, 1493. Reg. xiii. f. 161. At the trial above mentioned it was determined, that all grants of ſuch offices muſt be grants in poſſeſſion.

[o] Dugd. Mon. iii. p. 259. 268, 269. Of Remigius ſee Willis's Cath. and Nichols's Leic. vol. i. on Domeſday.

[p] Browne Willis's Collect. MS. Tanner fol. No. 10. It was

The latter name (corrupted into Deins court) is ſtill attached to a large old houſe near the church-yard on the weſt; in which, I ſuppoſe, the family lived. The church was appropriated, June 18, 1334, to the biſhop's table[q]; a ſpecification peculiar, but not without example; the deſign of which was, that if the temporalties were ſeized by the Crown, as ſometimes happened in time of war, the revenues ariſing from Tithes, which it was deemed ſacrilegious to divert to ſecular purpoſes, might afford a temporary ſubſiſtence. The biſhop's palace, in this delightful vale, was at Woburn Green, a ſmall diſtance eaſt of the church and the village. Upon the ſite is a handſome modern manſion, which Mr. Dupre lately purchaſed of the family of the

was hoped, that one of the "two portraitures of biſhops," there mentioned, might prove to be Smyth; but inquiring (2 Oct. 1788.) of Dr. Cleobury, the Vicar, who remembered theſe relics, and hoped to preſerve them, I heard with regret, that they were deſtroyed and gone. Of the Deincourts ſee Gough's Sep. Mon. vol. ii. p. 78. Weever's Fun. Mon. p. 651. Gent. Mag. 1789. p. 314. Peck Deſid. Cur. p. 320. from Dugd. Bar. i. 386, 387. and Sprott Chron. ed. Oxon. 1719. p. 16. a grant to Rad. de Dencourt, by Hen. i. Dugd. Mon. iii. 266. Evident. conc. Maner. de Wouburn epiſcopi, MS. Harl. 6952. p. 210. See alſo Langley's Hundr. of Deſborough, &c. London, 1797. 4to.

[q] Lib. de Chart. penſion. Linc. f. 10.

Berties,

Berties, into whoſe hands it had paſſed from the family of the earl of Wharton.

At what time the biſhops of Lincoln obtained property in Banbury is not known. In the reign of Stephen, Alexander, then biſhop of this ſee, built a ſtately caſtle here[r] on the banks of the Cherwell; which was a place of ſuch ſize and ſtrength, that, in the grand rebellion, it contained a regiment of eight hundred foot, and a troop of horſe; and, when garriſoned for the King, nobly ſuſtained a ſiege of full thirteen weeks, when it was relieved by colonel Gage and the gallant earl of Northampton[s]. About the year 1160 Henry ii granted to Robert de Cheſney, ſucceſſor to the forenamed Alexander, a free market in his town of Banbury every Thurſday[t], as at preſent. In the ſame century three ſucceſſive popes confirmed to the biſhops of Lincoln their poſſeſſions in Banbury, Cropredy, and elſewhere[u]. On the

[r] Camden, ed. Gough, i. 286. 297.

[s] Clarendon, ii. 544, 545. ed. 8vo.

[t] Cotton Lib. Veſpaſian, E. xvi. f. 14. b. Dugd. Mon. iii. p. 267.

[u] Veſpaſian, ut ſupra, f. 20. 23. 25. The earlieſt is anno 1125. Baneberia, Croperia, Oxinafortdſira, are ſome of the names. The ſecond of theſe is written "Cropry," June 20,

fifth of February, 1500-1, a privy council was holden here[x], at which probably biſhop Smyth aſſiſted. Richard Emſon, knight, and Thomas Emſon, eſquire, held under him the offices of Conſtable and Steward of the hundred of the caſtle and town of Banbury, for their joint lives[y]; Robert Cutts was conſtituted Bailiff of the town and Warder of the caſtle[z];

1376, when "Philip de Pighteſtle" (Pitchley, Northamptonſhire) was inſtituted to the vicarage. MS. Harl. 6952. p. 4.

[x] 16 H. vii. Dockets from Court of Requeſts, p. 26.

[y] Act. Capit. Linc. f. 145. b. 14 Mai. 23 H. vii. confirmed by Chapter, 28 May, 1508. I ſuppoſe this Richard Emſon, knight, was the famous "Judex fiſcalis," as P. Vergil ſtyles him, p. 613. 615. who, with his colleague Dudley, was beheaded by H. viii. ibid. 620. He often occurs in the affairs of Smyth and Sir R. Bray. He was born at Towceſter, in Northamptonſhire. Athen. Oxon. i. p. 7. was a member of the Houſe of Commons, 1495. Rolls Parl. vol. vi. p. 458. b. one of the Aſſeſſors of the Vice Chancellor's court, when Bray was Steward of the Univerſity of Oxford, 17 H. vii. 1501. Donat. MS. Brit. Muſ. 4618. p. 267. He and Bray joint keepers of Eſtbury park, Northamptonſhire. Pat. 12 Mar. 9 H. vii. 1493-4. Rolls. And guardians of the eſtates of Francis Cheyny, a minor. Pat. 14 Mar. 18 H. vii. 1502-3. ibid. He and William Cope were two of the executors of Bray, 4 Aug. 1503. Prerog. Off. vol. Blamyr, xxvi.

[z] 10 Apr. 1509. Act. Capit. Linc. f. 49. b. Of Robert Cutts I find no other mention. Sir John Cutte or Cutts was one of Bray's executors (ubi ſupra) and MS. Harl. 6953. p. 62. and in Trin. term, 1504, with his wife Elizabeth, ſuffered a recovery for the manor of Bolington, given by Bray, &c. to Weſtm. Abbey. Morant's Eſſex, vol. ii. p. 618. He alſo

and William Cope, eſquire, leſſee of the manor of Hardwick and the river[a]; all by grants in writing.

We have pauſed for a moment to ſurvey theſe ſeats of ancient fame and magnificence, as there will be frequent occaſion to mention them in the enſuing pages. We now

alſo joined in the recovery of an eſtate at St. John's Bedwardyn, Com. Worc. for the biſhop of Lincoln, Trin. term, 1501. Anc. Charters, Brit. Muſ. 43. I. 6. Strype mentions a Sir John Cutts. Life of Sir T. Smith, p. 3.

[a] 22 Jun. 11 H. vii. (1496.) MS. Harl. 6954. p. 155. An augmentation of the vicarage of Banbury, ib. 6952. p. 214. William Cope was Cofferer to H. vii. died 7 Apr. 1513. and was buried at Banbury. Athen. Oxon. i. 79, 80. He was the father of Antony Cope, educated in Oriel college, who publiſhed "Godly Meditations on 20 Pſalms," and a Hiſt. of Annibal and Scipio. Tanner, Biblioth. Bale, f. 233. b. He was buried at Hanwell, 1551. Leland ſays, "Mr. Cope hath an old manor place called Hardwick, a mile north of Banbury, and another pleaſant and gallant houſe at Hanwell, two miles weſt of Banbury." Itin. vol. iv. 163. The gatehouſe at Hanwell ſtill remains. This branch of the Copes terminated in the two daughters of the late Sir Charles Cope, baronet, one married to a brother of the Duke of Gordon, and the other, Arabella Diana, to the late Duke of Dorſet. Gent. Mag. 1799. p. 630. The Rev. Sir Richard Cope, bart. of Bramſhill in Hampſhire, repreſentative of the Copes of Balſcot near Banbury, another branch of the ſame family, is poſſeſſed of conſiderable eſtates in the neighbourhood. Hardwick was ſold by her Grace the Ducheſs dowager of Dorſet this preſent year, 1799.

proceed with our more immediate buſineſs, the narrative of facts.

Epiſtolary correſpondence, when poſts were not eſtabliſhed, was a matter of rare occurrence; it happens however, that one of the firſt tranſactions, which has been diſcovered, between Smyth and the Chapter of Lincoln, is rendered memorable by an Engliſh letter written on the occaſion, the only one in that language known to remain of his inditing. John Mordaunt, "a ſpecial lover and friend" of the Biſhop's, had recovered certain lands from St. John's Hoſpital in Bedford; upon the plea, that the conditions and purpoſes, for which the eſtate had been given, were not performed[b]. However, that the charitable inſtitution might ſuſtain no loſs, he had made over to the Maſter of the hoſpital lands of equal value; but which were to him, I preſume, leſs eligible, than thoſe which he had recovered. The Maſter had releaſed to him the forfeited eſtate; which the Biſhop, as ordinary, and the Mayor and Corporation of Bedford, patrons of the hoſpital, had confirmed, under their proper ſeals. The object

[b] By a Ceſſavit action. See Blackſtone, vol. iii. 232. 4to. edit.

of

of the letter therefore is to requeſt the Chapter, that they would alſo ratify the ſame; and, being a matter of convenience only, not of profit, that it might be done without fee, and with all convenient diſpatch; as the Maſter of the hoſpital, Henry Ruding, was "very aged and ſickly," and in caſe he died before the buſineſs was completed, the whole muſt commence anew[c]. In conſequence of this application, which was in March, (1496-7) the recovered eſtate was confirmed by the Chapter the ſame month. Smyth's letter on the occaſion may be ſeen in the appendix[d]; but of the perſons mentioned in it, eſpecially of Mordaunt, who was the anceſtor of a diſtinguiſhed benefactor of Braſen Noſe, ſome account here may not be unacceptable.

Henry Ruding, I take it, was brother to John Ruding, archdeacon of Bedford, 1460; who, dying archdeacon of Lincoln, 1481,

[c] The recovery was at Weſtm. 10 H. vii. The letter is dated "20 March," (no year.) The confirmation of the Chapter (perhaps antedated) 14 Mar. 12 H. vii. (1496-7.) The releaſe and confirmation by Ruding and the Corporation of Bedford, 16 July. Act. Capit. Linc. 1501. 1507. f. 1. and f. 1. b.

[d] App. Num. v.

gave to that cathedral a rich cope of red velvet[e]: his motto was, All may God amend[f]. Of John Mordaunt, deſcended from Oſbert le Mordaunt, a Norman knight, who came over with the Conqueror, we hear firſt in the ſecond year of Henry vii, when he was one of the commanders at the battle of Stoke[g]. The following year he was choſen Speaker of the Houſe of Commons[h]. He was Serjeant at law, November 16, 10 Henry vii, when a ſplendid feaſt was given by the new Serjeants at Ely Houſe; which was honoured with the preſence of the King and Queen; and the ſame month he was conſtituted King's Serjeant[i]. He was Juſtice of

[e] Dugd. Mon. iii. 279. 2. He was executor and reſiduary legatee of John Quyck, Rector of Clopton, buried in St. Frideſwide's, at Oxford. See his Will, dat. Oxon, 26 Jul. 1461. proved 8 Oct. following. Reg. Aaa. f. 188. Ruding rebuilt the Chancels of Buckingham and Biggleſwade, having been Prebendary of both, and is buried at Biggleſwade. He had various other ſtalls, together or ſucceſſively, in Lincoln. See Willis's Cath. and Hiſt. Buck. p. 57. and ſee a pedigree of the Rudings in Gent. Mag. 1796. p. 217.

[f] Gough's Sep. Mon. vol. ii. p. 274. where ſee an engraving of the braſs on his tomb, his epitaph, &c.

[g] Pol. Verg. p. 574.

[h] Rolls of Parl. vol. vi. p. 386.

[i] Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 127. Chron. Jurid. and MS. Dugd. O. f. 267. b.

Cheſter

Cheſter 15 Henry vii[k]; one of the Knights of the ſword at the creation of Henry prince of Wales, February 18, 19 Henry vii[l]; and feoffee the ſame year in an indenture between the King and the monaſtery of Sion[m]. He died in 1504[n]. His ſon John was ſummoned to parliament as Baron Mordaunt, 24 Henry viii; and was one of the brilliant retinue, that attended the King at his interview that year with Francis the firſt[o]. He died in 1562. His ſon, alſo named John, the ſecond baron, was created Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Anne Bolein, on Whitſunday, May 31, 1533[p]. In the time of queen Mary he was joined with Sir Thomas Pope and others in a famous commiſſion for the ſuppreſſion of heretics[q]; which

[k] MS. Dodſworth, (4173.) 31. f. 144.

[l] Cotton Lib. Claudius, C. iii. f. 64. b.

[m] Rolls of Parl. vol. vi. p. 527. ſee alſo p. 536.

[n] Collins's Peerage. See alſo Hen. viith's Will, p. 25. and correct Dugd. Bar. vol. ii. 311.

[o] Dugd. ibid. Donat. MS. Brit. Muſ. 4620. p. 605. 4621. p. 31.

[p] Cotton Lib. Claudius, C. iii. f. 119.

[q] Warton's L. of Sir T. Pope, 2d. edit. p. 52. There is a pedigree of this noble family in MS. Dodſworth, 81. p. 56. See alſo Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 221. 224. 333. MS. Tanner, 183. p. 71. MS. Claudius, ut ſupra, f. 228. b. Donat. MS. 4620. p. 402. 4622. p. 466. 673. Weever, Fun. Mon. p. 656.

however ſeems not to have been rigorouſly executed. There is an original portrait of him in the hall of Braſen Noſe college, which breathes nothing of the malignity of the perſecuting Bonner, but rather the pleaſantry of Sir Thomas More. The date of it is 1564, when he was 56 years of age. By his will in 1571, he gave to the college, founded by the Friend of his Grandfather, the manor of Tiptofts and other lands in Eſſex, for the maintenance of three ſcholars to be nominated for ever by his heirs.

Few parliaments were holden during the reign of Henry vii; and it does not appear that Smyth was ſummoned to any of them. Such omiſſions were, in theſe days, not uncommon; but as he was known to be effectually promoting the King's ſervice in the principality and the marches of Wales, he was, for that reaſon probably, not called to aſſiſt in the national council. In the buſineſs however of raiſing ſupplies, as that matter was then tranſacted, his concurrence, though not his preſence, was neceſſary. Accordingly the Convocation, which ſat in London from January 23, till March 11, 1496-7, having granted the King a ſubſidy of 40,000l. for the province of Canterbury, a writ from the

the Crown and a letter from the Archbiſhop were directed to the Biſhop of Lincoln, for levying the proportion due from his dioceſe[r].

Smyth appears to have viſited ſome parts of his dioceſe in the firſt year of his tranſlation[s]; and here, as in his former ſee, the monaſteries engaged his peculiar attention. One of theſe, Oſeney Abbey near Oxford, was found to be in ſuch a ſtate, with reſpect to its revenues, buildings, and diſcipline, that he judged it neceſſary to ſuſpend the abbat from his office; till the debts ſhould be diſcharged, and good order reſtored. To accompliſh theſe ſalutary purpoſes, having viſited the monaſtery in perſon, he tranſmitted from Banbury, February 10, 1498-9, certain injunctions, twenty three in number, to be obſerved by the Abbat, the Prior, and the Canons of the houſe.

He begins, where reformation always ſhould begin, with the duties of religion; command-

[r] Letter from Thomas Savage Bp. of London, reciting one from Abp. Morton. Reg. Linc. f. 180. Hen. &c. Willielmo Linc. &c. T. meipſo ap. Weſtm. 15 Mar. 12 H. vii. (1496-7.) ib. 183. b.

[s] Mr. Fardell, from the Reg.

ing

ing them, by their ſtrict and devout obedience to God, to ſet before the world and each other a pattern of virtue. This foundation being laid, he proceeds to impoſe ſuch regulations as he judged expedient, for the better management of their temporal affairs; committing the whole to John Audley, bachelor of canon law, and to Richard Columbine and John Walton, canons of the convent[t].

The interference of the viſitor, at this juncture, appears to have been not more neceſſary, than wiſely conducted. The Abbat himſelf, moſt in fault, as firſt in ſtation, was ſuſpended with his own expreſs conſent; and the reſtrictions in general were received with the approving gratitude of the whole ſociety. The ſequeſtration, which appears to have continued for the ſpace of four years[u], hav-

[t] Reg. Linc. f. 52–54. b. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 66. Perhaps an imperfect extract of the ſhort notice reſpecting this viſitation in the Harl. MS. "ubi abbas Robertus *ſuſpenſus* fuit ab adminiſtratione durante beneplacito domini Epiſcopi," occaſioned a ridiculous miſtake of Browne Willis: "Robert Oſeney was *hanged* 1498, as Bp. Tanner noted." Principals of Rel. H. prefixed to Not. Mon. And, as one blunder often leads to another, he goes on to ſay, "I ſuppoſe on ſiding with the York party againſt Hen. vii."

[u] There are many entries in the Regiſters of the Chancellor's

ing retrieved the finances of the abbey; and the rules preſcribed having leſſened what they could not remove, moral delinquency; the convent ſubſiſted under the ſpirit of this reform, till the church was erected into a cathedral, 1541; in which Robert King, then

cellor's court, which throw a light on the ſtate of the monaſtery at this period. The Abbat of Rewley and the Abbat of Oſeney (the latter by John Grampond, prior of the houſe,) were mutually bound to keep the peace, 26 and 27 July, 1498. Reg. C. f. 2. b. This was previous to the ſuſpenſion of the Abbat. Mr. Audley appears as commiſſioner for Oſeney, under the authority of the biſhop of Lincoln, 10 Mar. 1499–1500. ib. 32. And John Walton, canon of Oſeney, acts in the ſame capacity, and by the ſame authority, 19 Feb. 1502–3. ib. 193. As yet therefore the ſequeſtration continued; but it was ſuperſeded, I preſume, and the Abbat reſtored, in the courſe of this year. For a proctor in the court was appointed for him, 3 Oct. (1503.) with his expreſs approbation, (ut idem Abbas aſſeruit, 18 Oct.) ib. f. 54. And the court ſoon afterwards ordered ſeveral payments to be made to the Abbat, without mentioning the commiſſioners: namely, 24 Nov. f. 54. b. (ſee alſo 22 Nov. ib.) 4 Dec. f. 56. b. There is however ſome uncertainty in the affair; as William Barton, ſeneſhal of Oſeney (and conſequently a canon) in the name of the Abbat and monaſtery appointed Bryan Higdon their proctor, 30 Mar. 1502. ib. f. 125. b. which was while we ſuppoſe the ſequeſtration to have been in force. The Abbat alſo made a demand by one of the canons, his officer, 28 Oct. 1502. ib. 159. b. but this was, I preſume, the canon allowed him for his chaplain, by the articles of ſuſpenſion, in his allotted reſidence at Medley. See alſo of this abbey, ib. f. 58. 66. b. 234. b. Reg. Q. f. 59, 60. 80. Reg. Aaa. f. 263.

abbat,

abbat, (but not the ſame Robert, who was ſuſpended[x],) ſat as the firſt and only biſhop; for, five years afterwards, the epiſcopal chair was tranſlated to the church of St. Frideſwide, by the ſtyle of the Cathedral Church of Chriſt in the city of Oxford, of which the ſaid King was biſhop till his death in 1557.

A charter of privileges was granted by the King in 1499 to the city of Lincoln[y]; where his Majeſty had twice, in the beginning of his reign, held his royal court. During his northern progreſs in the year 1486, he celebrated the feaſt of Eaſter at Lincoln with great magnificence[z]; and in June 1487, after the battle at Stoke, he again kept his court there three days; at which time ſolemn proceſſions were made for the recent victory[a]. In the matter of the charter the good offices of the Biſhop were ready, no doubt, to forward the inclination of the Sovereign towards this his ancient and loyal city.

[x] John Barton intervened, who was abbat in 1531. Wood's Annals, ii. p. 52. and he, with others, ſigned certain articles about religion in 1536. Burnet's Reform. vol. i. Add. p. 315.

[y] Pat. 8 Jul. 14 H. vii. Rolls' Chapel.

[z] Lel. Coll. iv. Add. p. 185, &c.

[a] Stowe's Ann. p. 471.

About

About this period Smyth ſeems to have made his firſt purchaſe of landed property. The eſtate lay in St. John's Bedwardyn, near the city of Worceſter; for which Walter Rufford and Alianora his wife ſuffering a fine and recovery, acknowledged the biſhop's right in the eſtate, and releaſed it to him and Sir Reginald Bray, Sir John Shaw, Hugh Oldham, and others, in fee, for the biſhop and his heirs for ever[b]. St. John's Bedwardyn is diſtinguiſhed as the birth-place of Sir Reginald Bray[c]; but whether Smyth procured this eſtate for him, or alienated it to him, or diſpoſed of it to others, is uncertain; as no further notice of it whatſoever has been diſcovered, either in the hiſtory of the county, or in the life of Smyth or of Bray.

In the year 1500 the plague raged with

[b] 16 H. vii. ap. Weſtm. (1501.) 40 marks were paid for the recovery. Anc. Chart. in Brit. Muſ. 43. I. 6. Mr. Ayſcough's MS. Catalogue, who very kindly obliged me with a copy of the original deed.

[c] Naſh's Worc. vol. ii. p. 309. Among the incumbents of St. John's Bedwardyn is "Will. Smith, capellanus, 27 Feb. 1471." But as he ſeems to have continued rector till 1513, "Thomas Ellys, capellanus, 8 Dec. 1513," being the next, I do not ſuppoſe this was biſhop Smyth, or any of his kinſmen. The Convent of Worceſter were patrons of the church. Naſh, ibid. p. 312.

great

great violence in many parts of the kingdom. The Univerſity of Oxford was almoſt depopulated by death and flight. In London alone, as we are told by a contemporary writer, the number of deaths amounted to thirty thouſand; and ſo great was the panic, that the King and Queen, after ſeveral removals from place to place, fled from the face of the evil to Calais[d]. A moment of ſuch diſmay, aggravated by the recollection of the devaſtation lately made by that extraordinary malady, the ſweating ſickneſs, could not but awaken the attention of the pious and conſiderate biſhop Smyth; and, as became a Chriſtian paſtor, he had recourſe to the aids and comforts of religion; the beſt ſupport in every affliction, but eſpecially ſeaſonable when the kingdom languiſhed under a calamity, which ſeems always to have been regarded as an evil peculiarly of God's ſending. Anxious therefore, amid the general conſternation, to "invite" thoſe whom Providence had committed to his care, "to implore the mercy of Chriſt our Saviour," he iſſued orders throughout his dioceſe, that, in all conventual and parochial churches, ſolemn proceſſions ſhould be made every Wedneſday and Friday, with

[d] Pol. Verg. p. 609. and Stowe's Ann. p. 481.

litanies

litanies and prayers; and, the more to encourage ſuch acts of piety, he granted an Indulgence of forty days to all that with true contrition repented and confeſſed their ſins, as often as they made theſe proceſſions[e]. Whatever there might be of ſuperſtition in this epiſcopal precept, or in the execution of it, we charitably hope it was pardoned in an age of ignorance. The general principle was undoubtedly good, and the motive laudable; the people were humbled, and the plague was ſtayed.

In this ſame year he began to put mat-

[e] Reg. Linc. f. 119. b. dat. Lidington, Oct. 1, 1500. No biſhop was permitted to grant an Indulgence for a longer time than 40 days. (Gibſon Cod. Tit. xxi. cap. i.) The trade was too profitable for the biſhops of Rome to part with it; they themſelves granted Indulgences for as long a time as they pleaſed, in this world and in the next; an hiſtorical fact, which in the preſent day, when popiſh ſeminaries and monaſteries of the worſt ſort are ſtarting up among us, ought not to be forgotten. See many curious inſtances of Indulgences in Weever Fun. Mon. p. 119. 160–167. Burnet's Reform. vol. ii. Collect. of Rec. p. 150–152. Stillingfl. on the Idolatry of the Ch. of R. p. 421–433. 2d. edit. Biſhop Fiſher, in his famous Funeral Sermon of Margaret, counteſs of Richmond, makes "Indulgences and pardons graunted by divers Popes," one diſtinct argument, among others, for "grete lyklyhode and almooſt certayn conjecture,—that the ſoule of thys noble woman,—in that houre of departynge,—was borne up into the country above, with the bleſſyd aungells." ad finem.

ters

ters in train for an act, the recital of which occupies a large ſpace in the records of the dioceſe; and the ſpectacle itſelf muſt doubtleſs have been very ſplendid and ſtriking. This was the ſolemn viſitation of his cathedral at Lincoln; which he gave notice that he intended to hold on the morrow of the great feſtival of Corpus Chriſti. In the mean time the Chapter had much conſultation, in what manner they might receive their ſpiritual father with greateſt propriety and reſpect. Public proceſſion was the higheſt mark of honour; but no order or precedent of their church could be found for receiving their biſhop in this way, except (as they had already received Smyth) when he firſt came to the ſee, or when he returned from abroad. However, conſidering the favourable regard, which he was known to entertain, as well towards his cathedral, as the individual members of it; conſidering alſo the large ſums of money, which he had generouſly expended, and purpoſed to expend, for the reparation of the church; it was at laſt, on theſe grounds, unanimouſly reſolved, that they ſhould receive him with ſolemn proceſſion, attired in their richeſt habits.

The reſult of their deliberations was communicated

municated to the Biſhop by a ſpecial meſſenger; who had it alſo in charge to learn his Lordſhip's pleaſure on the occaſion, and to adjuſt other neceſſary preliminaries. The day arrived, the Chapter aſſembled, and ſat in anxious expectation of their viſitor; when his commiſſary and chancellor, Charles Bothe, LL.D. treaſurer of Lincoln, came, and informed them, that the Biſhop, greatly againſt his wiſhes, was prevented from viſiting his cathedral at that time. When he had proceeded a day's journey on his way to Lincoln, he was overtaken at Lichfield by an expreſs from the King; which obliged him to return to Bewdley, in order to direct certain arduous affairs of the Prince of Wales, who was then at Bewdley, where he had for ſome time kept his court. Bothe added, that the Biſhop, deſirous that his intention ſhould not entirely be fruſtrated, had given him in command to begin the viſitation; and then to adjourn the buſineſs, till he could attend in perſon.

The Chapter, in reply, acknowledged themſelves under the greateſt obligations to the Biſhop, and lamented his abſence extremely; but ſince it was neither pleaſing to them, nor, as appeared by the muniments,

agreeable to the cuſtom of their church, for a biſhop of that ſee to commence the viſitation of the cathedral by deputy; and ſince, in the preſent inſtance, the precept required their appearance before the Biſhop himſelf, without any mention of his commiſſary; they therefore moſt earneſtly intreated the chancellor to forbear any further interference. With this requeſt, after ſome conference and inſpection of the alleged records, he complied; carrying with him from the Chapter a written and circumſtantial account of the whole tranſaction, and engaging to explain the matter alſo in perſon to the Biſhop, that they might ſuffer no loſs or alienation of his paternal regard[f].

[f] Act. Capit. Linc. F. f. 167, 168. Charles Bothe, ſo often and confidentially employed by biſhop Smyth, was of Pembroke hall, Cambridge. He was collated by Smyth to the treaſurerſhip of Lichfield with a prebend annexed, Nov. 18, 1495, on the reſignation of John Bothe, who was alſo Maſter of Denhall hoſpital in Cheſhire. Reg. Lichf. f. 154. Afterwards Smyth gave him, in the cathedral of Lincoln, the prebend of Clifton, Apr. 6, 1501. the prebend of Farendon, Aug. 31, 1504. and the archdeaconry of Bucks, May 8, 1505. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 19. 21, 22. In 1516 he was made biſhop of Hereford. He died 5 May, 1535; and was buried in his cathedral near the north-door, in a tomb built in his life-time. Athen. Oxon. i. 654, 655. Among the plate belonging to Lincoln cathedral, 1536, was "one chalice, ſilver and gilt, and a paten, of the gift of the lord Charles Boothe, biſhop of Here-

The buſineſs thus interrupted was poſtponed till the following ſpring; when the

Hereford." Dugd. Mon. iii. 272. And in the original Inventory of the plate of Braſen Noſe college, is a "Cuppe with a cover of ſilver and gylt, ex dono dni. Herford Epiſcopi," of which I preſume Bothe was the donor. Plate Book, p. 1. John Bothe above mentioned reſigned Denhall before Jan. 2, 1495-6. Reg. Lichf. f. 165. and he (or a perſon of both his names) LL. B. was inſtituted to "Thorntone upone the more," in Cheſhire, Feb. 15, 1494-5, void by the death of Richard Rothe, on the preſentation of William Bothe, eſquire. ibid. f. 158. and ordained in 1495 on the title of that benefice. ibid. f. 185. In the Cheſhire pedigree of Bouth is "Will. Bouth Miles, dominus de Dunham, 14 H. vii." (1498.) who is probably the ſaid William, patron of Thornton; and, on the whole, it is likely that all theſe Bothes were of that family; which, on this ſuppoſition, appears to have given to the church of England two biſhops and two archbiſhops. Godwin (p. 693.) calls William Boothe, archbiſhop of York in 1452, a native of Cheſhire, and makes Laurence Boothe, tranſlated from Durham to the ſame ſee in 1476, brother to the ſaid William by half blood. The Cheſhire pedigree of Bouth ſtyles Laurence Bouth archbiſhop of York, and gives him a half brother named William. Of the extraction of John Boothe, biſhop of Exeter in 1466, Godwin is ſilent; but in the Bouth pedigree "Johannes epiſcopus de Exceſtre" is the nephew of the forenamed Laurence and William. The Bouths of Twemlow, Cheſhire, whoſe eſtate and name were bequeathed to the Rev. Charles Everard, the late Rector of Middleton Cheney, by his maternal uncle, Thomas Booth, eſquire, (Gent. Mag. 1793. p. 325. 123. 221.) were a younger branch of the Bouths of Dunham: and in 1618 John Bouth of Twemlow wrote the "genealogy" now alleged; from whoſe "laborious collections" the Cheſhire Pedigrees, ſo often quoted in theſe papers, were "carefully tranſcribed by Joſ. Higgs of Utkinton [in that county] 1685."

viſitation was conducted with the utmoſt ſolemnity. On Monday, March 29, at nine in the morning, maſs for the day and other canonical ſervice being ended, the Biſhop came through the great gates of his palace, adjoining the cloſe, to the weſt door of the cathedral. The bells in the weſt tower announced his approach; and the Dean and Canons, with the whole choir, in their proper habits and hoods, awaited his arrival, ranged in proceſſional order, in the nave of the cathedral, with the croſs, and torches, and incenſe, carried before them. A ſtool covered with ſilk was ſet on the uppermoſt ſtep, without the great weſt door; where, as his lordſhip kneeled before the ſtool, and devoutly adored the crucifix[g], the dean and canons honourably received him. The dean and chancellor cenſed him. Then the dean, on his knee, delivered to him holy water, which the Biſhop ſprinkled; and kiſſed the croſs, which the dean preſented. This done, the dean on the Biſhop's right hand and the chancellor on his left, preceded by the canons and others, conducted him in ſtately

g Placed, I ſuppoſe, upon the ſtool. The crucifix was a portable croſs, with an image of our Saviour crucified upon it. See H. viith's Will, p. 33.

pro-

proceſſion, along the nave and centre of the choir, to the high altar; the choir at the ſame time chanting reſponſes to the Holy Trinity. When the reſponſes were finiſhed, the dean pronounced the cuſtomary prayers over the Biſhop devoutly kneeling before the high altar. Then the Biſhop, having made a magnificent offering to the image of the Virgin Mary, placed on the centre of the altar, put on his pontifical robes, a rochet, amice, and black cope[h]. Thus arrayed, he repaired to the chapter houſe, attended by the dean and canons, with a vaſt concourſe both of laity and clergy. When he had taken his ſeat, and the reſt were ſeated and ſilent, Ed-

[h] "The Rochet, Surplice, and Albe are made in the ſame form; except that the Rochet and Albe have cloſe ſleeves, the Surplice wide and open ſleeves; and the Albe reaches down to the feet; whereas the other two are ſhort, being tucked up a little, and tied round. All three are commonly laced." The Amice, a kind of mantle covering the ſhoulders and tied with two fillets acroſs the breaſt, is deſcribed as the firſt or undermoſt of the ſacred veſtments. The Cope was a ſort of long cloak, firſt uſed to cover the body in rain, and hence called Pluviale. It was thrown over the ſhoulders, and claſped on the breaſt. The venerable Wiclif's Cope, of purple velvet, embroidered with angels, is ſhewn at Lutterworth; where his pulpit and arm chair alſo are preſerved.—The firſt part of this note I owe to my ever dear Friend, the late Dr. Townſon, who heard with patience many parts of theſe memoirs in their firſt and rudeſt form many years ago.

ward Powel, B. D. of the Univerſity of Oxford, delivered a Latin ſermon, in a very elegant ſtyle, on the appoſite text, "Go and ſee whether it be well with thy brethren." Gen. xxxvii. 14. Vulgate.

After the ſermon was ended, and Indulgence of forty days granted by the Biſhop to all preſent, thoſe not concerned in the viſitation were ordered to withdraw; when the buſineſs, which had been uſhered in with ſo much ſacred pomp, commenced in form; and was continued, with ſome adjournments, a full fortnight, from March 29, till the twelfth of April. From the detail of particulars, which in this long period came under the Biſhop's inveſtigation, it may be proper to ſelect ſuch names and circumſtances, as tend to illuſtrate the character of the viſitor, or throw light on the hiſtory of the times.

Among thoſe who appeared on this occaſion, not perſonally, but by their proxies, was William Smyth, archdeacon of Northampton[1]; in whoſe behalf it was alleged, that he

[1] He was collated to the archdeaconry of Northampton about a year before, Jan. 4, 1499–1500. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 19. and inſtalled by proxy, 1 Feb. being perhaps then abroad. MS. Harl. 6954. p. 155.

was

was abſent with the Biſhop's leave, proſecuting his ſtudies in foreign parts. He was a nephew of the Biſhop's[k]; and the cauſe of his abſence is the more memorable, as it is probable he was one, perhaps the only one known at preſent, of thoſe alluded to in the Biſhop's epitaph; where it is ſaid, that he "maintained many of the clergy," no doubt in purſuit of literature, "both at home and abroad[l]."

John Walles, reſidentiary and prebendary of Farendon, another abſentee, had for ſome time been attending his Majeſty's pleaſure at court; where he had buſineſs to tranſact for the benefit of the cathedral, but of what ſort we are not informed. He had been guardian of the ſpiritualties, ſede vacante, upon the death of Ruſſell, 1494[m]. His reſidence was diſpenſed with by Smyth, on certain conditions, May 9, 1500, he being then chaplain in ordinary to his Majeſty, and a privy counſellor[n]. He was preſent, with Sir Reginald Bray, Hugh Oldham, and others, when John

[k] See Append. Ped. 2.

[l] ——————— Amator
Cleri, nam multos cis mare tranſque aluit.

[m] MS. Harl. 6953. p. 17. [n] Ibid. 6954. p. 156.

Iſlip, abbat of Weſtminſter, on the part of the King, laid the firſt ſtone of Henry viith's chapel, January 24, 1502-3[o]. He died before Auguſt 31, 1504; when he was ſucceeded in the prebend of Farendon by Charles Bothe[p], ſo often named in theſe papers.

Henry Hornby, D.D. prebendary of Naſſington, dean of the chapel and ſecretary to Margaret counteſs of Richmond, was engaged with important buſineſs of that illuſtrious princeſs. He appears to have poſſeſſed much of her confidence; for ſhe appointed him, by the ſtyle of "our Chancellor," one of her executors; and intruſted to him and biſhop Fox the reviſal of her will[q]. Smyth gave him the prebend, which he enjoyed at Lincoln[r]; and had alſo preferred him to the Deanery of St. Chad's, Salop, in his former dioceſe. He was a Lincolnſhire man, educated at Cambridge, and Maſter of Peterhouſe in that Univerſity. He wrote and addreſſed to the counteſs of Richmond, "The

[o] Dart's Weſtm. Abbey, vol. i. p. 32. Stowe's Ann. p. 484.

[p] MS. Harl. 6953. p. 21.

[q] Royal Wills, p. 366. 388.

[r] Willis Cath. ii. 225. Collated to St. Chad's, Feb. 2, 1493-4. Reg. Lichf. f. 155. b. He reſigned Normanton in the archdeaconry of Derby, before Jan. 7. 1495-6. ibid. f. 154. b.

Hiſtory

Hiſtory of the Name of Jeſus," and "The Hiſtory of the Viſitation of Mary." As executor to the Counteſs he was an active coadjutor to biſhop Fiſher, another of her executors, in completing her deſign of founding St. John's college, Cambridge; and when the ſaid Biſhop had conſecrated the chapel, he and Dr. Hornby made their ſolemn entrance, July 29, 1516, conſtituted the firſt Maſter, and appointed the firſt Fellows. He died February 12, 1517[s].

George Fitzhugh, the dean ſo often mentioned, was ſtrongly intrenched in papal reſcripts. He exhibited an "apoſtolical diſpenſation," that is, a papal bull, to hold any benefice or dignity, inferior to a biſhopric, when he was not more than ſixteen years old[t]. He had letters from the pope's col-

[s] See Baker's Pref. to Fun. Serm. of Margaret Counteſs of Richmond, p. xxviii—l. and Tanner's Biblioth. Pits, p. 688. and Knight's Eraſm. p. 145.

[t] "A man had thought there had not been ſo much corruption in the Romiſh church, as to admit children to church livings, (for which men are hardly ſufficient!) but that Sir Anthony St. Leiger [Lieutenant of Ireland, temp. H. viii.] was forced to make this law, *That no children ſhould be admitted to benefices*. We had not known this ſin, had not the law ſaid, *You ſhall not inveſt any under ſixteen years of age in benefices*." Lloyd's Worthies, vol. i. p. 102. Alexander, ſon of James iv king

lector to be ordained prieſt, when he was only three and twenty. He had papal letters for a plurality of benefices; papal letters to unite the rectory of Byngham in Yorkſhire to the canonry of Whitingdon in the cathedral of York; and papal letters to unite for his life Kirby Ravenſworth to Bedall in Yorkſhire. He was the fourth ſon of Henry lord Fitzhugh, a name firſt appropriated to the family in the reign of Edward iii; but their anceſtors were poſſeſſed of ſeveral fair lordſhips in Yorkſhire, in the time of the Conqueror[u]. This younger ſon of the fifth baron was, in 1479, preſented by Alice lady dowager Fitzhugh to the rectory of Wyntyngham or Wintringham[x]; for which probably, ſince his eldeſt brother was then but juſt of age[y], the diſpenſation above mentioned was procured. In addition to the benefices and dignities already enumerated, he held, with the deanery of Lincoln, the pre-

king of Scotland, was archbiſhop of St. Andrews before he was twenty years of age. Eraſmus, who was tutor to him abroad about 1506, celebrates his accompliſhments and laments his death. He was ſlain with his father at the battle of Flodden field, 1513. See Knight's Eraſm. p. 96. 101. 350.

[u] Dugd. Bar. i. 405.

[x] Inſtit. 15 Mar. 1478-9. MS. Harl. 7048. p. 330.

[y] Dugdale, ut ſupra.

bend

bend of Cropredy in that cathedral[z]; and was at the ſame time Maſter of Pembroke hall in the Univerſity of Cambridge[a]. Thus honourable by birth, conſpicuous in ſtation, and overflowing with preferment, he had, according to the ſtyle of the higher eccleſiaſtics in thoſe times, a numerous train of retainers and domeſtics; who are charged with various acts of irregularity and miſdemeanor. They broke the windows of the cathedral, and damaged the ſtone work and the roof, with their arrows and croſs-bows[b]: in which

[z] He was inſtalled in the deanery and prebend, 3 May, 1486. MS. Harl. 6954. p. 153. He gave a cope of white damaſk to the Cathedral: Dugd. Mon. iii. 281. to which alſo lady Alice Fitzhugh gave a "Corporaſs with a caſe." ib. 274. and a "Cheſable of black velvet," richly ornamented. ib. 284. 2.

[a] MS. Harl. 6953. p. 59. As prebendary of Cropredy he preſented Roger Lupton, B. of Can. L. to the vicarage of Cropredy, 17 Aug. 1487. MS. Harl. 7048. p. 295. to which he was inducted, 24 Aug. ibid. 6954. p. 153. The ſaid Roger Lupton, fifty-eighth Fellow of Eton, was elected the ſixth Provoſt, 27 Feb. 1503. and confirmed by biſhop Smyth, 4 March following: and continued Provoſt in 1534. (Rymer, xiv. p. 505.) MS. Catal. of Prov. and Fell. of Eton, by Ant. Allen, eſq. in Eton college. He was collated to the Preb. of Keyſter, on the death of John Conſtable, 17 Aug. 1528, being then D.D. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 92.

[b] Arcubus et baliſtis. Reg. f. 143. b. Two years after this the parliament, which allowed the free importation of Bow-ſtaves (19 H. vii. c. 2.) enacted, that no one ſhould ſhoot in the croſs-bow, without the King's licence, except he were a Lord,

acts of wantonneſs however they were not the only offenders, but were joined by other ſervants belonging to the chapter. One enormity, ſtill more opprobrious, is laid to the account of one of the dean's ſervants. In his retinue was a "gentleman" of the name of Wigmerpole, a married man, who had a chamber contiguous to one of the chantries; to which the chaplains often reſorted, and played at dice and cards till it was paſt midnight[c].

Lord, or had 200 marks a year in land. c. 4. which prohibition was confirmed by 3 H. viii. c. 13. 6 H. viii. c. 13. 14 H. viii. c. 7. 25 H. viii. c. 17.

[c] "Multotiens ludebant ad alias, taxillos, et cardos ſupra mediam noctem," are the words of the ſchedule, exhibited to the Viſitor. In vol. viii. of the Archæologia, Num. xvi—xviii* are ingenious diſſertations on Cards, by the Hon. Daines Barrington, Mr. Bowle, and Mr. Gough. It ſeems to be agreed, that they are a Spaniſh invention, and were diſcovered rather more than a century before this time. But the paſſage before us ſhews them to have been in vogue in England at the period, when they are thought to have been but little known here; one conjecture (p. 148.) being that they were introduced by the princeſs Catharine of Spain, who did not arrive in England till autumn in this very year, 1501. They are prohibited in the ſtatutes of Braſen Noſe college, but permitted at Chriſtmas by Sir Richard Sutton in his reviſed edition of the Biſhop's ſtatutes: "Nullus—dicti collegii ad taxillos, aleas, chartas, aut pilam ludet.—Permittimus tamen quod tempore Natalis Domini chartas ſeu alium ludum honeſtum—publice in aula exercere valeant." cap. xxiii. Of "taxilli" in theſe paſſages I do not

When the Dean, conſcious of ſuch miſrule, under his eye and in his own houſhold, was interrogated on the ſtate of morals and diſcipline, he anſwered, He hoped all was well. The Viſitor, it is probable, in a long private conference, which he had with him and the reſidentiaries, gave both him and them to underſtand, that there was need of reform.

When theſe points of moral and religious conſideration had been inveſtigated, other matters of inferior moment were not neglected. The revenues appropriated to the repairs of the cathedral were inſufficient for the purpoſe. In order therefore to apply an adequate remedy, when the extent of the deficiency ſhould be known, the clerk of the works and the receiver of the rents were

not know the diſtinct meaning; and therefore have not tranſlated it. An ingenious friend conjectures it is tables (that is, he thinks, backgammon) partly becauſe he finds "aleæ, taxilli, chartæ," and "dice, tables, cards," generally mentioned together. Of cards ſee alſo Gent. Mag. 1787. p. 783. Brit. Crit. i. p. 353. Mr. Warton thinks the Arabians were the inventors of cards. Hiſt. Poet. ii. 316. note e. ſee alſo ib. iii. p. 312. note c. Ames Typogr. p. 1628. Cards are alſo prohibited in the ſtatutes of Magdalen college, given in 1479. See Johnſton's King's Viſitatorial Power aſſerted, Lond. 1688, 4to. p. 337.

ordered

ordered to produce proper ſtatements; which were examined by the viſitor in perſon. It appeared, that large ſums of money, beſtowed by the liberality of the Biſhop himſelf, and by others at his ſolicitation, had been carefully laid out; but ſtill much remained to be done. It was therefore judged neceſſary to procure contributions for the purpoſe; for the full and final accompliſhment whereof, he determined, with the approbation of the chapter, to ſummon, upon a future day, the archdeacons and others that were now abſent. With this reſolution, perceiving nothing further that demanded reformation, he cloſed the buſineſs, and diſmiſſed the chapter and others in peace[d].

Such was the care and attention manifeſted by the Biſhop on this occaſion. Nor did he, when his perſonal viſitation was ended, ſuffer the ſubject to eſcape from his thoughts, contenting himſelf with having recommended what the moment ſuggeſted. On the contrary, revolving the matter in his mind, he reduced the particulars into form, and tranſmitted from his caſtle at Banbury,

[d] Reg. Linc. f. 140—147. b. See alſo an abſtract of the viſitation in MS. Harl. 6953. p. 68, &c.

before

before the month expired, a commiſſion to the dean and chapter, requiring them to correct, within the ſpace of three months, and to certify him of it before the feaſt of Aſſumption (Auguſt 15) ſuch matters as he had found to ſtand in need of reform; a ſchedule whereof was ſent at the ſame time[e]. This ſchedule does not now appear; but the loſs is compenſated by another memorial, of a ſimilar nature and ſubſequent date. For the good Biſhop, whoſe ſolicitude for the honour of religion and his church did not ceaſe, while aught appeared capable of reform or improvement, had another interview and conſultation with his chapter, on Saturday, October 7, 1503. On this occaſion, with a view as well to correct what was paſt, as to eſtabliſh good government in future, certain articles, eighteen in number, were propoſed and agreed to; which, when put into form upon paper, were ſubſcribed by the Biſhop, and by the dean and chapter; who engaged ſtrictly to obſerve and enforce the ſalutary regulations, of which they cauſed a fair tranſcript to be preſerved in their regiſter[f]. Of theſe rules and injunctions ſuch

[e] Reg. Linc. f. 105. b. dat. 20 Apr. 1501.

[f] Act. Capit. Linc. 1501—1507. f. 71—73.

as

as regard the receipt and expenditure of money, the obſervance of the ſtatutes, and the interior police of the chapter, matters uſeful and prudent in their day, may at preſent be omitted; but one or two articles of an hiſtorical nature fall within our province.

Smyth's predeceſſor Ruſſell had bequeathed money to endow a chantry and obit for himſelf, and an obit for Thomas Fitzwilliam[g]; but though the legacy had been received, the purpoſe of the teſtator had not hitherto been fully executed. It is now therefore reſolved, that lands ſhall be purchaſed for the maintenance of the chantry; wherein the Biſhop promiſes his advice and aſſiſtance.

Another of his predeceſſors, biſhop Alnwick, who adorned the cathedral with its beautiful ſouth porch, had cauſed a tripartite inventory to be kept of the jewels, plate, and veſtments, belonging to the church. He com-

[g] This Tho. Fitzwilliam, eſquire, was of Mablethorpe, Com. Linc. and was buried in Linc. Minſter, near the furtheſt pillar from the choir eaſtward on the ſouth ſide; where (as Mr. Fardell informs me) upon a marble lying near the pillar, is the portraiture in braſs of a man armed, and his wife, and ten children. He died 9 April, 1479. Margaret his wife, 20 June, 1463. See the epitaph in Willis's Cath. iii. p. 15.

mands

mands the revival of this laudable cuſtom, with expreſs reference to the author of the plan; whoſe memory he appears to have held in great veneration; and, as a proof of it, he gave direction in his will, that his body ſhould be interred cloſe to the grave of this pious prelate; in the ſpirit of the prophet, who ſaid to his ſons, "When I am dead, then bury me in the ſepulchre wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beſide his bones." 1 Kings xiii. 31.

While he thus laboured to eſtabliſh good order in his cathedral, he was not inattentive to his dioceſe at large. He gave ample inſtructions and powers to Henry Apjohn, his commiſſary for the archdeaconries of Lincoln and Stow, to inquire into ſuch matters, as he had found upon his viſitation required correction. At the head of theſe, as a matter of prime conſequence, ſtands the caſe of non-reſidence; about which the commiſſary is injoined to make ſtrict inquiry, and to give annual and circumſtantial information on the ſubject to the biſhop, or his chancellor. The ſtate of chancels and parſonages is next recommended to his care; and in regard to ſuch moral delinquencies as uſually fell under eccleſiaſtical cognizance, where he ſhould

judge it proper to impoſe or accept from the offending party a pecuniary fine, he is ordered to convert the money ſo received to pious uſes; eſpecially to the repairs of the cathedral at Lincoln. He is to record his proceedings in the general execution of this truſt, and to lay the accounts before the Biſhop at a time appointed; and likewiſe to keep exact regiſters of wills and other matters, and to deliver them up every third year, to be preſerved in the archives of the church. Laſtly, to paſs over ſeveral minute articles of eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction, the Biſhop, jealous as it ſeems of papal encroachments, ſtrictly commands him to admit no diſpenſations granted by the collector of the ſovereign pontif, unleſs he himſelf, as ordinary, ſhall previouſly have been ſatisfied as to the original bull[h].

[h] Reg. Linc. f. 121. Apjohn's appointment as commiſſary is dated Feb. 6, 1495-6. ibid. f. 3. where he is ſtyled B. of Canon law, and Precentor of Lincoln. Smyth collated him to the prebend of Langford eccleſia, June 27, 1501. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 19. and, on his deceaſe, gave the precentorſhip to Richard Cowland, prebendary of Lowth, Aug. 17, 1504. ibid. p. 21. whom he had collated to Stanton Harcourt, Oxfordſhire, Apr. 24, 1498, in conſequence of a diſpute between the convent of Reading and Sir Robert Harcourt, knight, about the right of preſentation. ibid. p. 41.

One

One ſpecimen, and perhaps only one, of the Biſhop's manner in his parochial viſitations is ſtill extant; and it is a ſingular monument of his induſtry and diſcretion. It is the viſitation of Leiceſterſhire in 1510[1], a period later by ſome years, than what is now before us; but, from its connection with our preſent ſubject, it may not improperly be brought forward here. The record exhibits a very ſtriking picture of the depravity of thoſe times; which, if contraſted at length with any period ſince the days of Edward vi, would authorize us to conclude, that, greatly as every good imparted to man is impeded in its effects by the perverſeneſs of the receiver, yet that invaluable bleſſing, the Reformation of religion, never has been deſtitute of ſenſible influence of the beſt kind: it has enlightened the underſtanding, and meliorated the heart, and leſſened the empire of immorality and vice.

But the viſitor himſelf, rather than the

[1] "Viſitation Book of Leiceſterſhire, 1510." f. 38—57. in Archiv. Dom. Epiſc. Linc. apud Buckden. For the inſpection and uſe of theſe Records I with pleaſure acknowledge myſelf indebted to the obliging permiſſion of a learned and intelligent Succeſſor of biſhop Smyth, the preſent Biſhop of Lincoln. 1799.

perſons viſited, is the object of our reſearch. Of his exact age at this time we are uncertain; but this is manifeſt, that his patience to hear and examine grievances, and his ability and zeal to redreſs them, appear in all their vigour. In his progreſs, during ſeveral ſucceſſive days, he received, at Boſworth, Melton Mowbray, and other places, the minute and often intricate accounts of the various circumjacent pariſhes, from the information of the clergy, the church wardens, and others; and while the ſacred functions of religion, and the morals as well of laity as clergy, paſs in review, neither the revenues of the churches, nor their repair and decent cleanlineſs, are overlooked or neglected. In ſome caſes ſuitable remedies, whether of advice or reprehenſion, are adminiſtered on the occaſion; for others a further hearing is appointed; and it muſt be obſerved to his honour, that the acts of penance and humiliation, impoſed by him on offenders, are free from thoſe odious and offenſive, not to ſay indecent, circumſtances, which too often marked the eccleſiaſtical cenſures of thoſe days[k].

[k] See an injunction, dat. 1516, in the ſame archives, Book, E. E. f. 6. that a perſon "induta ſola camiſia, nuda caput, pedes, et tibias," ſhould walk, with a torch in her hand, once through

It were to be wiſhed, that the wiſdom and moderation, with which the Biſhop proceeded in puniſhing crimes and reforming moral conduct, had appeared with equal advantage, when matters of opinion and points of religious doctrine were the ſubject of his cognizance. But perfection is not the attribute of man: and we learn with leſs ſurpriſe than regret, that Smyth did not eſcape the common fault of condemning heretics to the priſon or the ſtake.

The doctrines of Wiclif had, from the firſt, found many ſtrenuous and able advocates in the Univerſity of Oxford; and ſo great was the alarm, ſpread among the friends and fathers of the church, that Lincoln college, in which Smyth is thought to have been educated, was founded for the avowed purpoſe of counteracting and extirpating the growing miſchief[1]. The friends however of dawning truth, both in the Univerſity and the country, if more ſecret, were not leſs numerous, nor leſs determined. They read the

through the public market, and three times at church. Strange blindneſs! to imagine this could promote piety, either in the ſufferer or ſpectators.

[1] Wood, Colleges, p. 234.

Scriptures in Wiclif's tranſlation, oppoſed the invocation of ſaints, and denied the corporal preſence in the euchariſt.

It does not appear that Smyth, in whoſe time the number of theſe heretics (as they were called) was very conſiderable, took an active part in ſearching for and convening them; but when they were accuſed before him, he was ſufficiently rigorous in enforcing the laws to their conviction and puniſhment. His predeceſſor Ruſſell, haraſſed and fatigued, as he feelingly complains, with the multitude of heretics at Oxford in the year 1491, having met with the book of the venerable doctor Thomas Waldenſis[m], a Carmelite friar, who wrote early in that century againſt the

[m] Thomas Netter, commonly called Waldenſis, from Walden in Eſſex, where he was born, was Provincial of his order; he flouriſhed about the year 1410, and died in 1430. His work intitled "Doctrinale Antiquitatum fidei Eccleſiæ Catholicæ," in 3 tomes, was printed at Paris, 1532. The third tome, "De Sacramentalibus," was the part abridged by Ruſſell. See Cave, Hiſt. Lit. vol. ii. App. p. 112. Oxon. 1743. I take this opportunity of mentioning, that the Notes and Additions ſubjoined to the ſecond volume of this valuable edition of a capital work are moſt certainly not by archbiſhop Teniſon, to whom they are aſcribed in the preface, &c. of this ſecond volume, but by the celebrated antiquary, Henry Wharton, chaplain to archbiſhop Sancroft. See Gent. Mag. 1791. p. 698.

Wic-

Wicleviſts, he reſolved to make extracts from the bulky volume for the more ſpeedy and effectual refutation of the "inſane dogmas, with which, he ſays, ſo many of his countrymen were infected." Having framed his compendium with great care, by a written injunction under his own hand he ordered it to be preſerved in the Regiſtry of the ſee, for the benefit of his ſucceſſors in their examinations of "heretical depravity;" pronouncing an anathema at the ſame time againſt any one, who ſhould obliterate the title, expreſſive of the deſign of the performance and the name of the compiler[n].

This choice manual, the touchſtone of error, which was completed at Woburn on the feaſt of the Epiphany, 1491-2, perhaps Smyth had in his hands in the ſame palace of Woburn, at once to ſtimulate his zeal and

[n] "Philoſophi in his ipſis libris, quos ſcribunt de contemnenda gloria, ſua nomina inſcribunt." Tuſc. Quæſt. i. xv. and ſo, alas! do the advocates of perſecution, fulfilling our Lord's Prophecy, John xvi. 2. The original copy of this memorable work of biſhop Ruſſell's, with his autograph, is ſtill extant in the Library of Univerſity college, L. 17. The curious note of the author is given at length by Tanner in his Bibliotheca, v. Ruſſel, Johannes.

aſſiſt his inquiries, in 1506; when Thomas Chaſe of Amerſham, in which town and neighbourhood the heretics abounded, was brought before him. The Biſhop examined and rebuked him, not without aſperity, in regard to the controverted points; but the culprit being inflexible, neither intimidated by menaces to diſavow his opinions, nor induced by argument to alter them, he was committed to the Biſhop's priſon called Little-eaſe. Here the Biſhop's chaplains daily viſited him, in hopes to convert him; but their attempts in this way meeting with no better ſucceſs, than his lordſhip's endeavours had before, they at laſt "moſt cruelly ſtrangled and preſt him to death; and cauſed it to be bruted abroad, that he had hanged himſelf;" which the nature of his confinement, our hiſtorian ſays, rendered impoſſible. "For the priſon was ſuch, that a man could not ſtand upright" in it, "nor lie at eaſe," as thoſe who knew it alleged. In the preſent age of greater humanity, the name itſelf, together with the practice, of ſuch cloſe cuſtody, is become obſolete; but in the middle of the laſt century it was ſtill ſo familiar, that the word was uſed as an obvious metaphor for reſtraint in general; and Mr. Mede, perhaps

perhaps with greater force than elegance of expreſſion, ſpeaks of "putting a prophecy in *Little-eaſe*[o]."

In the ſame year, and at the ſame town of Amerſham, in Stanley cloſe, William Tylſworth was burnt for hereſy; when his daughter, Joan Clerk, was compelled to ſet fire to her father; and her huſband, John Clerk, was one among many, who at the ſame time bore a faggot, and did penance[p].

Fox has recorded a few inſtances beſides, of ſimilar perſecution under biſhop Smyth. I have ſelected thoſe, which are peculiarly marked with circumſtances of ſeverity. As the martyrologiſt gathered theſe accounts from oral information[q], at the diſtance of

[o] Works, p. 752. Ep. xii. See alſo Mercur. Ruſt. ed. 1685. p. 107. 137. Gent. Mag. 1783, p. 920.

[p] Fox's Martyrs, ed. 1596. p. 710, 711. See alſo Wood's Annals, ii. p. 4.

[q] He often cites Regiſters, but not for theſe inſtances. The martyrologiſt's veracity has ſometimes been needleſsly called in queſtion, becauſe the Records which he quotes are at preſent ſeldom to be found. Mr. Fardell, as accurate as he is communicative in his intelligence, ſays he is "fully perſuaded Bp. Longland kept a regiſter of the examination of heretics, to which Fox refers, though it is not now at Lincoln." Bonner had a famous commiſſion from queen Mary to ſearch all Regiſters,

threeſcore years from the events, it is reaſonable to ſuppoſe, that the minute circumſtances might not be reported very correctly; and, certainly, that the colouring of the whole was not ſoftened, by thoſe who were friends to the ſufferers and to their cauſe. But if all that is related was literally done, this at leaſt the character of Smyth induces us to believe, that, although the ſentence might be his, the ſtudied barbarity, which diſgraced the execution, was the reſult of baſer minds, without his ſuggeſtion or concurrence[r]. It was not his nature to add inſult to miſery, nor to degrade the dignity of juſtice by the littleneſs of malice and rancour of revenge. Inſtances of perſecution, like as inſtances of murder, may be found in individuals of every religious creed or denomination; but Popery, ever true to itſelf and ever the ſame, *juſtifies* to this day the ſhocking *principle* of theſe inhuman deeds[s]. It is

giſters, and to take out of them every thing inimical or diſreputable to popery. Burnet's Ref. ii. 351. Records, 301.

[r] The ſentence of the court on theſe occaſions was executed by the Sheriff, who "by 2 H. iv. c. 15. was bound *ex officio*, if required by the biſhop, to commit the unhappy victim to the flames, without waiting for the conſent of the crown." Blackſtone, B. iv. c. iv. Ayliffe's Parerg. p. 292.

[s] "The *Hiſtory of the Variations of the Proteſtant Churches*, by Boſſuet,

the praiſe of Smyth, that, profeſſing this religion in an age of bigotry and blindneſs, he was leſs intolerant than many of his contemporaries. Fox himſelf, whoſe zeal againſt popery would not ſuffer him to be more tender than the truth compelled him to be, even to the Founder of the college where he

Boſſuet, is in every Roman Catholic's hands; it is eſteemed deciſive, and very few Papiſts will appeal from it's authority. Yet hear this eloquent and *merciful* Prelate, in a familiar and popular work addreſſed to all perſons: 'As to the exerciſe and uſe of the power of the ſword in matters of religion and of conſcience—it is a point not to be called in queſtion—THE RIGHT *of it is certain.* There is no illuſion more dangerous than to conſider TOLERATION as a mark and character of *the true* church.' I will give the words in the original. 'L'exercice de la puiſſance du glaive dans les matieres de la religion et de la conſcience—Choſe, qui ne peut être revoquée en doute:—LE DROIT *eſt certain:* il n'y a point d'illuſion plus dangereuſe que de donner LA SOUFFRANCE pour un caractere de *la vraie* Egliſe.' Boſſ. Hiſt. des Variations, &c. l. 10. p. 51. ed. Paris, 1740. 12mo." See p. 33. of a very elegant "Letter to the Lord Marquis of Buckingham," on the ſubject of the Emigrant French Prieſts, and on the ſpirit and principles of the Church of Rome, by a Layman: London, 1796, 8vo. Mr. Berington having honeſtly "owned, that his church has perſecuted," and "that *intolerance* is the profeſſed doctrine of her decrees," this frank confeſſion of the truth "gave offence to many perſons of his communion;" and he ſays, in his "retractation," I know not whether with ſerioufneſs of conviction, or with ſolemn irony, "That my church ever *perſecuted*, I ſhould not have conceded; and ſhould have gloried in the *intolerance* of her profeſſions." Gent. Mag. 1799. p. 654. 1023.

received

received part of his education[t], ſays however of Smyth, that "although he was ſomewhat eger and ſharpe againſt the poore ſimple flocke of Chriſtes ſeruants;—yet was he nothing ſo bloudy and cruell, as was Longland, which afterward ſucceeded in that Dioces. For ſo I finde of him, that in the time of the great abiuration,—diuers he ſent quietly home, without puniſhment and pennance: bidding them go home, and live as good chriſtian men ſhould doe[u]." I ſhall only obſerve further on this unpleaſing topic, that it may be ſaid of Smyth, as it has on the like occaſion been remarked of St. Auguſtin, that "he ſeems to have been ſevere by religion, and gentle by temper; which ſhews how important and neceſſary it is to have reaſonable principles, without which the beſt-natured man is capable of doing the moſt ill-natured actions[x]."

[t] Fox was firſt of Braſen Noſe college, then a Demy of Magdalen.

[u] Fox, ut ſupra, p. 750.

[x] Jortin's Six Diſſert. Diſſ. ii. p. 30.

SECT.

SECT. VI.

Chancellor of the Univerſity of Oxford.

IN the preceding ſection we anticipated ſome few eccleſiaſtical occurrences on account of their connection with the ſubject then in hand. For a ſimilar reaſon we have deferred till now one or two circumſtances relating to the Univerſity of Oxford; the reſt follow in order; and theſe academical matters, with ſome others of a miſcellaneous nature, will lead us to the foundation of Braſen Noſe college and the end of our inquiries.

In 1494, Ruſſell, biſhop of Lincoln, the firſt perpetual Chancellor of Oxford, perceiving himſelf grow infirm, was deſirous to reſign the office, which he had filled with great credit for ten years. He expreſſed his wiſhes to that effect, more than once, by letter to the King; and waited for his royal approbation, before he actually vacated the poſt. In the mean time the King being at Woodſtock,

ſtock, and underſtanding that the Univerſity were taking meaſures for the election of a new Chancellor, wrote to them to forbear all proceedings on the occaſion, till Ruſſell ſhould have reſigned in form; and till they knew, as they ſhould in a ſhort time, his further pleaſure[a]. The Univerſity expreſſed their thanks for this gracious condeſcenſion to their affairs, on the part of his Majeſty; and he was pleaſed to ſay, he would ſpeedily recommend ſome "ſubſtantial, wiſe, and virtuous perſon to be their Chancellor[b]."

Whether Ruſſell actually reſigned, or not, is uncertain[c]; but upon his deceaſe, which happened about the end of December[d], his Majeſty fulfilled his promiſe of recommen-

[a] Reg. F. f. 176. Ep. 462. Wodſtoke, 9 Oct. Ep. 463. is the anſwer of thanks, 13 Oct.

[b] Ibid. Ep. 464. At our Caſtell of Windeſore, 17 Oct.

[c] Ibid. Ep. 466. is to Sir R. Bray, Steward of the Univerſity, with thanks for the donation of 40 marks towards building St. Mary's church, and deſiring him to procure the Chancellor's reſignation, ſaid to be in the King's hands. The date is 6 Id. Dec.

[d] His will, dated 30 Dec. 1494, was proved Jan. 12. Richardſon's notes in Godwin. See alſo the following note here, and correct Tanner, Biblioth. v. Ruſſel, Joh. who ſays he died Jan. 30. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 17. ſays, "debet eſſe 30 Dec. ut patet ex inſtitutionibus."

dation,

dation, in theſe words: "To thentente—yow ſhulde haue ſuch an honorable actyff and diſcrete perſon to be your hede and gouernor, as myght bothe ouerſe [overſee] yow, promote your cauſes vnto vs, and defende yow in your ryghts and priveleges; We recommende vnto yow the ryght reuerende fadres in Gode, our full truſty and ryght welbelouyde the byſhoppis of Cheſtyr and Rocheſtyr; for yow to cheſe, ſithens [ſince] they both be of yow and browght vpp amonge yow, the oon of them to be your Chaunceler[e]."

The firſt of the two prelates, thus approved and recommended, was Smyth, at this time biſhop of Cheſter, that is (for the titles were uſed indiſcriminately) of Lichfield and Coventry. The other was Thomas Savage, afterwards tranſlated to London, and thence to York; whom Godwin, by miſtake, as appears from this letter, calls a Cambridge man[f]. The letter was brought to Oxford by

[e] F. Ep. 469. From the Tower of London, 11 Jan. He mentions their late Chancellor, "now deceſſyde."

[f] He was incorporated at Cambridge, being then biſhop of Rocheſter, A. D. 1496, at the ſame time that Smyth, "Doctor Fitzjames," and other Oxford men were. Reg. Cantab. Beta, f. 99. See and correct A. Wood, Annals, i. 651. who ſays Dr. Fitzjames

Edward Willoughby, the King's chaplain, January 17; at the very moment when the Univerſity, having waited as long as the ſtatutes permitted, were ſinging maſs, on having unanimouſly choſen cardinal Morton, archbiſhop of Canterbury, for their Chancellor. Of this they informed his Majeſty, with all ſubmiſſion, hoping he would be graciouſly pleaſed with the choice they had made; and the two biſhops, as Wood ſays[e], ſeconding the requeſt, all parties were, or appeared to be, well pleaſed.

The next occurrence, which connects Smyth with the Univerſity, a matter of no great moment in itſelf, is rendered intereſting by the number of exalted perſonages, who took a part in it. The place of ſuperior Bedel in Arts being vacant, in the year 1500, the prince of Wales, and the biſhop of Lincoln, Preſident of his council, ſolicited the appointment for Thomas Pantry. The Queen and the counteſs of Richmond alſo wrote in fa-

Fitzjames was one of the two propoſed by the King. But he was not made Bp. of Rocheſter till 1497; and was appointed one of the delegates to tender the oath to the new Chancellor, by the title merely of Dr. Fitzjames, his Majeſty's Almoner. Ep. 472. F. f. 177. b. Feb. 9. 1494-5.

[e] Annals, ut ſupra.

vour

vour of the ſame candidate; who was accordingly elected, October 12, 1500[h]. The perſon, ſo honourably recommended and choſen, was living and poſſeſſed of his office in 1522; when another royal letter was written in his favour. Henry viii, being engaged in a war with France[i], had directed a commiſſion to the Mayor of Oxford, to ſearch for Frenchmen and Scots, and to ſeize their goods for his Majeſty's uſe. By virtue of this warrant Pantry was arreſted, on ſuſpicion of being a Frenchman. Henry therefore wrote to the Mayor to releaſe his bail, and deſiſt from all proceedings againſt him; as he was one of his liege ſubjects, had reſided in England more than forty years, and was born within his Majeſty's dominions, in the town of Calais[k].

Smyth was in Oxford twice during the

[h] Ⅽ. f. 84. b. A later hand ſays the letters are in F. but it is a miſtake. The writer meant, I preſume, certain letters relating to an election of the following year, which will be noticed preſently.

[i] Wood's Annals, ii. p. 22.

[k] To Tho. Shelton, Mayor of Oxford: "Yeven under owre ſignett, at Byſshoppeſhatfeld, 25 Nov. 14 H. viii. Reg. F. F. Bodl. Arch. A. 166. f. 58. "Thomas Shelton, Bruer," occurs in 1510. Reg. Ꝟ. f. 118.

ſummer of 1500, Auguſt 4[l], and September 26[m]. At the time of this ſecond viſit the chancellorſhip had been vacant ten days by the death of archbiſhop Morton[n]; and it was ſuffered to remain void, whatever might be the reaſon, ſeveral weeks. At length however, when the buſineſs of election was brought on in form, the biſhop of Lincoln was, in the opinion of the Univerſity, "as well by heavenly inſpiration, as by human judgement, unanimouſly choſen." In their letter, announcing this, November 5, they intreat him to accept the office, the higheſt honour they had to beſtow; which they conferred, not only as a mark of gratitude for daily favours received at his hands, but from regard to thoſe talents, which ſo eminently fitted him for the

[l] Mr. Fardell, from the Regiſters.

[m] Reg. Linc. f. 123.

[n] He died Sept. 15. Godwin, p. 131. note h. He was of Baliol college. Athen. Oxon. i. 642. See a view of his effigies and of the beautiful crypt, which he built for his ſepulture, in Drake's Parker, p. 448. and in Mr. Gough's Sep. Mon. vol. ii. where is a large account of him, p. 342—344. In Reg. F. is a letter of thanks (Ep. 389.) to him from the Univerſity of Oxford, about 1490. another (Ep. 451.) about 1492. Epp. 468. 471. 474. to him on his being elected Chancellor of the Univerſity, 1494–5. Epp. 470. 473. from him on that occaſion.

truſt,

truſt, his extraordinary prudence and many other virtues[o].

Smyth's anſwer was delayed beyond his wiſhes, by "inceſſant employment in defending the cauſe of innocence" (in his own courts probably, for he was now in his dioceſe[p],) and by ſerious deliberation on the weight and difficulty of the charge. When he found leiſure to write, he expreſſed himſelf fully ſenſible of the diſtinguiſhed honour they had ſhewn him by unanimouſly electing him, the moſt unworthy among the venerable biſhops of the realm, to preſide over the academic body, a ſtation which demanded abilities leſs unequal to the truſt. However, in obedience to his Majeſty's command, and at the requeſt of many illuſtrious perſons, he would not oppoſe their wiſhes; but thankfully accept the office, and uſe his beſt endeavours, with God's aſſiſtance, to accompliſh whatever might advance the peace and credit and welfare of the Univerſity.

But as the letter contains advice as well as

[o] F. Ep. 495. See it in the App. No. vi.

[p] At Lidington, 6. 10. 15. and 21 November. Reg. f. 70. 120. b.

thanks, that we may be able to judge whether the counſel ſuggeſted was prudent and ſeaſonable, it will be neceſſary to view the ſtate of the Univerſity at that time. And this account, if it prove as diſtinct and yet as conciſe as we wiſh, will not merely be of uſe in this part of our ſubject, but will help us alſo to form a proper eſtimate of Smyth's ſubſequent benefactions to this ſeat of literature. We ſhall ſee, in the circumſtances of the Univerſity at that period, whether, being already abundantly endowed and proſperous, what was beſtowed upon it was the idle ſacrifice of oſtentatious folly; or whether, on the contrary, in theſe intereſting days, when taſte and learning were beginning to revive, the generous aid of the wiſe and good was loudly called for, to render this ancient ſeminary leſs inadequate to the important taſk of educating half a nation's youth.

In the firſt part of the reign of Henry vii the plague viſited Oxford, in the ſpace of fifteen years, no leſs than ſix times[q]; and in the year 1500, when Smyth was elected Chancellor, the calamity was aggravated by

[q] 1485, 1486. 1489. 1493. 1499, 1500. A. Wood, Annals.

the

the ravages of an inundation and high price of corn. It is needleſs to inquire here, whether what our ancient regiſters call the plague was the ſame diſeaſe, which is now underſtood by the term. It was ſome malignant and contagious diſorder, increaſed probably by crowded and unwholeſome modes of living; and ſuch was the devaſtation and alarm occaſioned by the repeated attacks of the malady, that out of fifty five halls, then in Oxford, thirty two only were thinly inhabited[r]. Many public edifices, particularly the Divinity ſchool, the Law ſchool, and St. Mary's church, had been recently built, at a great expence; which had nearly exhauſted the finances of the Univerſity and the reſources of her friends.

Poverty and calamity did not produce internal peace. There were frequent and bloody affrays; many between the gownſmen and the citizens (who were commonly the aggreſſors,) jealous each of their reſpective privileges; and not a few among the academics themſelves. They formed themſelves into parties according to the faculties, in which they ſtudied; and the juriſts, probably

[r] Wood's Annals, ad ann. 1503.

the moſt numerous, were the moſt formidable. But the grand diviſion, which ran through the place, was between the natives of the northern and ſouthern counties; and buſineſs in its nature the moſt remote from hoſtility could not be tranſacted without an eye to the line of demarcation, the banks of the Trent. When the Divinity ſchool was building, two Maſters of Arts, one from each diſtrict, were appointed to ſuperintend the work[s]. The ſame mode was obſerved in electing the Proctors; which, though a neceſſary meaſure to prevent diſputes, ſerved however to perpetuate the difference.

When the Univerſity was thus divided by faction, waſted by peſtilence, and depreſſed by poverty, in addition to the common impediments which then obſtructed the paths of ſcience, it will eaſily be imagined, that the ſtate of literature, in all its branches, was truly deplorable. The inſtitutions of Waynflete had produced ſome men of real learning; but the general body was little improved. Grocyn, Latymer, Colet, and Linacre, had acquired in the ſchools of Italy the knowledge of the Greek language; which

[s] Reg. Aaa. f. 245. A. D. 1467.

they

they endeavoured to eſtabliſh and propagate in their own Univerſity: but few were at the pains to learn what a great majority loaded with contempt, and even branded as hereſy. Ptolemy's aſtronomy, Ariſtotle's logical and metaphyſical works, in miſerable tranſlations and with more miſerable comments, ſomething of natural philoſophy (Ariſtotle's probably,) ethics[t], the two firſt books of Euclid[u], and, in the firſt years, ſomewhat of grammar and rhetoric, ſeem to have formed the beſt part of what was ſtudied preparatory to the firſt and ſecond degree in arts.

They were permitted to anticipate the regular time of degrees, upon paying certain variable pecuniary fees; which, for the higher degrees, were often very conſiderable: for

[t] Reg. Aa. f. 24. b. 35. 60. b. 69. 76. b. 78. This is a regiſter of degrees and other matters, from 1449 till 1463. Volume G. (to be quoted preſently) is a regiſter of degrees, with other notes interſperſed, from 1505 till 1516, both incluſive. The account of the intermediate time, during which no ſuch regiſters are extant, is derived partly from comparing theſe two periods, and partly from general obſervations, or incidental notices, in other records. It is of courſe leſs certain, but probably not much wide of the truth.

[u] Reg. Aa. f. 23. b. 79. b.

the doctorate in theology twenty pounds was no uncommon ſum[x]. Liveries, knives[y], gloves, and cloth for gowns to the Regents[z], had been ſome of the ordinary perquiſites; and when, in the room of theſe, it was common to ſubſtitute a literary exerciſe, ſome part of Cicero[a], or a book of Salluſt[b], to be read to the undergraduates; a copy of Latin verſes[c], or a comedy[d]; with a fine of a few

[x] Aa. f. 35. et alibi.

[y] Ibid. f. 77. 117.

[z] Ibid. f. 113. b.

[a] Reg. G. f. 70. b. 124. b.

[b] Ibid. f. 145. b. 162. 163. b.

[c] Ibid. f. 72. 134. 143. 145. b. 173. b. 183. b. An hundred verſes was commonly the ſtipulated number, and the praiſe of the Univerſity the uſual theme, which once likewiſe (f. 145. b.) was the ſubject of the comedy demanded. But 50 verſes were accepted from a Maſter in Grammar (f. 72.) in 1508; and an epigram to be affixed to the gates of St. Mary's church from another licenſed to teach in 1513. f. 183. b.

[d] Ibid. f. 143. 145. b. Mr. Warton, whoſe name will be ever dear to the Antiquary, the Scholar, and the Poet, was, I believe, perfectly well informed, when he obſerved, that "it was not uncommon to call any ſhort poem, not ſerious or tragic, a comedy." Hiſt. Poet. i. 234. But—"aliquando bonus dormitat Homerus:" this ſame incomparable writer is wrong in all his dates (unleſs it be Skelton's, which does not occur in our regiſters) when he ſpeaks of degrees in Grammar, which included rhetoric and verſification. vol. ii. 129, 130. Edward Watſon was not graduated in grammar "about the reign of Edward iv" (i. 234.) nor "John Watſon [read, Edward] about the year 1470" (ii. 129;) but on the eighteenth of March 1511–12. G. f. 143. b. the "conceſſion" ſpoken of having been obtained

ſhillings, to repair the convocation houſe[e], to glaze a window[f], repair a dial[g], or mend a

obtained on the eleventh of that month. ibid. f. 143. Another, who by the reference, "f. 162," ſhould be Richard Smyth, petitioned for leave to teach, May 12, 1512. f. 145. b. and he was ordered, 17 January following, to proceed to his degree before Eaſter. f. 162. The date of Maurice Byrchynſhaw's grace (as we term it) is Dec. 8, 1511. f. 134. he was admitted to his degree afterwards, Feb. 6, on condition, that he ſhould not read to his auditors Pamphilus, nor Ovid's Art of Love. f. 139. John Bulman is June 3, 1511. f. 124. b. but the circumſtance that "a crown of laurel was publicly placed on his head by the hands of the Chancellour of the Univerſity" (which Wood alſo mentions, Annals, vol. ii. p. ii. p. 721.) has eſcaped me. Robert Whittington (ſee above, ſect. iv. p. 86.) April 15, 1513. f. 173. b. permitted to wear a ſilk hood, July 3, and crowned with laurel next day. f. 187. 187. b. Nor is it true that he "affords the laſt inſtance of theſe rhetorical degrees at Oxford;" for Thomas More occurs June 13, 1513. f. 183. b. John Ball in 1514. f. 232. and Thomas Thomſon, June 13, 1514. f. 233. It is ſome excuſe for a mind intent upon objects great and various, that the dates in this Regiſter do not form a part of each diſtinct entry, but muſt be collected (as they generally may with certainty) by tracing them back. Poſſibly too Wood's Annals (ubi ſupra) then in manuſcript, contributed to theſe miſtakes; but certain it is, that all theſe ſtipulated compoſitions, ſymptoms of growing taſte and attention to learning of a better caſt, belong to a period later by 30 years, than that to which moſt of them are aſſigned by the Hiſtorian of Engliſh Poetry. See above, p. 151. note t.

[e] G. f. 3. b. et alibi ſæpe.

[f] Ibid. f. 102. b.

[g] Ibid. f. 125. 185. b. It was at laſt decreed, that it ſhould be repaired at the expence of the Univerſity. f. 201. b.

bedel's

bedel's ſtaff[h]; theſe alterations indicate ſome improvement in the taſte for literature, but are no proofs of the affluence of the place.

In this abject ſtate of the Univerſity there were ſome, among the great men of the nation, who had thoughts of reducing it ſtill lower by retrenching its privileges; and others, we are informed, went ſo far as to talk of ſuppreſſing it entirely[i]. But her ſons, who filled the moſt honourable offices of ſtate, were ſucceſsful advocates for the place of their education. The rancour and animoſity, which ſo frequently diſturbed academic repoſe, they conſidered as originating in the turbulent ſpirit of the times; which public diſtractions had kindled, and which had not yet perfectly ſubſided in any part of the kingdom. It occurred alſo, that the inſtitutions of the place, ſanctioned by ages, had even in the preſent day produced many men, who were the ornaments of their country; and that here were depoſited the ſeeds of learning, which time and culture

[h] Ibid. f. 4. b. 27. &c. I have noted only one livery in this Regiſter, zones or faſhes for the Regents, to be given by a perſon incorporated from Cambridge, A. D. 1512. f. 147. b.

[i] So archbiſhop Warham ſays, in a letter to the Univerſity, ſpeaking of the reign of Henry vii. Reg. F. F. Ep. 110.

might

might bring to perfection. Theſe conſiderations, reaſonable in themſelves and preſſed with affection, fruſtrated the deſigns of thoſe, who were hoſtile to the Univerſity; and kings and other auguſt perſonages came forward as her friends and benefactors, guaranteed her rights, and confirmed and enlarged her privileges.

In procuring ſome of theſe advantages, as we have already ſeen, Smyth was inſtrumental; and he probably exerted himſelf with ſimilar ſucceſs in other inſtances. When the Univerſity therefore, ſecure in their chartered immunities, put themſelves under his care, by electing him their Chancellor, he applied his thoughts to improve the diſcipline and habits of the place, as the beſt means to inſure the perpetuity of the eſtabliſhment. On this he inſiſts in the letter before mentioned, and with much earneſtneſs deſires the learned body themſelves to lend their aſſiſtance, and give effect to his endeavours. "In every ſtate," he obſerves, "men whoſe object is ſelf intereſt are apt to diſregard the general welfare. He therefore hopes, that none of them will look merely to perſonal emolument and honours, but rather ſtudy to promote the public good. To this end he intreats

treats them to encourage and lead on the youth that were among them, both by word and by example, to the attainment of learning and the practice of virtue." He concludes with informing them, that he had appointed for his Commiſſary the reverend William Atwater, D. D. who was ſtrongly recommended to him for his merits and diligence; and he requeſts them to give him their countenance and ſupport in the diſcharge of his office[k].

Candour will believe, that this letter of the Chancellor was not totally without effect; and it was perhaps not the leſs likely to make impreſſion, as it did not enlarge on the reigning vices, but tacitly alluded to them in the remedies ſuggeſted, peaceable demeanor, the cultivation of literature, and a common ſolicitude for the common good.

When the Biſhop had ſignified his acceptance of the chancellorſhip, the Univerſity addreſſed him a ſecond time in terms of unbounded reſpect and gratitude. They applaud their good fortune in having obtained for their governour and patron a magnificent

[k] F. Ep. 496. See App. No. vii.

Prelate,

Prelate, who could not fail to adminiſter their affairs in the beſt manner. They declare themſelves convinced, that they were born for each other; He to ſerve their academic polity, and They to advance his honour; who had, through them, received into his protection ſuch a renowned Seminary; where if virtue and ingenuous arts had ever flouriſhed, they would now appear with additional luſtre, under the auſpices of a Prelate, crowned with every virtue, the friend and patron of good learning.

Having diſpatched the complimentary part of their letter, they proceed to the buſineſs of it; which was to deſire him to take the cuſtomary oath of office, which they had delegated Mr. John Reed, chaplain to the prince of Wales, and Mr. John Dunham, bachelors in divinity, to receive in their name[l]. Smyth's predeceſſor, archbiſhop Morton, declined this oath, alleging it was unneceſſary, as he had already more than once ſworn obedience to the Univerſity, upon admiſſion to different academical degrees; and on this plea he was at laſt excuſed[m]. As no-

[l] F. Ep. 497. See Append. No. viii.
[m] Ibid. Ep. 472—474.

thing

thing of this ſort is recorded of Smyth, I ſuppoſe he did not heſitate to renew the obligation. And it was partly, no doubt, in compliment for this ſervice, that he collated both the perſons, deputed on the occaſion, to ſtalls in his cathedral[n]. Reed was afterwards ſucceſſively Warden of Wykeham's two colleges, and Maſter of St. Croſs near Winchester[o]. Dunham was Fellow of Lincoln college, to which alſo he was a benefactor, and Rector of Barnack, near Stamford, in Northamptonſhire.

The Proctors this year, 1500, were Edward Darby, Fellow of Lincoln college, and Thomas Claydon, of New College. What preferment the latter obtained, I know not. Darby was ſoon afterwards collated by the Chancellor to the prebend of Dunham in his cathedral[p]; and he gave him, within the year,

[n] Reed to Preb. Crackpole, 4 Apr. 1503. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 20. Willis, Cath. ii. 173. Dunham to Preb. 60 Sol. 1507. to Bedford Major, 15 Sept. 1509. Willis, Cath. ii. 238. 143. Willis and A. Wood (Colleges, p. 240.) call him Denham; but it is the ſame name. See Reg. C. f. 164. 168. b. 176. b. 177. b. where one and the ſame perſon is called Richard Dunham, Denham, and Dynham.

[o] Wood, Colleges, p. 188. 202.

[p] May 20, 1503. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 20. On the reſignation

the rectory of Winwick in Northamptonſhire[q]. After this he preferred him ſucceſſively to two better prebends, and to the archdeaconry of Stow[r] in Lincolnſhire. In gratitude for this repeated kindneſs, Darby, who gave three fellowſhips to his own college[s], endowed one alſo in the college found-

nation of John Conſtable, who was afterwards dean of Lincoln.

[q] Ibid. p. 32. Jan. 24. 1503–4. Edm. is a miſtake for Edw. See the collation of his ſucceſſor Croſton, ibid.

[r] Preb. Lidington, Dec. 16. 1506. Willis, Cath. ii. 211. Preb. Ketton and archd. of Stow, Dec. 14. 1507. MS. Harl. ut ſupra, p. 22. collated to both on the death of William Smyth, one of the Biſhop's nephews. See Ped. 2. He had alſo, for a few months in 1528, the prebend of Spaldwick; in which he ſucceeded, and was ſucceeded by, the famous Dr. London, Warden of New College. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 92.

[s] 26 Henry viii. (1534) Wood, Colleges, p. 239. His benefaction to Braſen Noſe, four years afterwards, (1538) was 120l. the uſual ſum, as Mr. Baker obſerves, for founding a fellowſhip in theſe times, when 6l. per ann. was enough to maintain a Fellow. Pref. to Fun. Serm. of Counteſs of Richmond, p. xlv. Darby died Jan. 9, 1542–3, and was buried in the Chanter's aile of the cathedral at Lincoln. His anniverſary was obſerved in Braſen Noſe the following year. Rot. Burſſ. Peck has preſerved his epitaph, which was on a verge of braſs, ſurrounding his marble grave-ſtone: Hic jacet humatum corpus venerabilis viri Edvardi Darby A. M. archidiaconi de Stowe, olimque canonici reſidentiarii in eccleſia B. Marie Virginis, Lincolnie; et prebendarii prebende de Ketton in eadem. Qui obiit ix°. die Januarii, an. dom. [M°. cccc°. xlii°.] animabus omnium Chriſti fidelium defunctorum propitietur Deus, Amen.

ed by Smyth; extending his beneficence to the diſtricts with which he was moſt connected, the archdeaconry of Stow, the counties of Leiceſter, Northampton, and Oxford, and the dioceſe of Lincoln at large.

The Commiſſary at this time, as we have ſeen, was Dr. William Atwater, who had filled the office before, and was continued in it afterwards. The Biſhop promoted him to the chancellorſhip of Lincoln, July 5, 1506[t]; and likewiſe to the prebend of Lidington, October 30, 1512[u]. He was Fellow of Magdalen college; and in 1514 was made biſhop of Lincoln.

Amen. Anno regni Henrici viii[i]. D. G. Anglie, Francie, et Hibernie regis, fidei defenſoris, et in terra eccleſie Anglicane et Hibernie ſupremi capitis [xxxiv°.] Defid. Cur. vol. ii. p. 297. 4to. ed. 1779.

[t] Willis, Cath. iii. 91.

[u] MS. Harl. 6953. p. 26. See more of him among the Oxford biſhops, Athen. Ox. i. 658. He gave certain veſtments to the Cathedral of Lincoln. Dugd. Mon. iii. p. 283. b. 291. b. 296. b. and iſſued a decree, that all feaſts of Dedication (or Wakes) ſhould be celebrated annually throughout his dioceſe on the third of October. Dat. 7 Dec. 1519. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 84. William Horman addreſſed to him a work, which he called "Vulgaria," concluding his dedication with this emphatic wiſh: "Vale, pater ornatiſſime, et Matuſeleminum feliciter vivas ævum." Pynſon, 1519. Winkin de Worde, 1530. Ames's Typogr. by Herbert, p. 181. 265. Athen. Oxon. i. 35.

Sir

Sir Reginald Bray was appointed Steward of the Univerſity in the beginning of June, 1494[x]; but the office, in theſe days, ſeems to have been conſidered as expiring with the death or ceſſion of the Chancellor. Smyth therefore, when he became Chancellor, nominated his friend anew to the important and honourable truſt; and in that capacity preſented him to the King for his royal approbation. Henry, in his letters patent to the ſaid Steward, knight of his body, recogniſing the franchiſes of the Univerſity as including, beſides other matters, the right of hearing the criminal cauſes of ſcholars and other privileged perſons, accepts the nomination; and allows him and his twelve aſſeſſors (named in the patent) or any two of them, to proceed in the common form againſt offenders[y].

Smyth had not long been in poſſeſſion of his office, when he was conſulted in a matter,

[x] F. f. 175. b. Ep. 460. dat. 4 Jun. (1494) deſiring him to "accept the offyce." Ep. 461. to Dr. Mayow, to uſe his intereſt with him for that purpoſe. Ep. 466. 8 Dec. thanks to him for accepting the ſtewardſhip.

[y] T. R. ap. Weſtm. 4 Jan. 17 H. vii. (1501–2.) Donation MS. Brit. Muſ. 4618. p. 267. N. 37.

wherein the privileges of the Univerſity were thought to be concerned; but the buſineſs was otherwiſe of no great moment, nor is it certain how it ended. Mr. Robert Crake of Lincoln college had drowned himſelf; and it was diſputed to whom the forfeited chattels of the felo de ſe belonged. The Chancellor, grounding himſelf upon the ſtatutes, thought the effects were to be diſtrained, and diſpoſed of at his pleaſure in pious uſes; in which opinion the Univerſity concurred with him. But the King, being apprized of the affair, ordered Dr. Bankes, Rector of Lincoln college, and Commiſſary of the Univerſity, to deliver up the ſaid chattels to his royal Almoner; or elſe to appear within ſix days at court, to ſhew cauſe for detaining them[z].

In this dilemma the Univerſity judged it beſt to depoſit the effects in ſafe hands[a]; and to

[z] Reg. F. Epp. 500. 503. both dated, 4 Id. Julias, (1501.) A deodand on a like occaſion was claimed, and, I apprehend, received by the Univerſity in 1676. Warton's L. of Bathurſt, p. 91, 92. The King granted to Chriſtopher Urſewyke, his almoner, "bona et catalla felon. in augment. elemoſine." Pat. 1 H. vii. 24 Nov. (1485.) Cotton Lib. Cleopatra, C. iii. f. 379. b.

[a] 14 Jul. 1501. Reg. Ω. f. 96. b. Dr. Banke or Bankes in his will (which was proved, 11 Aug. 1503. ibid. f. 207. b—210. b.) bequeathed to the Curate of Kirkby Monachorum "Bibliam

write to his Majeſty's late almoner, Fitzjames biſhop of Rocheſter, who had been Warden of Merton college, and to Dr. Mayow, Preſident of Magdalen college, the preſent almoner. They aſk the biſhop's advice, and engage to follow it[b]; but in their letter to Mayow they deſire him to do what ſhould ſeem moſt equitable[c]: which in effect, as they were aware that he thought the merits of the caſe were againſt them, was a tacit relinquiſhment of their claim; ſince they rely on his forbearance, rather than his juſtice.

This ſame year, 1501, the commencement of an important century, was diſtinguiſhed by a viſit of the Prince to the Univerſity; but the memorials concerning it are more ſcanty than might be wiſhed. The defect however may in ſome meaſure be ſupplied by the particulars of two former viſits of the ſame illuſtrious Prince; which appear entirely to have eſcaped the notice of the laborious Antony Wood: inſomuch that the year of theſe memorable occurrences (one or both of them) is one of the very few, which are totally

"Bibliam unam emptam de M^ro. Crake." It ſeems, Crake ſold his Bible, and then drowned himſelf.

[b] Reg. F. Ep. 500. [c] Ibid. Ep. 503.

omitted in his Annals. The year alluded to was 1496, 11, 12 Henry vii; when prince Arthur was twice received and entertained in Magdalen college. A purſuivant at arms rode expreſs for the preſident[d], to whoſe lodgings the royal gueſt was conducted: the nobles of his court were accommodated in the fellows' apartments[e]. Ruſhes were provided for the Prince's bed-chamber[f]. He

[d] "Vni purſevant equitant. pro domino Preſid." Comp. Burſſ. coll. B. M. Magd. ab anno 11 H. vii. Mich. ad Mich. 12 H. vii. (1495, 1496.) The particular time of theſe viſits is not mentioned; the expence of each is entered in this Computus; but it ſeems by one item as if the firſt viſit was in the preceding year: "pro carbonibus conſumpt. primo adventu Principis anno ſuperiori xii D."

[e] Veyſey, afterwards Bp. of Exeter, was one of thoſe, whoſe rooms were thus occupied.

[f] "It is the maner in every place of worſhyp at this daye [Eaſter ſunday] to do the fyre out of the hall and the blacke wynter brondes,—and there the fyre was ſhall be gayly arayed with fayre floures, and ſtrewed with grene *ryſſhes* all aboute." Feſtival, f. 36. printed temp. H. vii. See Ames's Typogr. p. 43. 124. 136. 146. 287. et alibi ſæpe. Warton's Hiſt. Poet. i. p. 14. note h. Eraſmus, in a letter to Francis the phyſician, in 1515, gives a picture of the domeſtic economy of our anceſtors, which is leſs to the honour of Engliſh cleanlineſs. "The floors, he ſays, are commonly of clay, ſtrewed with *ruſhes*, under which lies unmoleſted an ancient collection of beer, greaſe, fragments, bones, ſpittle, excrements of dogs and cats, and every thing that is naſty." See Jortin's Eraſm. i. p. 76.

was

was treated with a brace of Jack, and a brace of tench[g]: and both his Highneſs and the courtiers in his train received preſents of gloves; and were refreſhed with red wine, with claret, and ſack. In the ſame year veniſon in great abundance, ſome of it probably on the occaſion of theſe viſits, was ſent in by lord Broke[h], and by various other perſons.

[g] "Pro duobus dentricibus et tincis emptis et datis D. Principi cum fuerat in coll. viii S. viii D." Du Cange ſays, Dentrix means a Pike, and a Canary bird: the former, without doubt, is here intended. In the ſame Comp. we have "pro dentrice (iii S.) duobus caponibus (ii S. iiii D.) et fragis (viii D.) datis D. Dawbeny Camerario Regis." "pro dentrice et lagena vini dat. Doct. Fytzjamys." The other word, as it ſtands in the MS. ("tinc." and in the paper duplicate, "et ii tinc.") foiled me, as it had done others a century ago: but the ſuperior ſagacity of my friend Mr. Gough made it out at once; and he refers, in illuſtration, to Warham's bill of fare, where in the firſt courſe were "*Pike* in Latmer ſauce," and in the ſecond, "*Tenches* floriſhed." See Somner's Canterb. by Batteley, P. ii. App. Numb. x. b. Dentrix occurs often in the Magd. Compp. the Port meadow Jack are reputed excellent. Tinca has been found in this Computus only; that fiſh being more rare about Oxford; for as honeſt Walton informs me, "The Tench, the phyſician of fiſhes, is obſerved to love ponds better than rivers, and pits better than either." Compl. Angler, c. xi.

[h] Sir Robert Willoughby, lord Broke (from whom, through heireſſes of Willoughby and of Greville, the preſent worthy nobleman, lord Willoughby de Broke, is deſcended) was Steward of his Majeſty's houſhold; and in that capacity was ſent to provide for the princeſs Catharine of Spain on her landing at Plymouth in 1501. Lel. Coll. v. Add. p. 352. MS. Tan-

The Venetian ambaſſadors, lord Dawbeny the king's Chamberlain, Dr. Harward[i] the Vice-Chancellor, Dr. Fitzjames, and others, appear to have been entertained in the courſe of this year at Magdalen college; but whether it was while the Prince's court was there is doubtful. One item in the account muſt not be forgotten: A perſon was "rewarded for bringing" to the college "two animals, called mermoſetts." Whether theſe were intended to furniſh paſtime for the Heir apparent of the kingdom, now barely ten years old, or provided for the gratification of learned academics, is not clear from the audit; nor have I learnt, from ſimilar inſtances elſewhere, in what repute the wit and waggery of the monkey were held by our anceſtors in the days of the Henries; but it is certain that

ner, 85. p. 121. He was one of the gueſts at Warham's magnificent inthronization feaſt, and ſat at the archbiſhop's board, on his left hand. Somner, ut ſupra, P. ii. p. 60.

[i] "Pro diverſ. ferculis dat. Doct. Harward occupanti officium cancellarii." Comp. ut ſupra. He ſeems to have been of Magdalen college, and is perhaps the William Herward, who being B. A. was nominated by Waynflete one of the fellows of the hall which he endowed in 1448. Wood's Colleges, p. 308. Wood has him not among the Commiſſaries of the Univerſity, but as Cancellarius natus (the ſenior divine reſident) in 1500, on the death of cardinal Morton. Hiſt. &c. Faſti, p. 69.

a kin-

a kindred animal of graver aſpect long had afforded, and long continued to afford, recreation to the ripeſt years and moſt exalted perſonages. So late as the year 1554, when queen Mary viſited the princeſs Elizabeth at Hatfield houſe in Hertfordſhire, where ſhe reſided under the cuſtody of Sir Thomas Pope, they were entertained with a grand exhibition of bear-baiting, "with which their highneſſes were right well content[k]."

But we muſt confine ourſelves to the time of the predeceſſors of Elizabeth. The biſhop of Lincoln, one of prince Arthur's council, was probably in his ſuite when he made theſe viſits to the Univerſity of Oxford in 1496; but it is more certain, that he attended his Highneſs when he came thither the third time, in the year 1501. On this occaſion, as before, the Prince was lodged in Magdalen college; where likewiſe he was entertained in a manner ſuitable to the dignity of the place and his growing years: for Wood ſays,

[k] Warton, Hiſt. Poet. ii. p. 391. In the ſame curious and intereſting Hiſtory we are informed, that in the accompt roll of Biceſter priory, for the year 1431, there is a charge of "iiii D." given "cuidam *Urſario*;" and that at Winchеſter college, in 1472, preſents were made to the King's minſtrels, and to two *Bearwards* of the Duke of Clarence. vol. i. p. 90, 91.

"he was kindly received there with ſpeeches; and afterwards viſiting other colleges, was received with the ſame ceremony[l]."

Of all this I find no memorial, the record for the year in the Magdalen archives being unfortunately loſt[m]. What I have met with on the ſubject is nothing more than a proclamation by the authority of the Chancellor, fixing the aſſize of beer for the ſeaſon of the Prince's being in Oxford. This however is ſufficient to aſcertain the fact, and to ſhew the time of the viſit. It is dated September 25; and by the tenor of it prepares us to expect a viſit of ſome continuance[n]; and as

[l] Annals, 1501. 16, 17 H. vii.

[m] There is commonly a draught on paper, as well as the authentic Computus on parchment; but for the year 1501 there remains only a part of the paper abſtract, which furniſhes no particulars reſpecting the Prince's viſit. The Rev. Dr. Routh, Preſident of Magdalen college, and many of the fellows of this ample ſeminary have frequently afforded me moſt kind aſſiſtance in ſearching the very curious and copious Archives of their ſociety, a favour which I acknowledge with much pleaſure and with ſincere thanks.

[n] 25 Sept. [1501] proclamatio—By the auctorite of my Lord Chaunceler that the Bruers of Oxford takyng on theym to ſerve wel and ſufficiently my Lord Prince for the ſeaſon beyng here, and the Vniverſite and the town, to ſelle every quart [r. quarter] of their beſt ale to Inholders and typplers for 2S. under the Syſſe, as long as hit ſhalbe thought reſonable and

the Prince was at Eynſham, near Oxford, on the fourth[o] and fifth[p] of the enſuing month, it is not improbable, that, during the intermediate time, he had kept his court in the Univerſity.

But if our records afford little information reſpecting this royal viſit, there is one tranſaction, connected with it in time, if not otherwiſe, which makes a conſpicuous figure in the regiſters of the day. The reader probably, though prepared in part by what has already occurred, will be ſurpriſed, when he is told, that this was in itſelf an affair neither of greater nor leſs magnitude, than the election of the ſuperior Bedel in divinity. Were ſuch a place now to be diſpoſed of, notwithſtanding the facility of modern intercourſe, "our very neighbours," as Socrates ſaid of the birth of Alcibiades, "would ſcarcely be the wiſer for it[q]." But we ſhould

and expedient to my Lord Chaunceler. As to 16 peny ale, 12 peny ale, and other, after the olde cuſtom. Ⅽ. f. 103. What the aſſize of ale was at this time, I am not informed. In 1513 it was ordered, that ale ſhould be ſold at "2S. a quarter when the beſt malt (braſium) was at 5S. a quarter; when below that, at 20D." Ⅎ. f. 213. and ibid. f. 212. the price of ale was 20D. a quarter.

[o] Ⅽ. f. 108.

[p] F. Ep. 508.

[q] Plat. Alcib. i. §. 17.

form

form a very erroneous notion of the faſhion and habits of the period in queſtion, if we ſuppoſed the higheſt honour, which the Univerſity has to beſtow, likely at preſent to intereſt the world, as much as the conferring of a bedel's ſtaff did three centuries ago.

It does not appear when the place became vacant[r]; but on the twelfth of Auguſt, 1501, the Prince of Wales, with the concurrence of the biſhop of Lincoln, Preſident of his council, and Chancellor of the Univerſity, (whoſe wiſhes he hoped they would not greatly oppoſe,) wrote from Bewdley, requeſting that his truſty ſervant, John Stanley, might be elected to the office; and he was pleaſed to aſſure them, that he would ſo remember the favour, that they ſhould have reaſon to think their readineſs to oblige had been well employed[s].

The Univerſity, in their reply, inform his

[r] Henry Muchgood, who made the vacancy, was living 7 Oct. 1500. Ω. f. 84. and dead before 29 Sept. 1501. ib. f. 107. b.

[s] F. Ep. 507. The curious reader will probably wiſh to ſee ſome of the letters of theſe illuſtrious perſonages, which have never appeared in print. This therefore and two others are given in the Appendix, Num. ix. xi, xii.

High-

Highneſs, whom they ſtyle "the luminary of learning and aſylum of ſcholars," that the plague had ſo waſted and diſperſed the ſtudents, that there were ſcarcely any left to conduct the neceſſary buſineſs of the place. They therefore were not able to comply with his wiſhes; and, beſides, it was vacation, during which, it ſeems, as the ſtatutes then ſtood, there could be no election[t].

There is a letter of the ſame date, Auguſt 18, to the Chancellor, which, no doubt, has reference to the ſame buſineſs; but unfortunately the letter from the Chancellor, to which it is an anſwer, does not appear. The aſſembly of Regents ſignify to his lordſhip, that perſuaded as they were before of his boundleſs affection towards them, his letter however had not been in vain. By ſhewing his unceaſing attention to whatever might redound to their honour or advantage, it ſhewed that he performed the part of a good magiſtrate, and was moſt worthy of the poſt which he held. In return they promiſe to be careful to follow his wiſe counſel; to do nothing precipitately, nor enter upon any

[t] F. Ep. 501. 15 Kal. Sept.

election

election without conſulting him. And ſo they bid him farewell in the Lord[u].

The next ſolicitation, but in behalf of another candidate, was from the Counteſs of Richmond. She, ſpecially tendering the credit and advancement of divinity, recommended Richard Wotton to the favour of the Univerſity; being credibly informed by Fitzjames biſhop of Rocheſter, and certain others, "verray louers of the ſaid faculte," that he was an extremely proper perſon for the office[x].

On the twenty eighth of September the Queen, then "at my Lordys manor of Rychemount," by her royal letters deſired and prayed the Univerſity, that John Greton, ſervant to Dr. Mayow, privy Counſellor and Almoner to his Majeſty, might be preferred to the vacant place, before any other[y]. And four days after this his Majeſty, from the ſame favourite reſidence, recommended the ſame candidate, almoſt in the ſame words[z].

[u] F. Ep. 502. App. Num. x.
[x] F. Ep. 509. App. Num. xi.
[y] Ibid. Ep. 506. App. Num. xii.
[z] Ibid. Ep. 505.

The

The anſwers to theſe letters, if the Univerſity, as we may preſume, did anſwer them, are not recorded.

The Prince of Wales having in the mean time, as above related, honoured the Univerſity with a perſonal viſit[a], repaired to the neighbouring monaſtery of Eynſham, of which Miles Salley, biſhop of Landaff, was abbat[b]; and from thence he enforced his former recommendation, chiefly on this ground, that it was the firſt requeſt, which he had ever made to the Univerſity, for any ſervant of his[c].

When perſonages ſo auguſt, the Mother of the king upon the throne, the King himſelf, and the Prince of Wales, with the inferior but illuſtrious auxiliaries of each, patroniſing three diſtinct candidates, conde-

[a] See p. 167.

[b] Smyth injoined him, 25 Nov. this year, to produce within eight days his diſpenſation, if he had one, for holding the biſhopric together with the monaſtery; which he exhibited accordingly to Bothe, the Vicar general, 1 Dec. Reg. Linc. f. 124. b. See of him Athen. Ox. i. 655.

[c] F. Ep. 508. 5 October. Thomas Pantry therefore, whom he had before recommended, was not his ſervant. See above, p. 144.

ſcended

ſcended to canvaſs for an academical office, it may well be ſuppoſed the Univerſity found themſelves in no ſmall difficulty how to proceed. They wiſhed to oblige the Chancellor, to whom they were much devoted, and whoſe application, in conjunction with the Prince, was the firſt in point of time; but when their great benefactreſs, the Counteſs of Richmond, intreated them to favour a different perſon, they were at laſt carried almoſt unanimouſly to eſpouſe her candidate. So they inform her, in a letter, dated October 16; in which alſo they extol the learning, mildneſs, and virtue of Wotton, the new bedel. But it was rumoured, that the Chancellor was much diſpleaſed with them for what they had done; and if his good will, which before they enjoyed, ſhould now be turned into ſerious antipathy, the burden, which they had brought upon them, was more than their ſhoulders were able to bear. They therefore implore the Counteſs, who could ſo eaſily aſſuage anger and mollify reſentment, to interpoſe her good offices with the Biſhop in their behalf [d].

However they did not confide their cauſe

[d] F. Ep. 510.

ſolely

ſolely even to ſuch a powerful advocate; but apologized for themſelves in a very ſubmiſſive letter to the Chancellor. No one, they ſay, was ever ſo uniformly fortunate, as not to find it neceſſary, in certain conjunctures, to yield both to times, and to men. Cicero, with his conſummate eloquence and wiſdom, Pompey, with all his humanity and proweſs, and Cæſar himſelf, unparalleled in his exploits, his genius, and valour, were yet not able, in every inſtance, to achieve their purpoſes, nor to ſerve their neareſt friends. Of this they had now an example before their eyes, when, by a great majority of votes, they were driven from their hopes and intention of complying with his wiſhes. Nor would this appear matter of ſurpriſe, when it was conſidered, that the king's Mother, to whoſe kindneſs and munificence they were ſo much indebted, preſſed and intreated them to prefer a different candidate. They therefore earneſtly beſeech him to continue, as he had begun, to be their moſt kind patron; promiſing, that they would, at another time, with the applauſe of all good men, punctually perform whatever he ſhould command[e].

[e] F. Ep. 512. App. Num. xiii.

Wotton,

Wotton, who was choſen in preference to candidates ſo powerfully recommended, appears to have been inferior bedel of divinity ſome years prior to this election. He was preſent and bore the more honourable ſtaff in that faculty, March 6, 1507-8; when a decree was made, that the ſuperior bedels ſhould pay annually to the inferior the ſum of forty ſhillings for their commons[f]. His name occurs on other occaſions; and he enjoyed the office many years.

This was not the firſt inſtance in the preſent reign of a royal, but unſucceſsful, canvaſs for a ſubordinate academical office. The King, ten years before, recommended Edward Mortimer, ſervant of the ſame Dr. Mayow, then chaplain in ordinary, to be yeoman bedel in divinity[g]; and his Majeſty, as far as appears, had then no royal or noble competitor in his ſuit; yet John Johnſon,

[f] G. f. 54. Ric. Wotton bedel about 1498. F. f. 181. Ep. 490. Inferior B. of Divinity, 4 Oct. 1501. Ω. f. 108. Superior B. of Divinity, 1 Feb. 1501-2. ib. f. 122. 150. 164. 3 Oct. 1513. H. f. 200. b. and in 1529. Wood's Ann. ii. p. 37.

[g] F. Ep. 447. 6 Feb. probably 1491. Edw. Mortimer ſeems to have been a bedel 14 Jul. 1501. Ω. f. 96. b. His name often occurs in the Comp. Burſ. of Magdalen college.

Wood

Wood ſays[h], carried it by an unanimous election. It ſhould therefore be noted to Henry's honour, that repeated diſappointment did not alienate or abate his princely and paternal regard for his Univerſity. Very ſoon afterwards, while Smyth was ſtill Chancellor, he had it in contemplation to beſtow on the Univerſity ſome permanent mark of his royal grace and approbation. He was pleaſed to tranſmit a letter on the ſubject by Fox, biſhop of Wincheſter[i]; probably (for the letter itſelf does not appear) in order to conſult the Univerſity, in what manner his intended bounty might be beſt applied. They acknowledged, with exuberant gratitude, his Majeſty's goodneſs[k]; and deſired Fox alſo perſonally to ſignify their juſt ſenſe and unanimous acceptance of the royal favour. At the ſame time they wrote to Warham, now biſhop of London, and Fitzjames biſhop of Rocheſter, to act for them, referring the whole matter to their judgement and diſcretion[l].

[h] Annals, 1491. John Johnſon occurs in 1500. Ⅎ. f. 31. Superior B. of Law, 5 Nov. 1502. ib. 166. and Superior B. of Arts in 1507. G. f. 54.

[i] See F. Ep. 525. Mar. 20. (1502-3.) to the Bp. of Wincheſter.

[k] F. Ep. 522. xiii. kal. Apr. (Mar. 20.)

[l] Epp. 523. 524. Ep. 526. is alſo on the ſame occaſion, to

Wood thinks this promiſed donation, whatever it might be, never took effect[m]; which perhaps is true. The intention itſelf, which from the date and object of it is connected with our ſubject, ſufficiently evinces, that there was no diminution of kindneſs in the royal breaſt towards Oxford, in conſequence of the election before mentioned. Of this indeed, it ſo happens, we have additional proof in the benefaction of ten pounds a year, for an annual maſs at the Univerſity church, which his Majeſty beſtowed the enſuing year[n].

But we muſt return to Smyth; who, when he was in Oxford in the Prince's ſuite, or about that time, endeavoured to prevail on Dr. John Roper, Fellow of Magdalen college, to accept the Lady Margaret's pro-

Geoffry Simeon, Dean of the Chapel, and Dr. Mayow, Almoner to his Majeſty.

[m] Annals, under the year 1508. It was probably the projected exhibition for three ſcholars to ſtudy at Oxford "in the ſcience of Divinity." See Hen. viith's Will, p. 13. 60. This accords with the words of the Univerſity, who in their letter to the King, Ep. 522. ſtyle it "Divinum mentis veſtræ inſtitutum."

[n] Indent. 16 Jul. 19 H. vii. at the end of Henry viith's Will, p. 67. Wood, Faſti, under the year 1504.

feſſorſhip of divinity. The Counteſs inſtituted a divinity Lecture in Oxford in the year 1497; and paid the reader an annual ſtipend out of her privy purſe[o]. The Univerſity wiſhed Edmund Wylford, Fellow and afterwards Provoſt of Oriel, to undertake the office[p]; but he withſtood their united intreaties, till the more powerful perſuaſion or command of archbiſhop Morton, the Chancellor, at their deſire, prevailed upon him. It yet remained to endow the lectureſhip with a permanent income; and when this buſineſs was in readineſs, a new charter was obtained from the Crown. But a new lecturer was alſo to be ſought for; probably becauſe Wylford had reſigned, or wiſhed to decline proſecuting any longer the honourable but weighty taſk.

On this occaſion the eyes of the Univerſity were fixed upon Roper. He had read Waynflete's theological lecture in his own college with univerſal applauſe ſome years; and when he was ſummoned to attend the courts in Weſtminſter, upon ſome buſineſs pending there, the Univerſity lamented this

[o] Wood, Annals, i. p. 654. ii. p. 826, &c.
[p] F. Ep. 486.

his temporary abſence, and addreſſed a letter to the archbiſhop of Canterbury, lord Chancellor, to expedite his return[q]. Perhaps he was then thought of as a ſucceſſor to Wylford; but when it was propoſed, and preſſed upon him, it was found, that, with abilities and learning ſuperior to his predeceſſor, his diffidence was not leſs; and he ſubmitted only to the earneſt intreaty of Smyth, in conjunction with the ſolicitations of the academic body at large[r]. When his conſent was obtained, the Univerſity, in a letter abounding with expreſſions of gratitude to their benefactreſs, and with high encomiums of Roper, informed the Counteſs of their choice[s]; and he was in conſequence nominated Reader of this lecture in the charter of foundation, dated on the nativity of the Virgin Mary (Sept. 8.) 18 Henry vii, 1502. He filled the office with repute, but for how many years is not known. He was Principal of Saliſbury Hall[t], one of thoſe upon the ſite

[q] F. Ep. 489. probably in 1498.

[r] F. Ep. 499.

[s] Ibid. See alſo Ep. 521. dat. March 20 (1502-3) which was carried to the Counteſs by Roper.

[t] In 1502. [illegible]. f. 153. b. When Saliſbury was let to the Founders of Braſen Noſe, Roper became Principal of St. George's Hall in St. Mary's pariſh, 1509—1512. Reg. [illegible]. f. 109.

of which Braſen Noſe college was ſoon after founded; was occaſionally Commiſſary of the Univerſity[u], and finally one of the firſt Canons of Chriſt Church[x].

Smyth continued Chancellor almoſt two years after Wotton's election, which was

109. 119. 149. 169. He was one of the Lent preachers, 1511. 1514. ibid. f. 263, 264. and one among others employed by the Univerſity to write againſt Luther, 1521; but on this unpromiſing ſubject he was thought to be ſurpaſſed by Edward Powell, of Oriel college, (Reg. FF. f. 45, 46.) who has been mentioned before: ſee p. 118. of ſect. v. Smyth appointed him (Powell) arbitrator in a diſpute between Edm. Ayleard and St. Frideſwide's, in 1502. Ⅽ. f. 150—151. b. gave him the Prebend called Centum ſolidorum, Jul. 26, 1503. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 20. and Carlton Thurlby about two years afterwards, Willis Cath. iii. p. 166 with 160. His contract for a new roof for the congregation houſe, his benefaction, the ſum 30l. May 15, 1507, may be ſeen in Reg. Ⅎ. f. 18. He occurs as Commiſſary June 8, 1508. ibid. f. 60. b. Bp. Audley gave him a canonry at Saliſbury. After he had long enjoyed theſe and other honours, he offended Henry in the matter of the divorce and by denying his ſupremacy; who thereupon committed him to priſon, and burnt him in Smithfield, A. D. 1540. Wood's Annals, ii. p. 194 Athen. Oxon. i. 53. Pits, p. 729. His work againſt Luther in 3 books was printed by Pynſon in 1523. Ames's Typogr. p. 273.

[u] Commiſſary, Feb. 1503-4. Ⅽ. f. 64. b. Aug. 1505. ibid. f. 223. Mar. 1505-6. ibid. f. 234. June &c. 1508. Ⅎ. f. 61. 69. Aug. 1509. ibid. f. 96. 98. June &c. 1511. ibid. f. 144. Vice Commiſſary in 1516. Reg. G. f. 290.

[x] Wood, Colleges, p. 428. Athen Oxon. i. 34.

ſuppoſed to diſpleaſe him. The exact time or occaſion of his reſignation is not known. On the ſixth of Auguſt, 1503, he was ſtill in office[y]; and he had vacated before the eleventh of that month, when Fitzjames, ſo often mentioned, biſhop of Rocheſter, being then in Oxford, became Cancellarius natus[z]; and in November following, but not without much previous diſpute and diſturbance[a], Dr. Mayow, Preſident of Magdalen, who bore a large ſhare in the affairs of the Univerſity in theſe times, was elected Chancellor[b].

[y] See Ω. f. 207. where the Commiſſary Atwater (for it is his hand: ſee ib. f. 149, &c.) tranſacts buſineſs as uſual.

[z] Ibid. f. 207. b. Upon a vacancy of the chancellorſhip, the ſenior Divine then reſident in the Univerſity was called Cancellarius Natus; and under that title exerciſed the office of Chancellor till a new Chancellor was elected. Wood's Faſti, ed. Gutch, p. 3.

[a] Wood, Annals and Faſti, under the year 1502.

[b] Richard Mayhue, Maiewe, Mayeo, &c. was King's chaplain about 1491. Reg. F. Ep. 447. collated by Smyth to the Archdeaconry of Oxford, 29 Jan. 1496. MS. Harl. 6954. p. 155. Reg. F. Ep. 461. 472. Admitted ad eundem at Cambridge in 1500, being then Almoner. Reg. Cantab. Beta, f. 145. Privy Counſellor about 1501. F. Epp. 503. 505, 506. He was often Commiſſary of the Univerſity; was elected Chancellor before 2 Dec. 1503. Ω. f. 56. reſigned May 28, 1505, being then Bp. of Hereford, and archbiſhop Warham was choſen in his room the ſame day. Reg. G. f. 18. See alſo of him, F. Epp. 384. 514. 526. Ω. f. 37. b. 96. b. &c

SECT.

SECT. VII.

Affairs of his Dioceſe, and of the Preſidency of Wales—attends the marriage and funeral of prince Arthur—Executor to Sir Reginald Bray—Verſes addreſſed to him—aſſiſts in a Decree reſpecting the Merchants of the Staple.

SMYTH had occaſionally availed himſelf of the aſſiſtance of Fort, his former ſuffragan[a],

[a] See above, p. 45. note o. and p. 72. note c. to which add, Bp. Fleetwood, in queen Anne's reign, thought "Sea-coal had not been in common uſe 150 years, at leaſt not in London." Chron. Precioſ. p. 118. The preceding grant ſhews it was brought up the Trent and uſed in Staffordſhire, by its diſtinctive name of ſeacoal, 60 years or more before the reign of Elizabeth, to which the former date carries us. Mr. Pegge, the late venerable Rector of Whittington, in an ingenious paper on this ſubject, obſerves from Bp. Watſon (Chem. Eſſays, ii. p. 364.) "we have good reaſon to believe that the Newcaſtle coalpits were wrought in the time of the Romans; for coal cinders have been found at the bottom of the foundation of a city built by the Romans in that country." Gent. Mag. 1789. p. 705. See alſo ibid. p. 1098.

from the time of his tranſlation to Lincoln. But the amplitude of his dioceſe and increaſing cares made him wiſh for the permanent "aid of perſons, adorned with ſcience, and recommended by virtue." He therefore gave a commiſſion to Fort, in 1501, to conſecrate altars and perform other ſubordinate offices of epiſcopacy, within the counties of Lincoln, Leiceſter, Huntingdon, and Rutland[b]; which were moſt diſtant from his uſual reſidence, as Preſident of Wales, and at the ſame time moſt convenient for the ſuffragan to ſuperintend. For he was now Prior of Huntingdon, and Abbat of Bourn in Lincolnſhire, having recently been collated to the latter by Smyth[c].

[b] Dat. in Caſtro de Banbury, 21 Apr. Reg. Linc. f. 125. b.

[c] 21 Jan. 1500-1. by lapſe. Reg. Linc. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 27. He was inſtituted to Willesforth, 3 June, 1501. on the death of Robert Bacon. MS. Harl. ib. p. 28. The manor of Willesford in Lincolnſhire (I ſuppoſe with the advowſon appendant) was granted to William abbat de Brune [i. e. Bourn] in Com. Linc. Pat. 12 Mar. 1 H. vii. (1485-6.) Cotton Lib. Cleopatra, C. iii. f. 380. The word *Bourn*, among other things, is ſaid to ſignify a *ſpring*; and, no doubt, the "well-head," at this place, determined the ſite and the name of this market town; for it is indeed "Fons etiam rivo dare nomen idoneus," ſending forth a ſtream, which in the ſpace of a mile turns three overſhot mills. Yet it does not, like the far-famed fountain of St. Winefrid at Holywell in Flintſhire, burſt out at the foot of ſurrounding hills, but in a perfect plain; there being no ground

In this ſame year, 1501, he was engaged in defending the privileges of his ſee againſt the military order of Knights Hoſpitalars, commonly ſtyled Knights of St. John of Jeruſalem, afterwards Knights of Rhodes, and then of Malta; who were charged with having trenched in certain points on his epiſcopal juriſdiction. In order that the matters in diſpute might be ſettled, if poſſible, in an amicable manner, a conference was appointed, by conſent of the parties; which was held in St. Paul's cathedral, on the third of December. The commiſſioners were, on the part of the Biſhop, Charles Bothe, his Vicar general, and others; and, on the part of the Religious, Thomas Newport[d], knight, treaſurer and preſident of the order (the priorſhip being vacant[e])

ground within the diſtance of two or three miles, that is apparently at all above the level of the well-head.

[d] The right worſhipful brother Sir Thomas Newport, Commander of the Commandery of Dalby and Rothley, was called to the ſervice of the fraternity, by the lieutenant Maſter and convent of the order, by their bull under lead, dat. Rhodes, Sept. 2, 1503. His brother Robert alſo was a knight of the order. See more in Nichols's Leic. vol. iii. p. 246.

[e] Thomas Docwra was prior 1502—1523. Gent. Mag. 1798. p. 765. 1788. p. 854. John Weſton and John Kendall both occur as priors of the order, 1 H. vii. Rolls Parl. vi. p. 313. 482.

Nicholas

Nicholas Weſt[f] LL. D. conſervator of their privileges, and others.

At this interview it was firſt of all objected, that the Hoſpitalars pretended to have juriſdiction in Dalby parva, Rethorby, and Rotheley, within the archdeaconry of Leiceſter, and in other places. It was anſwered in behalf of the Religious, that they were privileged by authority of the apoſtolic ſee; and that all their "cuſtomary tenants[g]" were of the juriſdiction of the Hoſpitalars; ſo that the correction of manners and proof of wills belonged to them. They were aſked, who were to be eſteemed their "cuſtomary tenants." The preſident replied, they were ſuch as held of the Hoſpitalars by copy, or indenture, or at will; who are commonly called "Hoole tenaunts of Saint John's." It was further objected, that Chaplains keeping Preceptories are accuſtomed to abſolve excommunicated perſons, and to grant certificates thereupon. They anſwered, that their

[f] This Nicholas Weſt, born at Putney, educated at Eton, and at King's College, Cambridge, a man of great experience in the civil and canon law, and Doctor of both, was Archdeacon of Derby, in 1486; Dean of Windſor, 1510; and Biſhop of Ely, 1515. Willis, Cath. i. 421. Athen. Ox. i. 653.

[g] "Ipſorum more tenentes."

privi-

privileges did not extend to this; nor was it their intention, that the chaplains ſhould abſolve any perſons excommunicated, unleſs in the article of death, and that only in regard to conſcience, but not to courts of law. It was moreover objected, that the chaplains were wont in the ſaid preceptories to ſolemnize clandeſtine marriages, without publication of banns, and within the prohibited degrees. They anſwered, it was not their intention, that ſuch things ſhould be done; and they deſired, that, if any thing of the ſort ſhould happen, information might be given to the conſervator of their privileges, that the offender might be puniſhed. It was objected alſo, that ſome of their commiſſaries claimed the privilege of granting the probate of wills of perſons dying in houſes, on which a Croſs was erected[h]. They replied, that the proving of wills, unleſs of their tenants as before deſcribed, did not belong to them. Finally the preſident and conſervator requeſted, that a time and place might be

[h] "Ubi habetur ſignum crucis ſupra domos." The knowing and accurate Dugdale mentions this cuſtom, obſerved by the tenants of the Hoſpitalars "for the better fruition of their privileges." And he refers for it to "Rot. Fin. 1 H. vi. m. 4." Hiſt. Warw. p. 683. where ſee a print of a Knight Hoſpitalar. They wore a black mantle with a white croſs.

aſſigned

aſſigned them to exhibit the privileges and immunities, on which their claims were founded. The Vicar general ſaid he would conſult the biſhop thereupon; and that afterwards, with conſent of both parties, ſuch time and place ſhould be appointed[i].

This curious memoir throws ſome light on a point not perfectly underſtood, what theſe Preceptories were. It is known, that the name originally denoted houſes of ſome deſcription belonging not to the Hoſpitalars, but to the Knights Templars. And it has been well explained, how, upon the ſuppreſſion of the Templars, when their eſtates were given by act of parliament to the Hoſpitalars, the name ſurvived, and paſſed with the property; and ſo, by degrees, not only theſe houſes, but others which had originally been veſted in the order, and as ſuch properly ſtyled Commanderies, were often called Preceptories[k]. It has been further ſaid, and the document before us corroborates the opinion, that they were manors or chief meſſuages, ſubordinate to the principal houſe of the order in London. But they appear not to have

[i] Reg. Linc. f. 124.

[k] See White's Selborne, p. 353. n. m.

been,

been, or not always, as has been ſuppoſed, in the hands of one of the Knights, who were all laymen; but ſometimes in the cuſtody and ſuperintendence of Chaplains[1]; which is the more material to be noted, as the number of clergy, belonging to the whole body, is ſaid to have been very inconſiderable.

Whether the charters of their privileges were afterwards exhibited, agreeably to their requeſt, or whether any other ſteps were taken towards a final termination of the diſpute, does not appear. It is not improbable, each party acquieſced in the requiſitions made by the other; and was ſatisfied with the conceſſions granted in return.

Before the Pope's ſupremacy was extermi-

[1] In MS. Parker, CLXX. 71. is a letter of P. Alexander vi to the Prior and Preceptors of St. John's in England, permitting them to viſit churches for the ſake of collecting alms: dat. 17 Dec. 1498. See and correct Naſmith's catalogue. Radulphus Le Feen gave to the fraternity of St. John's, "et nominatim fratri Roberto fil. Ric. hermitorium de Yevelia" [q. Eveley, in Com. Derb.] on condition that the ſaid Robert ſhould poſſeſs it for life, and be "Procurator" there; and that the brothers ſhould receive the body of the donor "ad habitum religionis eorum," whenever he pleaſed, in health or in ſickneſs: the date, as is probable, temp. H. ii. MS. Dodſworth, 110. f. 113. It is called Precepturia de Yeveleia.

nated

nated by Henry viii, and the reigning Sovereign declared Head of the church as well as of the ſtate, the eccleſiaſtics and their officers, and in proceſs of time all who could read, were allowed, when convicted capitally in a ſecular court, to claim the Benefit of Clergy, in arreſt of judgement. Hereupon they were diſcharged from the King's courts, and delivered over to the ordinary, to be dealt with according to the eccleſiaſtical canons. The biſhop or his commiſſary received the clerk, with a copy of his indictment and conviction; which were not however admitted in the ſpiritual court as proofs of guilt, but a new canonical trial was inſtituted. This was held before the biſhop, or his deputy, aſſiſted with a jury of twelve clerks. Here, firſt the party himſelf was required to make oath of his innocence. Next, twelve compurgators were to ſwear, they believed he ſpoke truth; then witneſſes were examined upon oath, but in behalf of the priſoner only; and laſtly the jury brought in their verdict upon oath; which, as might be expected in ſuch a ſtrange proceſs, uſually acquitted the priſoner; otherwiſe, if a clerk, he was degraded, or put to penance[m].

[m] Blackſtone, vol. iv. p. 358—362. ed. 4to.

For

For the purpoſes of this mockery of juſtice, the genuine offspring of papal domination, the biſhops, in their reſpective dioceſes, were furniſhed with priſons in the nature of dungeons; of which the biſhop of Lincoln had two or more, one at Banbury, and one at Newark[n]. The religious houſes alſo were ſometimes required by the ordinary to provide a temporary cuſtody for clerks convict; but this appears to have been a matter of favour, rather than of duty, on the part of the monaſteries. For when a commiſſion to this effect was directed by the Vicar general, January 8, 1500, to the abbat of Peterborough, he replied, that it was a thing totally unprecedented, what had not been ſeen or heard, that ſuch a commiſſion was made to any of his predeceſſors. Nertheleſſe, ſays he, doyng my Lord a pleaſure, if it will pleaſe yow to entyr in your ſaid commiſſion, that I ſhalbe alowed for my coſts,—I will accepte and gladly receive your commiſſion[o]." A ſimilar commiſſion was iſſued, ſome years afterwards,

[n] The caſtle at Newark was built by Alexander Bp. of Lincoln, temp. H. i. See a ſhort account of it, with a view of its ſtately ruins, in Gent. Mag. 1798. p. 17. See alſo Dugd. Mon. iii. p. 263. 265. b. 266. Of the caſtle at Banbury ſee above, p. 97. of ſect. v.

[o] Reg. Linc. f. 87. 87. b.

to

to the abbat of Ramſey, with the like conſent on the part of the abbat[p].

It is ſome ſatisfaction, to whatever cauſe it may have been owing, that we find very few inſtances of this perverſion of juſtice under the forms of law, while Smyth preſided in a dioceſe, which extended over ſo many counties. A perſon convicted of horſe ſtealing, who was impriſoned in the biſhop's caſtle at Newark, was cleared before the Commiſſary Apjohn, April 6, 1501, in Beckingham church, the place aſſigned for his purgation, on his own oath and that of twelve honeſt men who could read, no one appearing to give evidence againſt him[q]. A commiſſion

[p] Ibid. f. 87. March 9, 1512.

[q] Reg. Linc. f. 60. "juramento 12 honeſtorum literatorum." I ſuppoſe from its being mentioned that "no contradictor appeared," the plaintiff had a right to produce evidence, if he pleaſed. The horſe that had been ſtolen was "coloris *albi*," but probably not the ſame as Virgil's "color deterrimus *albis*" (Georg. iii. 82.) as the value, "14 ſhillings," was the price of a good horſe at that time. Ammonius (prebendary of St. Stephen's, Weſtminſter) in 1513 made Eraſmus a preſent of a horſe, of which he ſays, "Sed quando video te equo egere, *albo* equo (ſcis quanti hoc olim fuerit) a me donaberis, ex Juverna ultima advecto. Accipe qualemcunque tibi nunquam imputandum." To which Eraſmus anſwers, "Perplacet equus candore inſignis, at magis animi tui candore commendatus." Jortin's Eraſm. i. p. 47. Eraſm. Epp. 145. 147. ed. Lugd.

alſo

alſo was made out, about the ſame time, to try certain clerks convict, detained in the caſtle at Banbury, who had robbed Paul Bombyn, a London merchant, in Bradſton field near Enſtone, of the ſum of two hundred pounds; but the iſſue of their purgation does not appear[r].

It has been ſaid above[s], that the Prince of Wales made a viſit to Oxford, attended by Smyth chancellor of the Univerſity and others, towards the end of September, 1501. On the ſixth of November following, having joined his royal Father the preceding day, he met the princeſs Catharine of Spain at Dogmersfield, near Odiham in Hampſhire; whence, after the firſt ſalutations, they went by different routes, the Prince to the Wardrobe in Black Friars, the Princeſs to the archbiſhop's palace at Lambeth[t]. When preparations were made in the city, under the direction of Fox biſhop of Wincheſter[u], for the ſolemn

[r] Reg. Linc. f. 70. I find only one commiſſion beſides theſe, dated 7 Jan. 1499–1500. ib. f. 60. b.

[s] See p. 167. of ſect. vi.

[t] Lel. Coll. v. Add. p. 352, &c. MS. Tanner, 85. p. 119—162. Stowe's Ann. p. 482.

[u] Wood, Colleges, p. 386. Warton's Hiſt. Poet. ii. p. 202, 203. both quoting Bacon's Henry vii. Mr. Warton on other

entrance of the Princeſs, agreeably to her dignity and to "the old and famous appetites of the Engliſh people in welcoming acceptable ſtrangers[z]," ſhe came riding from Lambeth, Friday November 12, through the borough of Southwark, to London bridge; where ſhe was received with a coſtly pageant of St. Catharine, St. Urſula, and a train of virgins. In her proceſſion through the city to London Houſe other ſuperb pageants were diſplayed; and the great conduit in Cheap ran with Gaſcoin wine, and was furniſhed with muſic. The marriage ceremony, on Sunday the fourteenth of November, was performed with great ſolemnity in St. Paul's

authority remarks, that the perſonages in theſe pageants "ſuſtained a ſort of action, at leaſt of dialogue;" and that "the Lady was compared to Heſperus, the Prince to Arcturus." Eraſmus had anticipated and perhaps ſuggeſted this alluſion, in the verſes which he preſented to prince Henry about 1497; where Britannia thus ſpeaks of Arthur:

"Hic meus Arcturus, qui nominis omine felix,
Virtute reddet, quem refert vocabulo.
Aſpice quod ſpecimen generoſæ frontis in illo eſt,
Ut lucet oculis vividus mentis vigor.
Præcoqua nec tardam expectat ſapientia pubem,
Prævertit annos indoles ardens ſuos.
Talis Ieſides, illique ſimillima proles,
Hic quum timendas diſſecat puer feras, &c."

Knight's Eraſm. p. 69. & App. Num. vii. p. xxiii.

[z] MS. Tanner, ut ſupra, p. 127.

cathe-

cathedral by the archbiſhop of Canterbury, aſſiſted by nineteen biſhops[y]. The youthful Prince and his Bride were arrayed in white ſattin; and the ſplendor and magnificence of the nobility and courtiers, vying with each other on this joyous occaſion, was beyond all example. Chains of gold were worn of the value of a thouſand or fourteen hundred pounds. The Duke of Buckingham had a gown of needle work, ſet on cloth of tiſſue, and furred with ſables, which was valued at 1500l. But Sir Nicolas Vaux, afterwards lord Vaux of Harendon in Northamptonſhire, eclipſed all the company in his robe of purple velvet, richly furred, and plated with gold ſo thick and maſſy, that the gold alone was valued at 1000l. The dowry of the Princeſs was guaranteed to her by the biſhop of Lincoln, in conjunction with the two archbiſhops, the biſhop of Wincheſter, the Duke of York, Sir Reginald Bray, and others, witneſſes to the deed of ſettlement[z]. In honour of the nuptials juſts and turnaments were exhibited ſeveral days in the large void ſpace before Weſtminſter hall, with ſumptuous banquets and diſguiſings and interludes within

[y] Stowe, ut ſupra. Parker, Antiq. Brit. p. 307.
[z] Rymer, xii. p. 780.

the hall; and the celebrity concluded with a numerous creation of knights of the Bath, and of the Sword[a].

From theſe ſcenes of gaiety and ſpectacles of triumph the Prince haſtened again to his province in the marches; but he did not live to verify the hopes and expectations, which as well the nation in general, as thoſe near his perſon, had largely entertained from the contemplation of his early virtues. He died, univerſally regretted, in Ludlow Caſtle, the ſecond day of April, 1502. The funeral was conducted with much mournful pomp; and the biſhop of Lincoln bore a principal part in the ſacred offices attending it. The corpſe was inveloped in cerements, and lay in ſtate in the Caſtle, during the ſpace of three weeks. Then, on St. George's day in the afternoon, it was removed in ſolemn proceſſion to the pariſh church. The Earl of Surrey, as principal mourner, followed next to the corpſe; and after him a large train of noblemen and others; among whom were many of the principal citizens of Cheſter, who had come thus far to attend the

[a] Cotton MS. Claudius, C. iii. f. 50, &c.

obſe-

obſequies of their beloved Prince[b]. His banner was borne before the corpſe by Sir Griffith ap Rice[c], who was preceded by biſhops, abbats, and others. When the corpſe was conveyed into the choir, the dirge began; and the biſhops of Lincoln, Saliſbury, and Cheſter, read the three leſſons. On the morrow the biſhop of Lincoln ſung the maſs of requiem. Doctor Edenham, almoner and confeſſor to the Prince, "ſaid a noble ſermon, and took to his antyteme, Bleſſed are the dead, who die in the Lord."

On St. Mark's day the proceſſion moved from Ludlow to Bewdley; and, obſerves my author, "it was the fouleſt cold windye and rainey daye, and the worſt waye, that I have ſeen." The corpſe was placed in the choir of the chapel; and dirge and maſs of requiem were performed; and every church where it reſted was decorated with eſcutcheons. When they came to Worceſter, the order of Friars cenſed the corpſe at the town's end; and at the city gate the bailiffs

[b] Dr. Cowper's Cheſter Coll. p. 183. "From an old MS." the Collector ſays.

[c] I ſuppoſe "Sir Gryffith ap Sir Res Thomas," who was one of the Knights of the Bath at the Prince's marriage. Cotton Lib. Claudius, C. iii. f. 50.

and corporation met them. At the entrance of the church-yard, the biſhop of Worceſter having now joined the train, the four biſhops in rich copes cenſed the corpſe; which was then borne under a canopy through the choir, to a herſe illuminated with eighteen lights, and ſumptuouſly garniſhed with arms. At dirge were nine leſſons, after the cuſtom of that church. The firſt five were read by abbats; the ſixth by the prior of Worceſter; the reſt by the biſhops, the biſhop of Lincoln reading the ninth. That night there was a goodly watch of Lords, and Knights, and many others.

In the morning at eight the ſacred rites were reſumed; when the third maſs, of requiem, was ſung by the biſhop of Lincoln. Cuſtomary offerings were made at the maſs; "but to have ſeen the weepinge when the offeringe was done, he had a hard heart that wept not." The ſermon by "a noble doctor" followed. After this all the prelates cenſed the corpſe; and then "with weeping and ſore lamentation it was laid in the grave," at the ſouth end of the high altar, where were all the divine ſervices. "The oriſons were ſaid by the biſhop of Lincoln, alſo ſore weeping. He ſett the croſſe over the cheſt, and

and caſt holye water and earth thereon." The comptroller of the Prince's houſehold, his ſteward, and others brake their ſtaves of office, and caſt them into the grave. And "thus, concludes my author, God have mercye on good Prince Arthur's ſoule[d]."

Of this Prince both contemporary and ſubſequent writers ſpeak in terms of the warmeſt applauſe and admiration. His parts, his learning, and accompliſhments far ſurpaſſed what could be expected from his youth, his rank, and the age. But He, who from the conflict of human paſſions often produces great and unexpected good, had

[d] Add. to Lel. Coll. v. 373—381. See alſo Sandford's Geneal. p. 445, &c. where the Prince's epitaph is given, with an engraving of the ſouth ſide of his tomb; the north ſide is engraved in Thomas's View of Worc. Cath. p. 38. The pomegranates introduced among the badges on this beautiful tomb were in compliment to the princeſs Catharine of Spain; which from this match became a faſhionable ornament on ſilver plate, and decoration in architecture. Warton's L. of Sir T. Pope, 2d edit. p. 129. n. Mr. Gough informs us, that in the Wardrobe account of H. vii. there is this charge: "18 H. vii. June 18—for the burial of my lorde prince 566l. 16s." Sep. Mon. vol. ii. p. cciii. where alſo is another item—"for burying Sir Ric. Pole, 40l." There is a portrait of prince Arthur behind the Levee Room at St. James's. Pennant's London, p. 109. and in St. Bartholomew's Hoſpital. ibid. 179.

purpoſes to accompliſh by the turbulence and impetuoſity of Henry, the younger brother, which the mild virtues and ſuavity of Arthur would never have attempted.

Upon the Prince's death all his titles and powers reverted to the Crown; but Smyth continued Preſident as well after as before the Duke of York was created Prince of Wales; and held the office till his death. In one of the ſtate apartments of the Caſtle at Ludlow the arms of prince Arthur were "excellently wrought," in a ſuperb eſcutcheon of ſtone; and there was an empalement of St. Andrew's croſs, with prince Arthur's arms, painted in one of the windows of the hall. His arms, two red lions and two golden lions, were alſo in another chamber, with the arms of North Wales, and South Wales. And in the chapel, which was "moſt trim and coſtly," the arms of Smyth and other lords Preſidents were "gallantly and cunningly ſet out[e]."

[e] Churchyard's Worthines of Wales, p. 79—83. London, 1776, from the ed. of 1587. The names of fourteen lord Preſidents, "as they are written in the Chappell at Ludlowe," are given in MS. More, quoted above, ſect. iii. p. 65. They begin with Beaumis Bp. of London, and end with Sir Henry Sydney. The names and arms of eighteen, from biſhop Alcock to William

In the reign of Henry viii many wholeſome regulations were framed reſpecting Wales. Certain barbarous cuſtoms and peculiar tenures were aboliſhed[f]. The eſtates of the lords marchers were made ſhire ground, and annexed to the adjacent counties of England and Wales. Four new counties were erected; and the whole principality, thus commodiouſly diſtributed, when Lee biſhop of Lichfield was lord Preſident and partly by his procurement, was united and incorporated with England, to enjoy the ſame privileges and to be ſubject to the ſame laws[g]. If this act of conſolidation, amidſt much good, contained ſome evil; and, by

liam lord Compton, earl of Northampton, may be ſeen in Davies Heraldry MS. late Dr. Cowper's, now penes Rev. Hugh Cholmondeley, p. 79.

[f] 27 H. viii. c. 7. Perſons paſſing through foreſts in Wales and the marches without a token were fined by the walkers of the foreſt; and if they were found at the diſtance of 24 feet from the highway, they forfeited all the money found upon them, and a joint of their hand or a fine inſtead. Stray cattle alſo were ſeized in the foreſts. For other ſtatutes of this reign reſpecting Wales, ſee 26 H. viii. c. 4. c. 6. c. 11. 28 H. viii. c. 3. c. 6. 31 H. viii. c. 11.

[g] 27 H. viii. c. 26. Donation MS. Brit. Muſ. 4900. f. 23. ſays biſhop Lee was famous for two things; for marrying H. viii. to Anne Bolein, mother to Q. Elizabeth; and for procuring this union of Wales with England.

not

not mentioning the court of the marches, ſuſpended its juriſdiction, or leſſened its controul, the inconvenience being felt was not ſuffered to remain; for, in a reviſion of the ſtatute a few years afterwards, the Preſident and council were eſtabliſhed with full power and authority as before[h]. James the firſt projected a change of leſs magnitude, to ſeparate the four ſhires marches from the government of Wales; but the earl of Saliſbury, lord Treaſurer, grounding himſelf on hiſtory and the laws of the land, laid before his Majeſty ſuch weighty reaſons againſt the meaſure, that the deſign was given up. He concluded with an obſervation, which deſerves to be maturely weighed by all who meditate innovations of any ſort: "I conclude, he ſays, with this, that Subſtructiones antiquæ nec facile deſtruuntur, nec ſolæ ruunt[i]."

However as peculiarity of manners, under the operation of uniform laws, gradually wore away; and as the Engliſh language came to be underſtood in the principality, and a more eaſy acceſs and intercourſe was opened be-

[h] 34 & 35 H. viii. c. 26. ſect. 4.
[i] Cotton MS. Titus, B. viii. 1. p. 47, &c.

tween

tween the two countries, ſome of the chief reaſons for inſtituting and maintaining this local juriſdiction no longer ſubſiſted; and the principality court was diſſolved by king William[k]: but Ludlow caſtle and its appendages ſtill continue part of the royal domains, of which the earl of Powis is the preſent leſſee[l].

Sir Reginald Bray has frequently been mentioned in the foregoing pages. He was an early and conſtant friend of Smyth, and at the ſame time a man of ſuch exalted wiſdom and reſplendent piety, that ſome further account of him, now we are arrived at the period when we muſt record his death, ſeems to be a neceſſary part of theſe memoirs. He had been Receiver general to Sir Henry Staſford, ſecond huſband of the Counteſs of Richmond[m]; and he was put in truſt for her dowry on her marriage to Thomas earl of Derby[n]. This noble earl and Bray were two

[k] 1 Will. & Mary, c. 27.

[l] Leaſe June 30, 1772, for 31 years: old rent 28l. 2s. to be paid to the Governour of Ludlow Caſtle. Report of Comm. of Crown Lands, 1787. p. 64.

[m] Ballard's Memoirs, 4to. ed. p. 11. He bequeathed to Bray his "griſeld courſer."

[n] Rolls of Parl. vol. vi. p. 311. Her dower in lands was to the

of the auguſt Council, with which Henry on his acceſſion adorned and fortified his throne[o]; and they were alſo the attendants and partners of his ſocial hours; eſpecially at Chriſtmas and other feſtivals, which it was Henry's cuſtom to keep with great magnificence[p]. When Smyth was biſhop elect of Coventry and Lichfield, the manor of Harleford, and other lands between Henley and Marlow, purchaſed of Sir Richard Pole, were conveyed to him and others; for the uſe, I preſume, (though it is not ſo expreſſed) of Sir Reginald Bray[q]. For the biſhop and Bray levied a fine and recovery for the eſtates[r];

the value of "v c. Marcs;" and ſhe had made over to the Earl eſtates to the value of "viii c. Marcs." One of the eſtates conveyed to the Earl was the manor of "Mycull Billinge" in Northamptonſhire, the advowſon of which is now in Braſen Noſe college.

[o] Pol. Verg. p. 566.

[p] Lel. Coll. iv. Add. p. 234—246. 255.

[q] 10 Jul. 7 H. vii. 1492. Univ. Arch. S. E. Preſs, K. 2. 9. where are various deeds and conveyances (K. 2. 8—18.) of theſe eſtates, which were finally ſettled on the Univerſity by patent, 17 June, 11 Car. i. for the maintenance of three Fellows in Exeter, Jeſus, and Pembroke colleges, who are to be natives of Guernſey or Jerſey. ibid. Long Box, 18.

[r] Exemplif. 5 Jul. 4 H. viii. of a fine Term. Hil. 11 H. vii. (1495-6.) by Sir R. Poole to the Bp. of Lichfield &c. K. 2. 13. ut ſupra.

which

which were finally releaſed and ſettled on Bray's nephew, Sir Edmund Bray, by William Smyth, archdeacon of Lincoln, the biſhop's couſin and heir (as he ſtyles himſelf) and others, in the year 1522[s]. The next preſentation to St. John's Hoſpital, Salop, was granted by the Crown to the biſhop of Lichfield and Bray, in conjunction with King, biſhop of Exeter, and Robert Foreſt, clerk, for whom perhaps the preferment was deſigned[t]. A patent of free warren was alſo made to the biſhop of Lincoln and Bray, with others, for Coteſbroke in Northamptonſhire, at preſent the ſeat of Sir William Langham, baronet; which Bray had purchaſed of John Markham, of Sidbroke in Lincolnſhire, for the ſum of 4000 pounds[u]. Bray availed himſelf of Smyth's name and aſſiſtance in deeds of conveyance as well as of purchaſe; particularly in the ſale of the manor of "Mariborn," with lands in "Tybourne, Lilleſton, Weſt-

[s] Ibid. K. 2. 18. Nov. 27. 14 H. viii.

[t] Pat. 8 Aug. 10 H. vii. (1494.) Rolls' Chapel.

[u] Pat. 31 Oct. 16 H. vii. (1500) Will. Linc. Epiſc. Reg. Bray &c. ibid. and ſee in Bridges' Northampt. i. p. 554. an account of the purchaſe, and two fines levied, one 14 H. vii. for the uſe of the Biſhop and others, and another 16 H. vii. as it ſeems for the Biſhop alone.

borne,

borne, Charyng, and Eye," in Middleſex[x]. The price was 400 marks; the purchaſer was Thomas Hobſon, gentleman, whoſe widow Johan married John Blenerhayſet; by which name her right in the manor of Tyborne and its appendages, together with the right of Richard Hobſon, ſon and heir of her former huſband, was ſecured by an act of parliament, 4 Henry viii, made in favour of Thomas earl of Surrey[y]. Bray was born, as has been ſaid[z], in the county of Worceſter; but deſcended from a family, which had flouriſhed in Northamptonſhire from the time of the conqueſt. He preſented Thomas Cawce, ſteward of the biſhop of Lincoln's houſhold, to the rectory of Hinton[a] in that

[x] Madox, Formul. No. cccliii. 21 Jun. 14 H. vii. (1499) Henry Colet, Knight, probably the father of the incomparably learned Dean of St. Paul's, is joined with Bray and Smyth in this deed. See the ſale, 8 June, ſame year, ibid. No. cccclviii.

[y] Rolls prefixed to Journ. of Lords, f. ix. Thomas Blendrehaſſet, Gent. was attainted with the Earl of Lincoln and others, after the battle of Stoke, 1487. Rolls Parl. vi. p. 397. The will of "Thomas Blenerhaſſet, Miles," is in the Prerog. Off. proved about 1530. Mr. Warton calls one of the writers in the Mirrour of Magiſtrates, ed. 1610, Thomas Blener Haſſet. Hiſt. Poet. iii. 270.

[z] P. 109. of ſect. v.

[a] MS. Harl. 6953. p. 29. And ſee Gent. Mag. 1788. p. 1051.

county, in 1496-7; the manor of Stene and of Hinton having been recently conveyed to him in perpetuity by the Crown[b]. He received from that fountain of honour innumerable patents, marks of favour or grants of emolument; which, as they did not corrupt, ſerved only to diſplay, the integrity of the ſenator[c] and the ſtateſman. He cenſured with freedom and firmneſs the faults of the court[d],

p. 1051. Cawce was Principal of Staple Hall in 1499. Ct. f. 23. 39. 39. b. 101. 109. b. which he reſigned, Oct. 29, 1501. ibid. f. 111. b. and became Principal of great St. Edmund Hall, Nov. 10. ibid. f. 112. b. See More, f. 191. 192. b. He is a party with Smyth, by the title of Seneſcallus hoſpitii, Sept. 1, 1510. Yate, p. 64. and was collated by him to the prebend called Centum Solidorum, Jul. 13, 1511, being then B. D. MS. Harl. ut ſupra, p. 25.

[b] Pat. 27 Aug. 11 H. vii. (1495) Rolls' Chapel. Stene is now (1800) the property of the right honourable earl Spencer; and Hinton the property of William Ralph Cartwright, eſquire, of Aynho, M. P. for the county of Northampton, a permanent benefactor to Braſen Noſe college; his anceſtors, beſides many occaſional donations, having eſtabliſhed in the ſociety two ſcholarſhips, to which the heir of the family nominates.

[c] He was in the Houſe of Commons with Sir Richard Guildford 11 H. vii. 1495. Rolls of Parl. vi. p. 458. b. and they two, with others, were conſtituted feoffees of certain royal manors, when the King was going to the wars in France, 20 Feb. 7 H. vii. 1491-2. ibid. p. 444. 472. b.

[d] "R. Braius, vere pater patriæ, homo ſeverus, ac ita recti amator, ut ſi quid interdum peccatum eſſet, illud acriter in Henrico reprehenderet." Pol. Verg. p. 612. who ſtyles him and arch-

where his counſel carried ſo great ſway, that, had he not died before Henry, the acts of rapacity and oppreſſion, with which that monarch's later annals are diſgraced, if not entirely prevented, would no doubt have been leſs numerous, and leſs flagrant.

This unblemiſhed courtier, knight of the Garter and high Treaſurer of England, departed this life Auguſt 5, 1503[e]. His will, which bears date the preceding day, is witneſſed by "M. Fraunces the phiſition," who was ſhortly afterwards phyſician to cardinal Wolſey, and honoured with the friendſhip and correſpondence of Eraſmus[f]. "Mr. Lenacres the phiſition" is another witneſs, who was alſo a friend of the ſame great foreigner, Italian preceptor to prince Arthur and his Conſort, phyſician to Henry vii, and one of the reſtorers of learning in England[g]. The

archbiſhop Morton "regiæ potentiæ moderatores." The Univerſity of Oxford in 1502 thus addreſſed Bray: "Quoniam—apud metuendiſſimum Principem noſtrum tantum tibi liceat quantum libet (libet autem nichil quod non liceat) &c. F. Ep. 516.

[e] Stowe's Ann. p. 484.

[f] Jortin's Eraſm. vol. i. 75. 150. ii. 341.

[g] Linacre had been fellow of All Souls college. He tranſlated Proclus's Sphere, and dedicated it to his royal pupil, informing his Highneſs in the dedication, that if he wiſhed to be

executors are "Maiſter William Smyth, biſhop of Lincoln, maiſter Hugh Oldom, clerk;" and ſeven laymen, moſt of them counſellors learned in the law, whoſe names often occur in the tranſactions of Bray and of Smyth[b]. To each of his executors he bequeathed the ſum of twenty pounds; and ten marks annually to thoſe who ſhould adminiſter, until ſuch time as the intent and directions of his will were fully accompliſhed.

be acquainted with the original Greek, there were now to be found among his countrymen thoſe who could aſſiſt him in the attainment of that language, "in qua omnis humanitatis monumenta ſunt condita." The act which incorporates the College of phyſicians, of which he was firſt Preſident, calls him phyſician to the King: 14 & 15 H. viii. c. 5. (where Frances alſo is mentioned.) Having been ordained, he had about 1520 the valuable living of Wigan in Lancaſhire. He was alſo prebendary of St. Stephen's, Weſtminſter. See Athen. Oxon. i. 19. Tanner Biblioth. Knight's Colet, p. 215.

[b] Richard Emſon, John Cutte, John Shaa [Shaw,] knights, Humphry Connyngeſby, ſerjeant at law, William Coope, Simon Dygby, and Nicholas Compton. See the Will, Prerog. Off. Blamyr, xxvi. proved, Nov. 23, 1503. Moſt of theſe perſons occur elſewhere in theſe papers, or are otherwiſe not unknown. Sir John Shaw is probably the ſame "John Shaa," who petitioned parliament, 1 H. vii, 1485, for the eſtates of "Sir Edmund Shaa, knight, late Mayor," as ſecond in entail, in defect of heirs male of Hugh Shaa, ſon of the ſaid Sir Edmund, to whom they were firſt bequeathed. Rolls Parl. vi. p. 488. Sir Edmund Shaw was lord Mayor in 1482, and Sir John Shaw in 1501. Heylin's Help to Hiſt.

Dying without iſſue, he deviſed moſt of his eſtates to his nephew, Edmund Bray; but his eleemoſynary legacies were large and numerous. He bequeathed ſixty ſhillings to every houſe of friars throughout England, for a trental[i] of maſſes; and to the friars at Guildford, where his mother Johanna was buried, two hundred pounds; to pray for his ſoul, and for the ſouls of his father and mother. He alſo gave inſtructions for his executors to finiſh St. George's Chapel, Windſor, which he had begun in his lifetime; and to convey certain lands to the Dean and Chapter of that royal foundation for charitable purpoſes. He was interred there in the chapel erected by him, which ſtill bears his name, in the ſouth aile of that beautiful fabric, to which, living and dying, he was ſo great a benefactor[k].

[i] "*Tricennalia* were called *Trentals*, from *Trigintalia*, and in Engliſh a *Month's Mind*, becauſe the ſervice laſted a month, or 30 days, in which they ſaid ſo many maſſes." Fleetwood, Chron. Precioſ. p. 133.

[k] In making a vault for the excellent Dr. Waterland in 1742, in Bray's chapel, "a leaden coffin of ancient form was found, ſuppoſed to be Sir R. Bray's. By order of the dean it was directly arched over." Gough's Sepulchr. Mon. vol. ii. p. LXV. See his Life in the new ed. of Biogr. Brit. A writer in Gent. Mag. 1799. p. 394. 941. calls him, I know not on what authority, the architect of Henry the ſeventh's chapel; and ſeems

It has been obſerved, that popular ſtates have ſeldom or never been known to pardon offenders; but that Mercy is the attribute of Monarchy[l]. A year had not paſſed from the time of Sir Reginald Bray's death, when a pardon was granted by the King to the biſhop of Lincoln and the other executors[m]; which however is not to be regarded as affording any ground for ſuſpicion of fraud or neglect, either in Smyth and Oldham, who did not adminiſter, or in the others, who did adminiſter to the will. Men in high ſtation, or in any public truſt, were very ſolicitous formerly to obtain this mark of their Sovereign's approbation, as a ſecurity againſt the malice of thoſe enemies, which the management of great and extenſive affairs, with whatever integrity and caution they may be conducted, is ſure to create; and on the part of the Crown, if no poſitive delinquency or mal-adminiſtration appeared, ſuch favours were readily diſpenſed. A few years after-

ſeems to think (ib. 942.) he ſaw it completed; whereas he died within ſeven months after he had aſſiſted in laying the firſt ſtone. Stowe's Ann. p. 484. Dart's Weſtm. Abbey, i. 32. The ſame writer refers for a portrait of Bray, whole length, to Carter's Antient Sculpture, vol. ii.

[l] Fuller's Good Thoughts in worſe Times, Perſon. Medit. xii.

[m] Pat. 19 H. vii. 22 Jul. (1504) Rolls Chapel.

wards the Biſhop aſked and obtained another pardon, in a caſe which gave frequent occaſion for royal clemency, an eſcape from priſon[n]. The name of the fugitive was Hugh Johns; but the nature of his offence, or from what priſon he had eſcaped, is not ſpecified. He was a "yoman" of Collyweſton near Stamford in Northamptonſhire, one of the manors of the Counteſs of Richmond, where ſhe had recently finiſhed and enlarged a palace for her reſidence[o]. Smyth granted a diſpenſation to Gerard ſon and heir of the Earl of Kildare to be married to Elizabeth Zouche of the Counteſs's houſhold in her domeſtic chapel at Collyweſton, with ſingle publication of banns[p]: as he had before given a general permiſſion to the Counteſs herſelf to have maſſes

[n] Don. MS. Brit. Muſ. 4618. p. 829. N. 88. Teſte R. ap. Weſtm. 4 Feb. 22 H. vii. (1506–7.)

[o] Bridges' Northampt. ii. p. 433.

[p] Reg. Linc. f. 126. dat. 26 Jul. 1503. on the ninth of the ſame month he granted a ſimilar diſpenſation to Elianora Zouche, alſo of the Counteſs's houſhold, to be married to John Melton of the dioceſe of York, without fixing any place for the celebration of the marriage. ib. An act paſſed for John Zouche lord Zouche and Seymour, 11 H. vii. (private act 21.) in which a patent to Sir R. Bray of June 28, 7 H. vii. was ſaved. Rolls Parl. vi. p. 484. An act for the earl of Kildare in the ſame parliament. priv. act 17. Of Zouche ſee alſo Gent. Mag. 1799. p. 1013. 1104.

and

and other divine offices celebrated in any of her chapels within his dioceſe, where ſhe ſhould happen to reſide[q]. On her death the lordſhip of Collyweſton devolved to the Crown; and was ſettled as a jointure on queen Anne Bolein[r].

In 1503 Warham was tranſlated from the ſee of London to Canterbury; on which occaſion King, biſhop of Bath and Wells, and the biſhop of Lincoln, were commiſſioned by the pope to adminiſter the cuſtomary oath of office[s]. Shortly afterwards his Holineſs, at the archbiſhop's requeſt, ſent over the Pall, and along with it a commiſſion to the ſame two biſhops to inveſt the archbiſhop with it, and to receive from him the uſual oath of allegiance to the ſee of Rome[t]. The ſacred veſtment was delivered to the archbiſhop, February 2, in his chapel at Lam-

[q] Reg. Linc. f. 116.

[r] 27 H. viii. priv. act 23. I have added on this occaſion theſe few particulars reſpecting this ancient royal domain, as they appear to have eſcaped the induſtrious and accurate county hiſtorian. John Durrant of Colleweſton had reſtitution to all his lands and tenements, 1 Ric. iii. priv. act 15.

[s] 1 Dec. 1503. MS. Harl. 7048. n. 11. p. 439, 440.

[t] 1 Jan. 1503-4. ibid. 440. Edw. Scott cler. had been ſent to requeſt the pall.

beth[u], with great ſolemnity, in a preſcribed form of words: "For the honour of Almighty God, and the bleſſed Virgin Mary, and the bleſſed Apoſtles Peter and Paul, and of our lord Pope Julius the ſecond, and alſo of the Church of Canterbury committed to you, we deliver the Pall taken from the body of St. Peter[x], that is, the plenitude of the pontifical office; that you may uſe it within your church on certain days, expreſſed in the privileges granted thereto by the apoſtolical ſee." Then followed the oath of ſubmiſſion to the pope; whereof one clauſe was a ſtipulation to viſit, in perſon or by proxy, "the threſhold of the Apoſtles," every year, if the court of Rome was on this ſide of the Alps; and every ſecond year, if it was beyond.

[u] Anglia Sacr. i. 124. Collier's Eccl. Hiſt. i. 701.

[x] It was laid on the ſtatue of St. Peter, and remained there all night—to imbibe virtue from what connoiſſeurs regard as a ſtatue of Jupiter metamorphoſed. It was made of wool, about the breadth of three fingers, with two labels hanging down before and behind; and was worn by archbiſhops about the neck, over their other ornaments. Allen, archbiſhop of Dublin, 1528, wrote an Epiſtle concerning the active and paſſive ſignification of the Pall. Athen. Oxon. i. 35. See more in Guillim's Heraldry, p. 286. Maſon's Vind. of the Ch. of Engl. by Lindſay, Lond. 1728, folio, p. 94. 205. who tells us, from Fox (Acts and Mon. i. 223.) the price of it amounted by degrees to 27,000 florins.

The

The certification to his Holineſs, of the performance of theſe ceremonies, is dated the ſixth of February; and the final act of inthronization, with the attendant feaſt, on Sunday the ninth of March, was performed in a ſtyle of grandeur anſwerable to the ſolemnity of theſe initiatory forms.

The Duke of Buckingham, diſtinguiſhed by the brilliancy of his dreſs at the marriage of prince Arthur[y], was lord high Steward to the archbiſhop, as leſſee of one of the archiepiſcopal manors; and he came to Canterbury the day before, attended with a hundred and forty horſe, to view the palace, and ſee that nothing was wanting to the magnificence of the approaching ſolemnity. Next day at dinner, the Archbiſhop having been previouſly inthroned, the Duke rode into the great hall, bare-headed, in a ſcarlet robe, with a white ſtaff in his hand, followed by two heralds, and the chief Sewer bringing in the firſt courſe of the entertainment. While the table was ſerved, he alighted, and made

[y] See p. 195. of this ſection. His fee, as Steward at this feaſt, was 7 robes of ſcarlet, 30 gallons of wine, 50lb. of wax, &c. Somner's Canterbury by Batteley, P. ii. App. p. 20. Num. x. a.

his obeyſance to the Archbiſhop ſitting alone at the middle of the high board; and then retired into a ſeparate apartment to dine. In the hall the King ſitting in his parliament, the embattled towers of Oxford, the Chancellor of the Univerſity and Doctors in their proper habits, preſenting Warham, then lord Chancellor, to the King, were exhibited in confectionary, with appropriate ſpeeches aſſigned to the reſpective perſonages. The choiceſt viands and dainties of every ſort, to the number of 1385 meſſes, ſix pipes of red wine and four of claret, with a profuſion of other liquors, were provided for this ſumptuous inthronization feaſt[z], the laſt of the kind: and it is but juſtice to ſay of Warham who gave it, that while he complied with the pompous faſhion of the times, as his public ſtation and high honours ſeemed to demand, he poſſeſſed in himſelf a ſoul that was far ſuperior to this uſeleſs parade. He was eminently learned, and truly modeſt, generous, and benevolent; plain and ſimple in his own habits, as he was dignified and ſplendid when the formalities of ſtate re-

[z] See Somner, as above. P. ii. p. 60. Lel. Coll. vi. Add. p. 16. Parker De Antiq. in vita Warham. Godwin, p. 135. Wood's Annals, i. 661.

quired

quired it. Notwithſtanding he was archbiſhop of Canterbury almoſt thirty years, and lord Chancellor half as long, yet, like ſome of his worthy ſucceſſors in the ſee, at his death he ſcarcely left behind him ſufficient to defray the expence of his funeral.

Smyth ſeems to have ordained this celebrated Archbiſhop[a]; and it is certain, that he was one of his early patrons, having collated him, April, 28, 1496, to the archdeaconry of Huntingdon[b]. The court of Rome therefore, in delegating Smyth on this occaſion to adminiſter ſome of the introductory ceremonies of the primacy, ſhewed their uſual addreſs in recommending their favours by the manner of beſtowing them and by the perſons employed in conferring them. Warham was ſucceeded in the ſee of London by the ſame perſon, who had lately ſucceeded him as Maſter of the Rolls, William Barons or Barnes[c]; at whoſe conſecration by the new

[a] Sept. 21, 1493, among the ſecular ſubdeacons ordained by Smyth at Lichfield, is Will. Warram, by letters dimiſſory from the Bp. of Hereford, upon a title given him by the monaſtery of Byldwas, Co. Salop. Reg. Lichf. f. 174.

[b] On the reſignation of Chriſtopher Urſewyke. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 18. who was collated to it by Smyth, Mar. 5, 1495. ibid. 6954. p. 155.

[c] Will. Barons Maſter of the Rolls, Pat. 17 H. vii. 1 Feb. 1501-2.

archbiſhop, November 24, 1504, the biſhop of Lincoln aſſiſted; as we are informed by a very curious contemporary record[d]. Of this Barnes, who died within twelve months after he was made biſhop, very little is known; but he is probably the ſame "Barnys," who, having been of Oxford, and having after that ſtudied long abroad, was, on his return, honoured by the Univerſity with the degree of

1501–2. Dugd. Chron. Ser. "Dr. Barnes Maſter of the Rolls" was preſent, when the firſt ſtone was laid of Henry the ſeventh's chapel, Jan. 24, 1502–3. Dart's Weſtm. Abbey, vol. i. 32. His name is Barons in the Prerog. Office; and in Stowe's Ann. p. 484, ſpeaking of the ſame ceremony of laying the firſt ſtone of the ſaid chapel.

[d] "Summo. Incomprehenſibili: Inviſibili: eterno: uni et trino deo: Chriſtifereque virgini Marie: toti quoque celorum exercitui [*O turpem notam temporum iſtorum!*] ſit laus honor atque victoria: quorum ope et adiutorio preſens conſcriptus eſt libellus. Sumptibus et expenſis Reverendiſſimi domini Chriſtophori Vrſwyke Windeſore Decani: arte vero et ingenio Petri Meghen monoculi, theutonis nacione Brabantini," &c. anno 1505. [l. 1504.] 20 H. vii. Nov. 28. "Conſecratus quoque erat eodem menſe die xxiiii Reverendiſſimus dominus Dominus Will. Barons London. Epiſc. per Cantuar. Archiep. ac Noruicenſ. et Lincolienſ. Epiſcopos." Ad fin. d. Ieronimi in Epp. Canon. &c. MS. 8°. vellum, in the extremely choice and valuable Library of Michael Wodhull, eſquire, at Thenford in Northamptonſhire; from which, through the very friendly civility of the intelligent Proprietor, I have derived great and frequent aſſiſtance in preparing theſe papers for the preſs.

Doctor

Doctor of the civil law by Diploma[e], when Smyth was Chancellor.

In the expiring age of barbariſm, when Smyth lived, there were few writers within his dioceſe, whoſe works are known to us. Father Richard, a Benedictine monk of Bardney near Lincoln, wrote the life of the famous biſhop Groſthead or Groſſeteſte, in hexameter and pentameter verſe; which he addreſſed in the ſame ſpecies of verſe to biſhop Smyth. The dedication, conſiſting of ſixteen lines, is a favourable ſpecimen of the author's verſification and ſtyle; but it conveys little hiſtorical information: unleſs perhaps the following inference from a ſingle line may ſeem juſt. A dedicator does not tell what his patron would not like to hear; and few care to be reminded of the evening of life before it is begun. When the poet therefore expreſſes a wiſh, that his lordſhip's "old age may be happy[f]," we may con-

[e] F. Ep. 498. Ad Doctor. Barnys; offering him "eam ſedem Oxoniæ,—quam—Juſtinianæ legis maximi profeſſores cum ſumma gloria hic gentium conſcenderunt." No date, but probably 1500–1.

[f] See the lines, App. No. xiv. Henry Valeſius threw away in a rage a letter written to him by the younger Grœnovius, becauſe, in concluding, he had civilly wiſhed him "a long and happy

clude, I think, he had already, that is in 1503, entered upon that period; and though nothing hinders but he might be then above, he was ſcarcely under, threeſcore. If this is admitted, he muſt have been at Oxford long before the date aſſigned by Wood, 1478; and was more probably, as Brian Twyne conjectured, the William Smyth who proceeded bachelor of arts in 1453, but from what college does not appear[s].

Of this Richard of Bardney it muſt further be obſerved, that when he ſtyles his patron "the brilliant gem of the clergy, the lamp of his flock," and pays him, as might be expected, other high compliments, this contemporary teſtimony to his merit was not the adulation of vague panegyric, nor the mere echo of public fame; but, in part at leaſt, the reſult of the writer's perſonal knowledge and obſervation, as Smyth had viſited the

happy old age," when he was already in his ſeventieth year. See Jortin's Eraſm. i. p. 28.

[s] 3 Nov. (1453) Suppl. dominus Will. Smyth capellanus et ſcolaris facultatis artium quatenus 4 anni—una magna vacatio cum multis parvis poſſit ſibi ſtare pro forma &c. Reg. Aa. f. 77. Twyne's conjecture is in his Collect. vol. xxii. p. 213.

monaſtery

monaſtery of Bardney a few years before[h]. Richard, who had ſtudied at Oxford among the Benedictines, and was bachelor of divinity[i], wrote alſo, in the ſame kind of metre, "the martyrdom of St. Hugh[k]," the Lincoln boy, who was crucified by the Jews, and canonized by the church for his ſufferings. The deed was perpetrated, Richard ſays, on the firſt of Auguſt, 1255; and ſince the King's Commiſſion for trial of the fact, and his Warrant to ſell the goods of the Jews executed for it, have been produced[l], I ſuppoſe it was not, like many things alleged againſt this wonderful outcaſt people, a legendary tale, the invention of calumny.

In this ſame year a patent was granted to the biſhop of Lincoln, with others, to be-

[h] 18 Oct. 1500. Reg. Smith, f. 116. b.

[i] Athen. Oxon. i. 5. and Tanner, Biblioth. See alſo Dr. Pegge's L. of Groſſeteſte, p. 2. 301. &c.

[k] MS. Harl. 6974. prope fin. ex Otho, C. xvi.

[l] See them in Tovey's Angl. Jud. p. 137. where alſo, p. 143. is the ſhrine, as it is thought, of this infant ſaint. Mr. Warton, Hiſt. of Poet. ii. p. 108. ſays "the martyrdom of ſaint Hugh, a child murthered in 1206 by a Jew at Lincoln, was reduced into French verſe" "about the ſame time," 1210. But there muſt be a miſtake in the dates. The two warrants above mentioned are dated, the firſt Mar. 27. 40 H. iii. (1256) and the other in the ſame year.

ſtow

ſtow certain manors and advowſons, in Suſſex, Berkſhire, and Eſſex, on the Abbey of Weſtminſter[m]; but either it ſo happened, that only a ſmall part of this intended benefaction was actually given, or elſe the circumſtance has eſcaped the reſearches of thoſe who have inveſtigated the hiſtory and endowments of this opulent abbey.

The court of Star Chamber, which had long ſubſiſted under the ſanction of the common law, was regulated, and its authority in certain caſes confirmed, by act of parliament in the third year of Henry vii[n]. By this ſtatute, in order to give effect to their proceedings, the preſence of a ſpiritual lord was made neceſſary[o], in aid of the lord Chan-

[m] Pat. 20 Jul. 18 H. vii. Rolls Chapel. The eſtates are "Maner. de Bradwater al. Brodewater—nuper Will. Radmylde Militis, in com. Suff. ac advocat. eccleſ. de Bradwater, et Cantariam in eadem.—Cantar. de Knyll ac maner. de Pinenham cum advocat. eccleſ. ejuſdem in Com. Berks—et maner. de Pinchpole &c. in Eſſex." The laſt only occurs in Tanner, Middl. xii.

[n] 3 H. vii. c. 1.

[o] This was what lord Bacon eſteemed wiſdom in queen Elizabeth, to have counſellors "ſome of every ſort,—one biſhop at the leaſt,—one or more ſkilled in the laws," &c. Advice to Sir Geo. Villiers, afterwards D. of Buckingham; Works, Lond. 1765. 4to. vol. ii. p. 268.

cellor

cellor and certain other great officers of ſtate. Accordingly we find the biſhop of Lincoln aſſiſting in a decree of this court, November 26, 1504, in a matter between the Merchants Adventurers and the Merchants of the Staple. The merchants "hawntyng Tharchedukeys Cuntreys" complained, that the merchants of the Staple had infringed the peculiar privileges of their company. In anſwer to this, the Mayor of the Staple, producing copies of their charters, of which he affirmed the originals remained in the town of Calais, inſiſted, that the Merchants Adventurers had no juriſdiction over the Merchants of the Staple. The adjudication of the council in this buſineſs, when the papers had been "redde," and the caſe conſidered, was in the nature of a compromiſe; for they did not reſtrain or limit either of the companies in their traffic, but ordered, that the merchants of the Staple, "intromitting the actys medlings or faytis of the marchantys Adventurers," and in like manner the Adventurers intromitting in the Staple, ſhould be obedient, in all ſuch caſes, to the laws of the reſpective companies. At this decree, beſides the King's Majeſty, and the biſhop of Lincoln, already named, there were preſent the archbiſhop of Canterbury (Warham, lord Chan-

Chancellor) the Earl of Derby, maſter Rowthal, Secretary, (afterwards biſhop of Durham,) Richard Guildford[p], knight, Maſter Weſt[q], LL. D. and others[r].

Of the court of Star Chamber the very name has long been held in abhorrence: it is not our preſent buſineſs to proſcribe or defend it. The hiſtorians of the time with which we are concerned, repreſent it as one of the nobleſt inſtitutions of the kingdom; nor will it be denied, that, in matters of civil policy, what is at one time found detrimental or dangerous, may in a different period have been expedient, or even neceſſary. A preeminent prerogative in the crown, exerciſed through the council, might be requiſite to curb the exorbitant and formidable power of the barons; or, as in the inſtance before us, to redreſs grievances not properly cognizable in the courts of equity, or of law. And yet ſuch authority may be unneceſſary, if not unſafe, in a ſyſtem better poiſed; when civilization has meliorated the manners

[p] See above, p. 31. note l.

[q] I ſuppoſe Nicholas Weſt, mentioned above, p. 186. of this ſection.

[r] See an Inſpeximus of this decree of "Sterre Chambre" T. R. ap. Knoll, 17 Dec. ſame year, Brit. Muſ. Donation MS. 4618. p. 357—362.

of

of the people, and juſtice, aided by the accumulated wiſdom of ages, is enabled to reach every violation of right.

The companies, whoſe diſputes were thus adjuſted, are the moſt ancient ſocieties of Engliſh merchants; but it is not generally agreed, which was the earlier of the two. The Merchant Adventurers, who ſubſiſt now in the Hamburgh company, are ſaid to have been incorporated by Edward the firſt, in 1296; but the Staple appears to have been a company long before 51 Henry iii, 1268[s]. They traded principally in wool; the Adventurers in cloths, tin, and other commodities. Each company had a coat of arms, and a common

[s] So I learn from a MS. in the Library of Lincoln's Inn, Num. 82. in which, about the middle of the volume, are extracts from charters of the Merchants of the Staple, from the year 1268 to 3 Eliz. See more of the rules and affairs of this company, chiefly temp. H. vii and H. viii, in MS. Parker cv. f. 423. MS. Dugd. O. f. 266. b. Rolls of Parl. vol. vi. p. 55. 101. 394. 523. Journals of Lords, vol. i. p. 8, 9. 14, 15. Wood's Annals, vol. i. p. 467. Stowe's Survey, ed. Strype, 1720. B. v. p. 256. and Weever's F. Mon. p. 340—342. They were encouragers of the art of printing; Ames's Typogr. by Herbert, p. 314. The Mayor of the Staple was one of the gueſts at the ſumptuous inſtallation feaſt of Nevyl, Abp. of York, 1464. Godwin, p. 696. Richard York their Mayor was knighted at York, 1 H. vii. Cotton MS. Claudius, C. iii. f. 17.

ſeal; and both were veſted with the privilege of electing a governour or mayor, in their reſpective reſidences, either in England, or in foreign parts[t]. The Staple was in exiſtence in 1640: when it became extinct I have not learnt. They were a very wealthy company, and have left monuments of their liberality in many parts of the kingdom. Their motto was, "God be our Friend[u]."

[t] Leave was given to the Merch. Adventurers to elect a Governour where it ſhall pleaſe them to aſſemble within Calais and its Marches, by writ of privy Seal, 21 H. vii. (1505) Brit. Muſ. Donation MS. 4618. p. 435. "Yeven at Oxford Sept. 28." If this proves, as I preſume it does, that his Majeſty was then at Oxford, it is a royal viſit to the Univerſity unnoticed by Wood. John Sheldon was Governour of the Merch. Advent. in 1507. ibid. p. 485.

[u] Howel's Londinopolis, p. 42. Sir Will. Littlebury, lord Mayor 1487, a Merch. of the Staple, was a benefactor to the preachers at Paul's croſs and the Spital. ib. 105. A hoſpital at Okeham was founded by Dalby Merch. of the Staple, 22 Ric. ii. The arms of the company are over the weſt door of Loughborough church (1790.) Guillim blazons them, nebuly of 6, Arg. and Az. on a chief Gules, a lion of England. ed. 1724. P. ii. p. 8. The coat of the Adventurers ſeems to be borrowed from this: the field is the ſame, the chief quarterly, Or and Gules; 1 and 4 two red roſes; 2 and 3 a lion of England. ibid. Walter Calcot, merchant of the Staple in the reign of queen Elizabeth, who endowed a ſchool at Williamſcot, near Banbury, Oxfordſhire, exhibited, together with his own arms (party per pale, Or and Gules, on a chief Argent 3 coots proper; creſt on a wreath, a demi-griffon ſegreant Or, armed and langued Gules) the field of the Staple arms nebuly, Argent

Smyth, in right of his ſee, was Viſitor of Oriel college, and in 1504 the ſociety applied to him in that capacity. The occaſion was this: They are required by their ſtatutes, as often as they become poſſeſſed of new eſtates to a certain amount, to increaſe proportionably the number of fellowſhips. They wiſhed for a diſpenſation of this rule in a particular inſtance, and to be permitted to appropriate the manor of Shenington in Glouceſterſhire, which they had recently purchaſed, to the emolument of the Provoſt and Fellows as they then ſubſiſted, without adding to the number[x]. The requeſt appeared reaſonable; and the viſitor, whoſe power in that college, with the concurrence of the ſociety, is competent to ſuch regulations, ratified the ordinance in his manſion near the Temple, November 20, 1504[y].

gent and *Sable*, in the windows of "the lord's manor houſe" at Williamſcot, 1568; where they are carefully preſerved by the preſent proprietor, my moſt eſteemed Friend, John Loveday, LL.D. to whoſe extenſive information and accurate taſte theſe memoirs owe numberleſs important obligations.

[x] Coll. Oriel. Regiſtr. Decani, p. 64.

[y] Reg. Linc. f. 78. b. "Manerium de Schynnyngdon." Shenington is an inſulated part of Glouceſterſhire, about five miles from Banbury. Plot ſays, (Oxf. ch. vi. §. 85. p. 175.) theſe inſulated pariſhes, in various parts of the kingdom, were reckoned in the county where the lord's chief eſtates were.

At this period, if not before, he had it in his thoughts to beſtow ſome permanent mark of his affection on the Univerſity, where he had been educated, and of which he had been Chancellor. So I conclude from the circumſtance of a purchaſe, which he made about this time, of an eſtate which lay in Oxford and its environs. It is called Baſſet's Fee, having probably belonged to the Baſſets[z], Barons of Headington, a family of great note in the annals of ancient piety; who founded ſeveral monaſteries, and were benefactors to more. The eſtate is deſcribed as conſiſting of twenty acres of meadow, one hundred and eighteen ſhillings and nine pence in various quit rents; with lodging and board for one man, and the keep of one horſe and one greyhound in Rewley Abbey[a].

North and ſouth Tyndall were made parcel of the C. of Northumberland by Act of Parl. 11 H. vii. Rolls of Parl. vol. vi. Compare Gent. Mag. 1793. p. 297.

[z] See Tanner's Not. under Bruern and Burceſter, Oxfordſhire; Chacombe, Northamptonſhire; Laund, Leiceſterſhire, &c. See alſo Dugd. Bar. i. 378—385. Wood's Colleges, p. 4. note 10. Annals, i. p. 232. 427. and Gent. Mag. 1798. p. 765. 2.

[a] Centum et decem et octo Solidatos et novem Denariatos redditus. Et reddit. vict. et hopitii unius hominis, unius equi, et unius leporarii. (i. e. canis leporarii. Vide Gloſſ. ad x Scriptores.) Yate, p. 64. The Biſhop, in his will, calls the clear

It was ſurrendered to the biſhop, Edmund Bury (a perſon often employed by him, who in one of the documents is ſtyled Edmund Bury of Brightwell) Thomas Kay, clerk, and John Buſtard, February 3, 1504-5. In Michaelmas term following a fine and recovery were levied for the premiſes by the biſhop, Charles Bothe, ſo often named, Robert Brudenel and William Grevile, ſerjeants at law, Edward Tyrell eſquire, Robert Toneys, Edmund Bury, and John Daland, againſt Thomas Bulkeley of Eyton in the county of Cheſter, of whom the eſtate had been purchaſed for the ſum of 150l. This Thomas Bulkeley of Eyton was probably the ſon of William Bulkeley of the ſame place, Juſtice (or, as his epitaph[b] ſtyles him, Deputy Juſtice) of Cheſter and Northwales; whoſe daughter Catharine was married to Sir Ran-

clear annual value of this eſtate 7l. 6s. 8d. See App. Num. xvi. Mr. Warton obſerves, that Greyhounds were "a favourite ſpecies of dogs in the middle ages;" and that "in the antient Pipe rolls payments are frequently made in greyhounds;" of which he gives various inſtances. Hiſt. Poet. i. 363. note p. They are prohibited in the Statutes of Magdalen college. Johnſton's King's Viſit. Power aſſerted, 1688. p. 337.

[b] In Davenham church, Cheſhire: "quondam locum tenens Juſticiarii Ceſtrie et Northwalie qui obiit—Maye 1, 1467." MS. Harl. 139. f. 51.

dle Brereton of Ipſtones[c], knight, father of Sir Rondulph Brereton, knight baronet[d], Chamberlain of Cheſter, who founded a Hoſpital at Malpas in that county, where he lies interred under a beautiful tomb erected in his lifetime, ſupporting the recumbent effigies of himſelf and dame Helenour his wife.

[c] Cheſh. Ped. of Ipſtones.

[d] So on the tomb, and on the elegantly carved lattice incloſing the ſouth chancel in which it ſtands, in Malpas church.—

Hail, ſacred dome, where Townſon once was heard;
Eternal honours flouriſh round thy head!
There ſleeps his duſt in peace; but if this page,
Protected by its ſubject, live, "late times ſhall know
I once was bleſs'd in ſuch a matchleſs friend!"

SECT.

SECT. VIII.

Benefactor to Oriel College—to his native Pariſh —to Lincoln College—Executor to Henry vii. *—engaged in a diſpute with the Archbiſhop of Canterbury about his prerogative—attends Parliament—viſits Oriel College.*

THE Hiſtorian of the Engliſh Worthies, alleging Solomon's obſervation, that "a good name is an ointment poured out," ſays biſhop Smyth "may be followed whereſoever he went by the perfume of charity[a]." The remark is applicable no leſs to the ſtages of his life, than to the ſcenes of his preferment; but, his beneficence ſtill keeping pace with his ability, the monuments of his piety, as he advanced in years, are found to increaſe in number and magnitude. In this view the year 1507 forms a kind of epoch in his life. In the courſe of this year he founded

[a] Fuller's Worthies of Lancaſhire, p. 119.

a Fellowſhip in Oriel college; he eſtabliſhed a School in his native pariſh; he prepared a handſome benefaction for Lincoln college; and projected the erection and endowment of a new and permanent College of his own.

To Oriel college his firſt intention was to give an eſtate in land[b]; but money being at that time more acceptable to the ſociety, perhaps to aſſiſt them in defraying the expence of their recent purchaſe of Shenington[c], it was finally ſettled, that in conſideration of the ſum of 300l. given them by the Biſhop, the College would obſerve the following conditions: There ſhould be another Fellow, of the dioceſe of Lincoln, a bachelor of arts, who had determined with credit[d], to be choſen within twelve months of the date of this new ſtatute: One of the Fellows, a prieſt, ſhould annually receive Four marks to pray for the Biſhop and his

[b] "Excellentiſſimo—Gulielm. Linc. Epiſcopo. Tuam in nos ſingularem benivolentiam cum antehac in multis beneficiis ‹tum hoc poſtremo et maximo," that he deſigned to give them 'fundum et agros quoſdam;" of which "Edm. Bury tuus famulus diligentiſſimus" had informed them. Dat. "xiii Kal. Apr." no year, but probably 1507. Coll. Oriel. Reg. Decani, p. 68.

[c] See above, p. 227.

[d] "Probabiliter."

parents,

parents, and for his predeceſſors and ſucceſſors, biſhops of Lincoln, in St. Mary's church in Oxford: The ſociety, after his deceaſe, would keep his anniverſary; and at public ſermons always mention him among their principal benefactors. Theſe ordinances, dated in the college chapel, May 5, 1507, and unanimouſly agreed to on the part of the ſociety[e], were confirmed by the Biſhop under his epiſcopal ſeal in the caſtle of Banbury, on the ſeventh of the ſame month[f].

It is memorable, that, at the firſt election on this foundation, not only this new ſtatute, but alſo a ſtanding rule of their original ſtatutes, was diſpenſed with. They are not allowed to have more than two Fellows, at the ſame time, from the ſame dioceſe; and there were then two who were natives of the dioceſe of Lichfield; but notwithſtanding, by the leave of the Viſitor, and, as it ſeems, in compliance with his wiſhes, Roger Edgeworth B. A. "of the dioceſe of Lichfield," was pronounced eligible, and unani-

[e] Reg. Linc. f. 169.

[f] Ibid. f. 170. b. The original, with the ſeal appendant, is preſerved in the Archives of Oriel College. See alſo MS. Harl. 6953. p. 73.

mouſly

mouſly elected upon the new foundation, Nov. 8, 1508; but with expreſs proviſion, that this deviation from the ſtatutes ſhould not be made a precedent at future elections[g]. The perſon thus favoured, having been admitted actual Fellow, June 11, 1510[h], occurs occaſionally in the affairs of his college and of the Univerſity[i]; where he proceeded regularly in arts and divinity; and when he quitted the Univerſity, being a diſtinguiſhed preacher and a zealous papiſt, he became amply dignified and preferred. He was canon of Saliſbury, of Wells, and of Briſtol; and likewiſe reſidentiary and chancellor of Wells, and vicar of St. Cuthbert's in that city. He died in 1560, and was buried in the cathedral at Wells; having, three years before, publiſhed a volume of "Sermons very fruitfull and learned," containing, beſides other things, "an expoſition on the firſt

[g] Reg. Oriel Decan. p. 79.

[h] Ibid. p. 92. "ad inſtantiam dicti venerabilis Patris nunc completum eſt." Edgeworth is here ſaid to be "Cheſtrenſis diocef." a proof of what has been remarked before, (p. 143.) that this dioceſe was called indifferently the dioceſe of Cheſter and the dioceſe of Lichfield.

[i] He was auditor of ſome of the public Cheſts in 1513 &c. Reg. G. f. 175. b. 271. b. 287. For his degrees ſee Athen. Oxon. i. Faſti, p. 11. 17. 28. 40.

Epiſtle

Epiſtle of Peter[k]." He was born, as we are informed, "at Holt caſtle, within the Marches of Wales[l]," the ſeat of Sir William Stanley, brother to the earl of Derby, on the banks of the Dee, in the county of Denbigh, but within the dioceſe of Cheſter.

Smyth's benefactions to his native pariſh come next in order. He had given 350l. to the monaſtery of Laund in Leiceſterſhire to aſſiſt them in procuring the appropriation of the rectory of Roſthorn in Cheſhire. In conſequence of this gift it is ſtipulated, by a tripartite indenture, between the Biſhop and Chapter of Lincoln, the Prior and Convent of Laund, and the Mayor and Corporation of Cheſter, that the ſaid Monaſtery ſhall pay

[k] Printed by Rob. Caley, 1557. 4to and 8vo. Ames's Typogr. by Herbert, p. 831. It is in the Library of Baliol college. There are anſwers alſo by Edgeworth, and other divines, to certain queſtions concerning the ſacraments, in Burnet's Hiſt. Ref. vol. i. Collect. of Rec. on B. iii. Num. xxi. p. 201—244. 3d. ed. and vol. iii. Coll. p. 168.

[l] Athen. Oxon. i. p. 133. Tanner Biblioth. The parliament rolls ſeem to deſcribe Holt Caſtle as being in Cheſhire: "The moiety of the manor and caſtle of Holte in the county of Cheſter." Journ. of Lords, vol. i. f. vi. b. The town of Lione otherwiſe called the Holte is ſaid to belong to Sir W. Stanley, 1 H. vii. Rolls Parl. vi. 316. ſee alſo ibid. 417.

annu-

annually, to the Mayor and Corporation of Cheſter, the ſum of 10l; which annuity the Mayor and Corporation undertake to pay annually to the Maſter of the free School of Farnworth in Lancaſhire, for ever[m]. The Schoolmaſter, always to be nominated by the Mayor and Corporation of Cheſter, is to be a clergyman, a Maſter or Bachelor of arts, or at leaſt a Maſter of grammar. Upon the ſuppreſſion of monaſteries, this ſtipend, payable out of the revenues of the ſaid monaſtery, was preſerved by a decree of the Court of Augmentation[n]; and continues to be paid out of the tithes of Roſthorn before mentioned, by the Dean and Chapter of Chriſt Church in Oxford, that appropriation having been beſtowed on the College, as part of their endowment, by the Crown.

It does not appear that any diſtinct building was erected at Farnworth for a ſchool. The church itſelf, or a part which Smyth added to it, was probably deſigned to anſwer the purpoſes both of infantile inſtruction and of religious worſhip. This addition to the church of Farnworth was a chapel or ſouth

[m] Indent. 20 Jul. 22 H. vii. 1507. Yate 81.

[n] 8 Feb. 33 H. viii. (1541–2.) Yate, ibid. Archiv. Drawer 4.

aile,

aile, built by him for the ſole uſe and accommodation of the townſhip of Cuerdley. The name of the Founder is gratefully recorded on the walls; and his portrait, with an inſcription underneath, and the initials of his name, coeval probably with the building itſelf, remained in the laſt century, till the arms of rebellion demoliſhed theſe, among a thouſand other, venerable remains of antiquity°.

Another benefaction may properly here be noticed, which conſtant tradition aſcribes to the ſame generous hand. There is a "double-ſtyle" path, leading from the village of Cuerdley to Farnworth church, which, it is ſaid, biſhop Smyth purchaſed for the inhabitants of Cuerdley; that they might repair to the houſe of God without fear of receiving infection from the plague, then raging in Farnworth, by paſſing, as they muſt other-

° Dodſworth, who viſited this chapel "20 May, 1635," ſays, "The ſouth quyre here was builded from the ground by Will. Smyth, Founder of Brazenoſe in Oxford, ſometime Bp. of Lincoln, borne in Keuerdlegh. In the Eaſt of which quyre, under his picture, are theſe words: Orate pro anima Domini Will. Smythe ..... ac pro animabus parentum ſuorum ..... &c. In ſeveral quarrells in the windowes ther be W. S." MS. Dodſw. 142. f. 224. b. See alſo vol. 153. f. 46. b.

wiſe

wiſe have done, along the ſtreet. Thoſe who report the ſtory, enjoying ſtill the benefit of this Via ſacra, are ignorant probably of the truth of the fact, with which they connect it. But ſince, as we have ſeen, the plague did not only make its appearance in England in biſhop Smyth's time, but likewiſe peculiarly engaged his pious attention[p], theſe collateral circumſtances give a degree of probability to the tradition; and we may regard this church-path and the chapel, to which it leads, as concurring marks of affection in Smyth toward Cuerdley, the ſeat and reſidence of his anceſtors.

His donations to Lincoln college conſiſted of two eſtates, one in Staffordſhire, the other in Oxfordſhire. The manor of Buſhbery, or Ailleſton, near Brewood, in Staffordſhire, was ſecured to the biſhop of Lincoln, together with his friend Sir Reginald Bray and others, by a recovery enrolled in Chancery in Michaelmas term, 1501, againſt Humfry Barbour, eſquire, and Robert his ſon and heir; of whom, I ſuppoſe, the eſtate had been purchaſed. The manor of "Sengclere, or Sencleres, in Chalgrave," Oxfordſhire, was

[p] See above, p. 110.

pur-

purchaſed, December 21, 1506, of Edmund Hampden, knight; who, I ſuſpect from the coincidence of the name and place, was an anceſtor of Hampden, famous in the annals of the grand Rebellion. Nor was this earlier Hampden, though "guiltleſs of his country's blood," altogether free from ſeditious practices; for about the year 1491, the Univerſity of Oxford, of which he was then or lately high Steward, had occaſion to complain of him as a diſturber of the peace; nor was tranquillity reſtored, till his Majeſty ſummoned him before the privy Council, and ſtrictly commanded him, that he ſhould neither by himſelf nor his adherents aſſail or moleſt any member of the Univerſity[q].

[q] Reg. F. Epp. 449—455. all relate to this buſineſs. The firſt, from the chancellor, Bp. Ruſſell, is a very earneſt exhortation to the Univerſity, ſome of the academics having, as it ſeems, at firſt been in fault: "For Godds ſake perſuade all our ſcolers to remembyr the tyme, and the ſtyll ſyttyng of the parliament houſe til the direccion of this mater be well perceyvyd"—bidding them exhort the ſcholars to behave ſo "that they may love and gete love of all our neyboures." Feb. 6. (1491–2.) The laſt letter, wherein his Majeſty informs the Univerſity of his order in the affair, begins with a ſentiment honourable to the feelings of this patron of literature: "Quanto ſane magis eluceſcet et clarebit virtute ac doctrina iſta noſtra academia, tanto ſane nos illuſtriores ditioreſque et feliciores arbitrabimur." Apr. 5. 1492.

When

When theſe eſtates were procured, and their deſtination determined, a licence of mortmain was obtained by the college, empowering them to receive, and the biſhop to beſtow, the eſtates, upon the ſociety; for which, as it paſſed the great ſeal, the ſum of 20l. was paid into the hanaper, July 26, 1508[r]. Free ſcope for his generoſity being thus opened, he conſigned the eſtates over to the college in perpetuity, by two ſeparate deeds, bearing the ſame date, October 24, 24 Henry vii. (1508.) The inſtruments are both of them under the hand and ſeal of the Biſhop, as well as of thoſe, who were reſpectively parties with him in the purchaſe and poſſeſſion of the two eſtates[s]. Chalgrove is joined with other eſtates in the licence of

[r] Abſtr. of Evidences of Linc. Coll. penes Rectorem, p. 5. To the late and preſent Rector (Dr. Horner and Dr. Tatham) and to the Fellows of Lincoln college my beſt thanks are due for ready and repeated acceſs to the Regiſters and Archives of their ſociety.

[s] Archives of Linc. Coll. "Chalgrove" and "Ellſton" i. e. Ailleſton. The Biſhop's ſeal affixed to Chalgrove, of a ſmall oblong form, in beautiful preſervation, is a W between three roſes, in alluſion to his arms. The other, which is circular, ſeems alſo to have borne the impreſſion of a roſe; but it is now cruſhed and ſcarcely diſtinguiſhable. Chalgrove is alſo ſigned by Hum. Coningſby, King's ſerjeant, and Will. Grevil, ſerjeant at law, both often employed by Smyth.

mort-

mortmain; ſo that the ſeparate value of it does not appear. Buſhbery is eſtimated at ſix pounds a year; and is deſcribed as conſiſting of little leſs than two hundred acres of land of different ſorts. It is reputed the beſt ſingle eſtate in the poſſeſſion of this college.

This ample benefaction, as far as appears, was perfectly gratuitous; clogged with no ſtipulations or conditions on the part of the donor, but freely confided to the diſcretion of the Society, for the general purpoſes and benefit of the houſe. The arms of their benefactor, which were formerly in one of the windows of the chapel[t], do not now appear there; but they are exhibited twice in the arched roof of oak, ſeparately and impaling the ſee of Lincoln. About fifty years ago, when hiſtorical groups frequently formed the ſubject of the Oxford Almanacks, biſhop Smyth and Edward Darby were introduced in a view of this college as the principal benefactors of the ſociety[u]; but as for the tale, which Wood relates from tradition, that

[t] Wood, Colleges, p. 250.

[u] See Oxf. Alman. for 1743. Of Darby ſee above, p. 159.

what the Biſhop "performed in Braſenoſe Hall was intended for this College, had the then Rector and Fellows fully conceded to his propoſals[x]," it is, ſo far as I can learn, totally deſtitute of foundation; and at the ſame time inconſiſtent with a circumſtance remaining on record, which muſt now, for other reaſons alſo, be mentioned.

Edmund Croſton, a native of Lancaſhire, and, through biſhop Smyth's kindneſs, prebendary of Biggleſwade and Rector of Winwick in Northamptonſhire, dying in Braſen Noſe Hall (of which he had been Principal) January 27, 1507-8, bequeathed the ſum of 6l. 13s. 4d. towards "the building of Braſynnoſe in Oxford, if ſuch works as the biſhop of Lyncoln and Maſter Sotton intended there, went on during their life, or within twelve years after[y]." This bequeſt ſhews, that, inſtead of the pretended project of re-founding or enlarging Lincoln college, Smyth's intention of founding a new college

[x] Wood, Colleges, p. 239.

[y] See his Will, dated 23 Jan. 1507-8. Reg. F. f. 59, 60. proved 4 June following, by the three executors named below; or elſe 14 April, as it is ibid. f. 54. He was ſucceeded, 20 Feb. 1507-8, in the prebend of Biggleſwade, by Will. Smyth, M. A. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 23.

on

on a different ſite was matter of public notoriety in Oxford, nine months at leaſt before his benefaction to that ſociety took place; and that, at this early period, it was known as the joint deſign of the biſhop of Lincoln and Sir Richard Sutton.

This firſt benefactor to Braſen Noſe college, Edmund Croſton, appears to have been one of biſhop Smyth's almoners; and being apprehenſive that he had not, in that capacity, fully performed his duty[z], the firſt bequeſt in his will is the ſum of 4l. to his "moſt eſpecyall good Lord of Lyncoln's Grace," to be diſtributed amongſt his "almes deeds;" and he humbly intreats him to be as kind to his ſoul, as he had been to his body, and to be ſuperviſor of his will, and to aſſiſt his executors in diſcharging obligations binding upon the teſtator, and known to his Lordſhip. To Mr. Derby and Mr. Toneys (both friends of the Biſhop) he bequeathed legacies to be diſpoſed of for the good of his ſoul; and left to Roland Meſſenger the uſe of all his books, while he

[z] "Where that I haue bene necligent—in not doyng my Dutie in his almeſſe Delaying [i. e. almeſſe dealyng] I gyve" &c. Will, ut ſupra.

ſhould continue in Oxford, and after that to remain "in the liberay" in Braſen Noſe, if any ſhould be made within twelve years; and if not, to go to his executors, Roland Meſſenger, Mr. John Camby[a], and John Rogers[b]. He was buried, agreeably to his will, before St. Catharine's altar, in St. Mary's church; where a handſome tomb was erected to his memory, the work of John Fuſting[c], the ſame architect who built the beautiful ſtone pulpit there (long ſince demoliſhed,)

[a] John Camby was Regiſtrar of the Archdeaconry of Oxford; which office was confirmed to him by Bp. Smyth, 9 Feb. 1506. and by the Chapter of Linc. 27 March following. Act. Capit. Linc. f. 135, 136. He was joined with Edmund Bury in a conveyance of Baſſet's fee to the Biſhop and others, 1 Sept. 2 H. viii. 1510. Yate, p. 64. and was preſent at the delivery of it, 26 March, 1511. ibid. p. 65.

[b] John Rogers "the yonger," as he is called, was probably the ſon of John Rogers, who rented part of this eſtate: Yate, ibid. and Rot. Burſſ. 7, 8 H. viii. Rogers and Camby had been bound for Croſton to "M. John Kydwelle;" which John Kedwelly, Principal of Edward Hall, 1502. Ⅽ. f. 116. was collated by Smyth to Preb. Cent. Solid. 25 Jan. 1508. being then LL. B. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 24. See alſo Ⅽ. f. 108. Athen. Oxon. i. Faſti, p. 16. Annals, i. 658. Of Roland Meſſenger we ſhall often hear, as we proceed.

[c] For a tombe made for Maſtur Croſton xxiiS iiiiD all coſtys reconnyt—be ſide hys [Joh. Fuſtyng's] coſtys and chargys. —pulpit in St. Marys-xx[li]. Reg. Ⅎ. f. 66. b. See Athen. Ox. i. p. 643. 662.

the

the benefaction of Edmund Audley, biſhop of Saliſbury. Croſton's epitaph, ſtill remaining on a plate of braſs, ſhall be given in the notes, not certainly for the elegance of the Latinity, or correctneſs of the metre, (for a more conſpicuous inſtance of "committing ſhort and long" will not eaſily be found,) but becauſe it confirms ſome parts of this account[d].

[d] Edmund Croſton M. A. was preſented by Oſeney to Buckenhull (Oxfordſhire) 25 Aug. 1498. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 39. which he exchanged for the vicarage of Cudelyngton, on the preſentation of the ſame convent, 22 Sept. 1503. ibid. p. 46. Bp. Smyth collated him to the Preb. of Spaldwick in 1500. Willis, Cath. iii. p. 232. appointed him (1502) and Edward Powell, mentioned above, p. 118. to arbitrate a diſpute between the Convent of St. Frideſwide and Edmund Ayleard. Reg. C. f. 150—151. b. gave him the Rectory of Winwick in Northamptonſhire, 21 July, 1505. MS. Harl. ib. p. 32. and the Prebend of Biggleſwade, 25 Mar. 1506. Willis, ib. p. 146. He was Principal of Braſen Noſe Hall in 1501. Reg. C. f. 101. and in 1503. ib. f. 47. See alſo ib. 125. b. On the plate affixed to his tomb (now over the door going to the organ gallery) he is repreſented praying to St. Catharine, in this diſtich:

Auxiliare tuis famulum precibus Katerina
Vt mihi cum ſuperis ſit ſine fine locus.

Above, St. Catharine herſelf, who prays alſo in verſe:

Obſecro ſumme deus veniam concede precanti
Edmundo croſton gloria fine carens

The epitaph is this:

Hic lapis Edmundi croſton tegit oſſa ſepulti
Olim qui viuus vir fuit eximius

From the Univerſity of Oxford we muſt now attend Smyth to the court of his Sovereign. An inſtance has been mentioned, wherein he was employed as the diſpenſer of royal bounty to Weſtminſter abbey[e]. He was ſoon after included in another royal grant, which was not to take effect till after his Majeſty's deceaſe. This was an enfeoffment of the Dutchy of Lancaſter, in truſt, for the performance of his laſt will. But as the Dutchy was part of the hereditary patrimony of the Crown, it was thought it could not be alienated, nor charged with any debts or demands, which ſhould be valid againſt a ſucceeding monarch, without the concurrence of Parliament. The conſent therefore

lancaſtrenſis erat patria princeps et eeni
Contubernioli providus atque ſagax
procurator item reſpublica pace quieuit
poſtque bikulſwadie prefuit eccleſie
poſt chriſtum natum labitur milleſimus annis
Et poſt quingentos ſeptimus annus erat
Anteque calendas ſextum februarius egit
hunc ex hoc ſeculo cum rapuere fata
hec quicunque legis croſton memor eſto precando
vt ſibi cum ſuperis detur in arce locus

His arms, or rebus, a croſs piercing four Tuns, remains on the braſs, and was formerly in one of the windows of the Refectory of Braſen Noſe college. A. Wood, Hiſt. and Ant. i. 368.

[e] See p. 222.

of

of the two Houſes was obtained, January 25, 19 H. vii. (1503-4,) as it had been to a ſimilar grant before, February 20, 7 H. vii. The preſent feoffees, beſides the biſhop of Lincoln, were Warham, archbiſhop of Canterbury, Fox, biſhop of Wincheſter, Sever, biſhop of Durham, Audley, biſhop of Saliſbury, Blithe, biſhop of Cheſter, Geffrey Simeon, clerk, John Mordaunt, Humfry Conyngſby[f] and John Kingſmele, ſerjeants at law. The biſhop of Durham, Simeon, and Mordaunt died before the King; the others ſurvived, and are directed in his will to pay the profits of the ſaid dutchy to his Majeſty's executors, in aid of other immenſe ſums by the ſame inſtrument committed to them, for the ſplendid purpoſes therein mentioned. Three of theſe feoffees, the biſhops of Wincheſter, Saliſbury and Lincoln, were alſo

[f] H. Coningſby is one of the great lawyers often mentioned in Smyth's affairs. See above, p. 240. note s. In 1510 he was made Juſtice of Com. Pleas. Dugd. Chron. Ser. Smyth granted him a licence to marry Alice Stavely, with banns twice publiſhed, in the chapel of Bygehull, Mar. 29, 1499. Reg. Linc. f. 116. b. She was his ſecond wife. In his will, 1531, (proved Nov. 26, 1535,) he appointed a prieſt in Aldenham, Herts, to pray for him, and for Iſabel, Allice, and Jane, his wives, deceaſed. Collins's Peer. v. p. 311. 3d. ed.

named executors. The other executors were the Counteſs of Richmond, Bainbridge, archbiſhop of York, Fitzjames, biſhop of London, Fiſher, biſhop of Rocheſter; Thomas, earl of Arundel, Thomas, earl of Surrey, Treaſurer general, Sir Charles Somerſet, knight, lord Herbert, chamberlain, Sir John Fineux, knight, chief Juſtice of the King's Bench, Sir Robert Rede, knight, chief Juſtice of the common Pleas, Mr. John Yong, Maſter of the Rolls, Sir Thomas Lovell, knight, Treaſurer of the houſehold, Mr. Thomas Routhal, Secretary, Sir Richard Empſon, knight, Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaſter, Sir John Cutte, knight, undertreaſurer general, and Edmund Dudley, Eſquire. To each of his executors his Majeſty bequeathed the ſum of one hundred pounds, to be paid when the will ſhould be fully performed[g]. Theſe legacies therefore, moſt probably, never were received by any of the parties; for Henry viii, as is well known, commenced his arbitrary career by violating, in almoſt every particular, his father's will; and, in defiance of

[g] See the Will, publiſhed by Mr. Aſtle, Lond. 1775, 4to. The beginning is dated at Richmond, 31 Mar. 1509; the concluſion at Canterbury, 10 April.

the

the moſt ſolemn injunctions, laviſhed, for very different purpoſes, the vaſt treaſures, which he found in the royal coffers.

Henry vii died in his favourite palace of Richmond, April 21, 1509. In his will he had given directions concerning his funeral; that his executors, in their diſcretion, ſhould have ſpecial reſpect therein to the honour of God, and the health of his ſoul, and ſome regard alſo to his dignity royal; yet avoiding always "dampnable pompe and oteragious ſuperfluities." And the whole ceremony, in the judgement of thoſe times, was managed in perfect conformity with theſe inſtructions. Solemn maſſes were ſung over the body, at the palace of Richmond, nine ſucceſſive days. After this it was conveyed in a chair, drawn by ſeven great courſers covered with black velvet, attended by a large train of temporal lords, biſhops, officers of ſtate, and others, in grand proceſſion, through the city of London to St. Paul's; where the biſhop of London, Fitzjames, received it at the weſt door; and when it was brought before the high altar, performed a ſolemn dirge, aſſiſted by the abbat of St. Alban's, and the abbat of Reading. On the morrow three ſolemn maſſes were ſung; the firſt, of our Lady, by the

the excellent Dr. Colet, dean of the cathedral; the ſecond, of the Trinity, by the biſhop of Lincoln; and the third, of requiem, by the biſhop of London. Then the biſhop of Rocheſter, Fiſher, "made a notable ſermon." After dinner, before one of the clock, they proceeded to Weſtminſter abbey, where the two archbiſhops received the corpſe, and cenſed it. Solemn dirge was then performed; at which Nix, biſhop of Norwich, read the firſt leſſon, the biſhop of Lincoln the ſecond, and Warham, archbiſhop of Canterbury, the third.

Next morning, May 10, before ſix of the clock, the holy offices were reſumed; and three maſſes ſung in due order; the third by the archbiſhop of Canterbury, who was attended to the altar by eighteen biſhops and abbats in their ſacred veſtments and mitres. The prelates then went into the choir, except the biſhop of Lincoln, who was deacon to his Grace, and the biſhop of Norwich, who was ſubdeacon. Then the archbiſhop, ſtanding on the ſecond ſtep before the altar, the biſhops and abbats again giving their attendance, received the offerings made by the mourners, conducted ſeverally by two heralds in armour. The duke of Buckingham, chief mourner,

mourner, repreſenting the King's perſon, offered a teſtament of gold; and then the others, clergy and laity, in their order and degree, the biſhops at the altar, the reſt to the archbiſhop. When the offering was ended, the biſhop of London "made a noble ſermon." Then the corpſe was laid in the vault, with great reverence, by the ſide of his late conſort, and in moſt ſolemn manner aſſoiled [abſolved] by the whole company of biſhops and abbats; after which the archbiſhop caſt earth upon the corpſe. Staves of office were broken; and the heralds proclaimed aloud the death of the Seventh, and wiſhed long life to the Eighth, King Henry. This done, the mourners and others departed to the palace, where a ſumptuous entertainment was provided for them[h].

It is to the honour of Henry the ſeventh's liberality, a virtue for which he cannot often be commended, that he had begun in his lifetime the noble hoſpital of the Savoy, for the relief of the diſtreſſed and indigent, a ſpecies of charity profitable, he obſerves, and then peculiarly neceſſary. The date of the foundation, as we learn from the inſcription

[h] Add. to Lel. Coll. London 1774. iii. 303—309.

over

over the original gate, was 1505; and it appears from his Majeſty's will, that it was conſtructed on a plan ſigned with his own hand[i], and endowed with lands and rents to the annual amount of five hundred marks, to furniſh lodging and food to a hundred poor folks, and a certain number of prieſts and attendants. For the completion of his deſign he had recently (24 H. vii.) delivered ten thouſand marks to the dean and chapter of St. Paul's, to be paid by them to the maſter of the building, as the work advanced; and if the ſums, thus appropriated, ſhould prove inadequate, the executors are ordered to ſupply the deficiency; as alſo to frame ſtatutes and rules for the hoſpital, if ſuch were not made by his Majeſty in his life time[k].

What was left in this ſtate of forwardneſs, ſituated under the very eye of the

[i] Henry vii was a great builder; at Richmond; at Woodſtock, Warton's Sir T. Pope, p. 72. n. (where Skelton's Nigramanſir was plaid before him on Palme Sunday. Hiſt. Poet. ii. 360;) and at other places. Fiſher in his funeral ſermon, mentioned above, p. 250. celebrates this talent in his Majeſty: "His buyldinges mooſte goodly and after the neweſt caſt all of pleaſure."

[k] H. viith's Will, p. 15—19.

prince,

prince, the prodigality of Henry did not ſuffer to remain unfiniſhed; and, of all the charitable bequeſts and inſtitutions in his father's will, this is perhaps the only one, that ever was carried into effect. By a patent, dated at London, April 3, 2 Henry viii, (1511) under the ſeal of the Dutchy of Lancaſter, the Savoy being in that liberty, the King gave the ſite or ground ſo called to his father's executors, to found and eſtabliſh an hoſpital there; and by a ſecond deed, Weſtminſter, July 5, 4 Henry viii, [1512] he confirmed the former grant, and added diſtinct privileges. The will of the founder mentions prieſts or chaplains, as comprehended in his plan; but the number was not ſpecified, nor, I preſume, the government of the hoſpital ſettled. Theſe matters therefore being adjuſted by the executors, the King gave his ſanction to the foundation, by the name of "The Hoſpital of Henry vii, late King of England, at the Savoy;" to conſiſt of a Maſter and four Chaplains, to pray for the good eſtate of Himſelf and his conſort Catharine, and for the ſoul of the Founder, Henry vii, Elizabeth his queen, and Arthur, late prince of Wales[1].

[1] See the charter, Rymer, xiii. p. 333. Dugd. Mon. ii. p. 484.

At

At the general ſurvey, 26 Henry viii, the revenues of the Savoy were valued at 529l. 15s. 7½d. according to Speed. When a commiſſion was iſſued from the Crown, 5 Edward vi, to Sir Roger Cholmley, chief Baron of the Exchequer, to viſit this hoſpital, it was found, that the number of ſick and impotent refreſhed here, beſides others nightly lodged, according to the direction and intent of the founder, amounted to eight thouſand three hundred and thirty nine. It was diſſolved in the laſt year of Edward vi, at the requeſt of the city of London, and the furniture and moſt of the lands given to the hoſpital of Bridewell; ſo that, as our authors remark, the charity was not deſtroyed, but what was in one place abuſed was removed to another, where it might be better employed. Queen Mary, in the fifth year of her reign, reincorporated and endowed the Savoy; upon which occaſion the ladies of the court and the maids of honour ſupplied it with beds, and other furniture, in very ample manner. However it did not long continue a hoſpital for the poor; but there were Maſters and Brethren of the Savoy many years afterwards, and among them have been ſeveral men eminent in their time[m].

[m] See Stowe's Surv. ed. Strype, B. i. 210. Newcourt, Rep. i. 696.

The Counteſs of Richmond had recently (A. D. 1506[n]) founded Chriſt's college in the Univerſity of Cambridge; to which an annuity of forty ſhillings was granted, March 8, 1508-9, by Thomas Breton, rector of Navenby in Lincolnſhire, payable for ever out of the living; and the grant was confirmed by the biſhop of Lincoln the ſame month[o]. In ſanctioning this benefaction he acted

i. 696. Fuller, Ch. Hiſt. B. vi. 355. viii. 42. x. 84. 94. Pennant's London, p. 135—137. a view of it, p. 172. 253. Fuller was Lecturer at the Savoy. It was named Savoy Place by Vetre earl of Savoy, the firſt builder, brother to Boniface archbiſhop of Canterbury, about 29 H. iii. (1244.) Stowe's Ann. p. 485.

[n] Mr. Baker, Pref. to Fun. Serm. of Marg. Counteſs of Richm. p. xi.

[o] Reg. Linc. f. 129. b. There was alſo a penſion from Navenby or Naanby (as it is now called) to the monaſtery of Sion in Middleſex. ibid. f. 72. But, fortunately for the living, theſe payments being ſpecific ſums of money, the rectory is at this time a valuable one, in the patronage of Chriſt's college. In 1383 Alan Stokes exchanged Navenby for Great Billing in Northamptonſhire with Philip Wen, to which they were ſeverally inſtituted on the ſame day, Oct. 29; Stokes to Billing by preſentation from the Crown (as Wen alſo had been, Sept. 29, 1375.) and Wen to Navenby, alſo by the Crown, "on account of the temporalties of the alien abbey of Seys." MS. Harl. 6952. p. 9. 13. 32. which ſeems to prove, that Navenby belonged to the abbey of St. Martin de Seez in Normandy, a circumſtance not noticed by the learned and accurate Hiſtorian of the Alien Priories. See his elegant work, vol. i. p. 109, &c.

merely

merely in his official capacity as ordinary: his authority was ſpecial and his powers ample, when that other monument of the munificence of the ſame illuſtrious Counteſs, St. John's college, Cambridge, was to be erected. The ſpot marked out for the new foundation was the ſite of an ancient priory of the ſame name. A papal bull therefore, as cuſtomary in ſuch caſes, was procured for diſſolving the priory, and converting it into a college. This inſtrument, which was directed, 8 Cal. Jul. 1510, to the biſhops of Lincoln and Norwich, authorized them, jointly or ſeparately, to execute the decree of his Holineſs, "without aſking leave of the Dioceſan, or of any other perſon whatſoever; and to coerce with cenſures all who ſhould contravene; and, if there was occaſion, to call in likewiſe the aid of the ſecular arm [p];"—one inſtance, among a thouſand, of the controul uſurped by the ſovereign Pontif, in thoſe days, over

[p] Mr. Baker's Hiſt. of St. John's College, MS. Harl. 7028. f. 62, 63. and his Pref. to Fun. Serm. of Counteſs of Richmond, p. xxii. where giving an account of this matter, he ſays, "This Pope (Julius ii.) was a ſon of thunder: his bull ſtruck the old houſe at one blow; it diſſolves as well as builds by his ſole pontifical authority, without conſent either of the King, or of the Biſhop of Ely." The expence of this bull was 148l. 12s. 4d. ibid.

the

the laity as well as the clergy of theſe realms. But we cite the reſcript, not on account of the powers conferred, but as it affords, in the appointment of Smyth, an inſtance of honourable preference or ſelection by thoſe whoſe approbation was then valued.

A diſpute between the Vicar of Cheping Wycombe and his pariſhioners, which the parties referred to biſhop Smyth's arbitration, would hardly deſerve to be mentioned here; though the deciſion is a conſpicuous proof of a trait in his character already pointed out, his exemplary care to enforce parochial reſidence: but two circumſtances on the face of the record may perhaps juſtify this tranſient notice of it. The number of the pariſhioners, it is ſaid, at that time, amounted to a thouſand, or rather more; an intimation, which may induce ſome one who has opportunity, and is curious about a queſtion lately much agitated, concerning the population of the kingdom, to compare this with the preſent population of the pariſh; which probably would be found to have been doubled in the courſe of three centuries. Among the witneſſes to the Biſhop's decree on this occaſion, in his domeſtic chapel in London, May 18, 1509, was "Thomas Vulcy," dean of Lincoln.

coln[q]. This man of future fame and folly, known yet only by his great talents, had been recently collated by Smyth to a prebend in his cathedral; and was ſoon after advanced by him to a better ſtall; and held each of them ſucceſſively with the Deanery[r].

The prerogative of the archiepiſcopal ſee of Canterbury, eſpecially in regard to that lucrative branch of it, the proving of wills, was the ſource of frequent and tedious litigation between the primate and the biſhops of his province. At length, upon occaſion of a warm diſpute on the ſubject, 1494, between Hill, biſhop of London, and archbiſhop Morton, the rights of the primacy were fully eſtabliſhed; and ratified by four diſtinct bulls from the Pope[s].

But though the general right was thus aſ-

[q] Reg. Linc. f. 131. The vicar at this time was Thomas Heywood, B. of Decrees (i. e. of canon law) who is ordered, on account of the extent of the pariſh and number of inhabitants, to reſide himſelf, and to have an aſſiſtant; and, in caſe of abſence, to provide two curates, "capellanos." See Chron. Precioſ. p. 132. 134. 137. or, as Mr. Warton underſtands the word, "officiating clergymen." Kiddington, p. 9.

[r] Preb. Welton Brinkhall, 20 Feb. 1508-9. preb. Stow longa, 3 Mar. 1509–10. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 24.

[s] Dat. 1495. MS. Linc. Inn, 84. f. 92. b.

certained,

certained, the exact limits and extent of the power were ſtill undetermined. The matter therefore was agitated again, when Warham was archbiſhop, 1509, by Fox, biſhop of Wincheſter; who being much in favour with the new King, and together with great wealth and influence, combining, the hiſtorian ſays, an innate loftineſs of ſpirit, could not patiently brook the archbiſhop's prerogative. Previouſly to the commencement of any legal proceſs the parties had an interview; when the archbiſhop, having ſhewn his claims to be founded in preſcription of more than three hundred years, added with ſome warmth, that he would not ſuffer the rights of the church of Canterbury to be infringed by the pertinacity of the biſhop of Wincheſter. This provoked Fox to make that memorable reply, That if Canterbury had the higher rack, Wincheſter had the deeper manger. The conference therefore, inſtead of cloſing, having widened the breach, the biſhop forewith entered his plea in the court of Rome againſt the archbiſhop. Fitzjames biſhop of London, the biſhop of Lincoln, and his friend Hugh Oldham, biſhop of Exeter, joined with Fox in the common cauſe; of which they probably entertained a better opinion, and entered into it with the

greater zeal, becauſe the archbiſhop himſelf had not only, when he was advocate in the court of Canterbury, taken part with Hill in the former diſpute on this queſtion, but had afterwards, as biſhop of London, acted in defiance of the ſuppoſed prerogative, and actually ſent John Yong, LL. D. as his commiſſary to Rome on the buſineſs[t]. At this juncture he was tranſlated to Canterbury, and then ſaw the matter with very different eyes; or elſe found the claim reſted on better grounds than he had before ſuppoſed.

The ſtate of the controverſy was briefly this. The archbiſhop claimed, that, when a perſon died poſſeſſed of Bona Notabilia in ſeveral dioceſes, the will ſhould be proved before him; or if the party died inteſtate, that the adminiſtration ſhould be taken out in his court. The biſhops inſiſted upon theſe limitations: Firſt, that, under the denomination of ſuch goods, ſhould not be comprehended the inheritance of lands or rents, nor deſperate debts: Secondly, that unleſs the goods amounted to the value of ten pounds, they ſhould not be accounted Notabilia:

[t] Wilkins Concil. iii. p. 655. 657. where p. 653 &c. is the Summa litis, ex Reg. Exon. Oldham, f. 44.

Thirdly,

Thirdly, that the archbiſhop ſhould not appoint any perſon to appraiſe goods in the dioceſe of his ſuffragans; but that the oath of the executors or adminiſtrators ſhould be taken for the value of the goods: Laſtly, that ſeveral peculiar juriſdictions ſhould not be reputed as diſtinct dioceſes.

Such a plea as this, which promiſed to be lucrative, the Pope readily received; and as readily iſſued out a citation from his court againſt the archbiſhop. When this came to biſhop Fox's hands, he employed William Pawlet, then ſteward of his lands, afterwards Marquis of Wincheſter, and lord high Treaſurer in three ſucceſſive reigns[u], to put it in execution. Pawlet accordingly cited the archbiſhop; whereupon the ſuit was for ſome time cloſely followed by both parties, and as carefully delayed and drawn out by the court. The biſhops at length prevailed upon his Holineſs to refer the matter to the King's arbitration; who looking upon it as a diſparagement to himſelf and to the kingdom, that the prelates of his realm ſhould have ſuch contention at Rome, required them, in the

[u] Lloyd, who ſays, "He got ſpent and left more than any ſubject ſince the conqueſt." State Worthies, vol. i, p. 481.

firſt place, to ceaſe their ſuit there; and then proceeded to determine the controverſy; which he did in moſt points agreeably to what the biſhops had deſired. This award was limited to three years; after which time the parties, if they found themſelves aggrieved, might proſecute their right in law. The archbiſhop humbly ſhewed his Majeſty, that the prerogative of his ſee was confirmed by long uſage and ancient records; and at the ſame time repreſented divers inconveniences, which might follow from theſe innovations. At length however, for the ſake of peace, he was content to recede from his ſtrict right in the principal points, with ſome regulations only to prevent the inconveniences that might otherwiſe enſue. And thus, ſays the hiſtorian, the matter of the prerogative of the archbiſhops of Canterbury, which had been ſo often and ſo warmly conteſted, was, by the temperate and equal moderation of Warham, finally ſettled and compoſed[x].

It is probable that the biſhop of Lincoln, mild and pacific as he was, took a part in this buſineſs, and ſeconded Fox, with the greater alacrity, not only becauſe he was

[x] Parker Antiq. Brit. in V. Warham.

ſup-

ſupported by ancient precedents, in this material article of the revenues of his ſee[y]; but becauſe he himſelf had already been engaged in the controverſy. One of the charges againſt the Hoſpitalars, as we have ſeen[z], regarded the proving of wills; and, prior to this, he had ſucceſsfully defended his own right of granting adminiſtration, in the caſe of a perſon dying inteſtate, within his dioceſe, when a plea was preferred againſt him in the Archbiſhop's court of audience[a]. He was anxious therefore, that the occaſion of future litigations might be cut off, by an exact and authoritative determination of the rights of the reſpective parties.

Smyth was ſummoned to the firſt and ſecond parliament of Henry viii. The firſt[b], January 21, 1509-10, was opened, as was

[y] In the probate of the will of William Ayhton, archd. of Bedford, dat. 19 May, 1423, though he died poſſeſſed of Bona notabilia in different dioceſes, it is ſaid, that adminiſtration, at leaſt for effects within the dioceſe of Lincoln, by ancient cuſtom peaceably enjoyed, was known to belong to the Biſhop of that ſee. Extr. Reg. Flemyng, MS. Harl. 6952. p. 138. Comp. alſo ib. 170.

[z] P. 187.

[a] Reg. Linc. f. 67—70. Dat. 1499.

[b] Reg. Linc. f. 243. T. R. ap. Weſtm. 17 Oct. and Journals.

then cuſtomary, by a ſhort ſpeech from the chancellor Warham on a text of Scripture; and he choſe a theme never unſeaſonable, but peculiarly appoſite at the commencement of a new reign: "Fear God, honour the King." During this parliament however I do not find, that the Biſhop of Lincoln came forward in any matters of public deliberation. He was preſent in the ſecond parliament[c], 1512-13, when, among other weighty affairs, a diſpute between the Companies of Merchants already mentioned[d], the Staple and the Adventurers, was referred to the examination of Sir John Fineux, knight, chief Juſtice of the King's Bench[e], and Richard Elyot, King's Serjeant at law[f], who, the enſuing year, was conſtituted one of the Juſtices of the Common Pleas[g].

It was cuſtomary in this age for biſhops to viſit ſuch colleges as were under their juriſdiction, as they do their dioceſes, from time to time, when they deemed it proper or convenient, although no ſpecial matter de-

[c] Journals of Lords, i. p. 11. 15.
[d] See p. 223.
[e] Dugd. Chron. Ser. 11 H. vii. 1496.
[f] Pat. 22 H. vii. 9 Jul. 1507. ib.
[g] Ibid. 5 H. viii. 1514. 26 Apr.

manded

manded their preſence. It has already been obſerved[h], that Smyth viſited ſome parts of his dioceſe in 1510; and he gave notice on that occaſion, that he intended to viſit Oriel college; and the fellows were accordingly ſummoned to wait upon him on the day appointed, October the 8th[i]; when if any particular buſineſs was to be tranſacted, beyond the common dictates of his regard for learning and for this ſociety, it was ſome inquiry or ſome direction in conſequence of an affair, which appears to have been pretty well determined and ſettled before.

John Lewis, fellow of Oriel, was one of the moſt incorrigible ſons of riot, that perhaps ever diſturbed the peace of any ſeminary of learning. He had leave given him, April 2, 1508, to proceed to the degree of Maſter of Arts on certain conditions[k]; which he did not fulfil; but on the contrary he oppoſed the Provoſt in his office, and endeavoured to ſubvert the good order and diſcipline both of the college and of the uni-

[h] See above, p. 131.

[i] The Biſhop's mandate, dated Lidington, 24 Sept. 1510. The certificate from the Provoſt and Fellows, 28 Sept. 1510. Coll. Oriel, Reg. Decan. p. 44.

[k] 2 Apr. 1508. Coll. Oriel, Reg. Decan. p. 81.

verſity.

verſity. He was frequently cited and reprehended before the Provoſt and Fellows; and the Provoſt was more than once empowered, agreeably to the ſtatutes, to pronounce his expulſion. At laſt, after two years of ineffectual endeavours to reclaim him, he was, with the concurrence of the Viſitor, publicly and abſolutely amoved[l]. Still however he hovered about the univerſity, and ſtill attempted to create diſturbance in his late college; till, upon the formal requeſt of the ſociety, he was inhibited by the Vice Chancellor from entering within the walls[m].

He now applied to the King and privy Council, complaining that he had been grievouſly injured by the Provoſt and Fellows of Oriel. His Majeſty, by his royal letters, directed to the biſhop of Lincoln, "Viſitor and ordinary of the ſame" College, "referred the determination of the matter to his diſcretion. By whom," he ſays, "upon his ſpecial inquiſition for the ſame in his Viſitation, we be made certified, that the ſaid J. Lewis, for great diſobedience, and violation of the good

[l] 11 Jun. 1510. Ibid. p. 91, 92.

[m] The requeſt is, 16 March (1511) T. f. 150. The inhibition in conſequence, 5 April, 1511. ib. f. 137. b.

ſtatutes

ſtatutes by our noble progenitors eſtabliſhed, is condignly expulſed; and ſo is by the ſaid reverend Father declared." Whereupon his Majeſty commands the Vice Chancellor, to whom the letter is addreſſed, to ſee "ſtrayte correctyon miniſtered upon Lewis and his adherents[n]." After this we hear of charges of perjury and defamation brought againſt him[o]; and he ſeems, in February 1512-13, to have eſcaped out of priſon[p]; but of his future fate or fortune nothing is known.

The viſitation here mentioned was, no

[n] "Yeuen vndre owr ſygnett at owr manour of Grenwych, the thyrd day of May," (1511.) T. f. 150. In the text I have reformed the orthography according to the preſent ſtandard, but not altered his Majeſty's words. This and the other letter on the ſame page of the regiſter are not entered chronologically, for the dates before and after are "Sept. 1511;" and "1511" at the head of the page ſeems to be a different hand; but I take it to be the true date.

[o] Dec. 10. et circ. 1512. Ibid. f. 181. Perhaps a lampoon, "carmen famoſum," on the Provoſt, Dr. Wylford, affixed to St. Mary's, 26 July, 1514, (Ibid. f. 226. b.) was written by Lewis; for he was poſſeſſed of ſome wicked wit. See Reg. Oriel, as above, p. 91.——I muſt not conclude this laſt note reſpecting Oriel college without expreſſing my thanks to the worthy Provoſt, Dr. Eveleigh, and to the Gentlemen of the ſociety for facilitating and aſſiſting my reſearches in the records of their houſe.

[p] T. f. 187.

doubt,

doubt, that which, as we ſaid, was holden in October, 1510; when, as it ſeems, the Viſitor re-examined and confirmed in perſon the ſentence of expulſion, which had been previouſly pronounced with his approbation. It is memorable, that the College, of which the Biſhop of Lincoln is here recogniſed as Viſitor by a Prince ſufficiently jealous of his prerogatives, has ſince claimed and obtained exemption from this epiſcopal juriſdiction; and is now ſubject to royal viſitation alone.

One thing only remains to be noted with regard to Smyth and Oriel college, that, in grateful reſpect to the memory of their Benefactor, his arms are exhibited on a handſome eſcutcheon of ſtone, over the paſſage which leads to the inner court.

SECT. IX.

Foundation and Endowment of Braſen Noſe College.

IN the impoveriſhed ſtate of the Univerſity of Oxford, at the cloſe of the fifteenth century, in the penury of ſcience and the brutality of manners which reigned there, we have ſeen how much the aid of wiſe and ſeaſonable munificence was wanted to cheriſh and encourage thoſe ſtudies and attainments, which conſtitute the ſcholar and adorn the man. We have alſo beheld, in the tenor of Smyth's life, his uniform attention to theſe great objects by endeavouring to promote the inſeparable intereſts of religion and learning. But all this while he had in contemplation a greater work in the ſame important cauſe; to which, as in his life, ſo in our narrative, all the other parts are ſubordinate and intro-

introductory. This was the founding of Braſen Noſe College; an undertaking, by which he raiſed a noble monument to his own honour, and conferred a laſting emolument on his country.

We have no account at what time the Biſhop, with whom I conceive the deſign to have originated, firſt communicated his thoughts on the ſubject to Sir Richard Sutton; and concerted with him the plan and method of conſummating the work. All that is certain on this head has been already noted[a], that it was known in Oxford as their joint deſign, as early as January, 1507-8; when the ſite alſo of the building appears to have been choſen. The enſuing autumn, October 20, 1508, Mr. Sutton obtained of Univerſity college a leaſe of Braſen Noſe Hall and little Univerſity Hall, with their gardens and appurtenances, for the term of ninety two years, at the annual rent of three pounds. It was ſtipulated in the covenant, on behalf of the college, that Sutton ſhould diſcharge them of the annual payment of one ſhilling, iſſuing out of Braſen Noſe Hall

[a] See above, p. 242.

to

to the church-wardens of St. Mary's pariſh; and that there ſhould be expended, in new building or repairing the ſaid tenement, the ſum of forty pounds, within the ſpace of a year. The college, on their part, engaged not only to renew the leaſe at the expiration of the term, but likewiſe to releaſe to Sutton all their right in the premiſes for ever, as ſoon as he ſhould convey to them lands of the clear yearly value of three pounds.

The grant, thus circumſtanced, was made to "Richard Sutton, eſquire, John Port, Rauf Legh, John Sutton thelder, John Sutton the yonger, Gentlemen; and to Mr. John Haſter, John Forneby, Roland Meſſynger, and John Legh, clerks[b]." Sutton afterwards, June 1, 3 Henry viii, 1511, by a deed enrolled in Chancery, aſſigned the leaſe to truſtees for the performance of his will[c]; and at laſt, May 6, 15 Henry viii, 1523, conveyed the premiſes, for the remainder of the term, to the Principal and Fellows of Braſen Noſe[d]. No eligible eſtate was procured, to exchange for theſe premiſes, till the

[b] Yate, p. 83. [c] Ibid. p. 84. [d] Ibid.

termi-

termination of the firſt leaſe; when land, near Oxford, was bequeathed for that purpoſe by Mr. William Leech; who appears to have been Fellow of the college: but his generoſity, I preſume, was greater than his affluence; for I find a decree of the ſociety, June, 1602, to pay to his widow, on account of this bequeſt, the ſum of one hundred marks[e]; which was probably the full value of land, intended as an equivalent for a rent charge, which did not exceed three pounds a year.

The premiſes, thus conveyed, are deſcribed as abutting upon School ſtreet on the eaſt, upon a hall and garden called Saliſbury on the ſouth, and to the north upon ſtreets that go from School ſtreet towards Lincoln college. This therefore was preciſely the ſite of the preſent college.

The following ſummer Edward Moſeley granted a leaſe of his ſtone quarry in Headington fields, to biſhop Smyth, Richard Sutton, eſquire, and Mr. Roland Meſſenger, clerk, for their joint lives; and they were

[e] Yate, p. 84.

admitted

admitted tenants, by a copy of the court roll, ſometime before the feaſt of St. John Baptiſt, 1 Henry viii, 1509[f]. Whether the quarry was furniſhed with ſtone already dug, and ſeaſoned for uſe, we are not informed; nor have I been able to ſatisfy myſelf as to the real date of the foundation of the college. There is an inſcription in the ſouth weſt corner of the quadrangle, which I uſed to regard as recording, in its circumſtantial date, the day and the year, when the venerable Founders in perſon laid the firſt ſtone of the future edifice; but upon conſulting many intelligent perſons, it appears, by their different conſtruction of the matter, that the true intent of it is extremely doubtful. The inſcription itſelf I exhibit for the firſt time accurately, leaving it to the reader to determine, whether in this, which we may ſafely pronounce the firſt ſummer of building, the walls might have been raiſed ſeven feet from the ground on the firſt of June, ſo that the date belongs to the individual ſtone that bears it, or whether it is a duplicate of the foundation ſtone:

[f] Yate, p. 111. Plot ſays, I know not on what authority, that Braſen Noſe, as well as ſome other colleges, which he names, was built with ſtone dug near Wheatley, on the Worceſter road. Oxfordſh. ch. iv. §. 27. p. 77.

Aº Xpi[s] 1509 et Reg' H[i] 8[i] primo
Nōie diuino lincolñ
p'sul q.': sutto. Hāc posu
er' petrā reg' ad īpiū
primo die Junii i.e.

Anno Christi 1509 et Regis Henrici viii primo
Nomine divino Lincoln præsul quoque Sutton
Hanc posuere petram[h] regis ad imperium
primo die Junii.

Such is the inscription; of which one thing is certain, that there is a significance and propriety in it, which may escape those, who are not apprised, that it is over the door which led to the original chapel of the college; whence also the staircases begin to be

[g] This abbreviation, from the Greek, was so common, that Bercharius in his moral or theological Dictionary (Nuremb. 1476. Colon. 1477 &c.) has the word Christus under X, and not, as might be expected, under C. See also Gent. Mag. 1796. p. 719. 746.

[h] The customary expression on these occasions. On the first stone of H. viith's chapel: "Illustrissimus Henricus vii—posuit hanc petram—xxiiii die Jan. A. D. MCCCCCII et anno dicti regis H. vii. decimo octavo." Stowe's Ann. p. 484. Dart's Westm. Abbey, i. p. 32. On the first stone of Christ Church, Oxford, "Rev.—Thomas Wulcy—hanc petram posuit—20 die Mart. A. D. 1525." Prefixed to Wolsey's Statutes penes Rev. Decan. et Capit. dicti Coll. and in Wood's Colleges, p. 421. note 40. both ex Reg. Car. Boothe Heref. Episc.

num-

numbered; tacitly ſuggeſting, what the door of another academic chapel explicitly recommends, "Primo quærite regnum Dei[i]."

The next grant was obtained from Oriel college. That ſociety, in conſideration of an annual rent of thirteen ſhillings and four pence, releaſed to them by the convent of St. Frideſwide at the inſtance of the biſhop of Lincoln, made a conveyance, February 20, 1509-10, to Mr. Sutton and others, parties with him in the former purchaſe, of their meſſuages called Saliſbury and St. Mary Entry, with the gardens and appurtenances, for ever[k]. No part, I apprehend, of the preſent college, unleſs perhaps the kitchen, ſtands upon theſe premiſes. Smyth's epitaph appears to be hiſtorically accurate, in ſaying, "he renewed," or rebuilt, "Braſen Noſe Hall[l];" except that the new edifice probably

[i] Over the chapel of Exeter college.

[k] "Saleſury" and "Seynt Marye Entre." Oriel, Dean's Reg. p. 46. Yate, p. 85, 86.—St. Mary Entry was probably, like Friar's Entry, an open paſſage with a tenement over it. It was between Saliſbury and little Edmund hall; and paid 20 ſhillings a year to the church-wardens of St. Mary's. MS. Wood, 8514. 52. p. 264. And ſee his Annals, vol. i. p. 521. ii. p. 761.

[l] "Aulaque ſumptu hujus renovata eſt Enea."

included the whole extent of that meſſuage and gardens, together with little Univerſity Hall. Saliſbury Hall was taken down, and the ground converted into a garden, which is occupied by the preſent library and inner court. To theſe two original purchaſes five other Halls, which ſtood near, were afterwards added: little Edmund Hall, Haberdaſher's Hall, Black Hall, Staple Hall, and Glaſs Hall. Of each of them, while the college is building, ſome notice may be acceptable.

Braſen Noſe Hall, Saliſbury, little St. Edmund, and Haberdaſher's Hall, extended from Lincoln college lane to the high ſtreet. The three firſt abutted to the eaſt, as the college does, on what was then called School ſtreet; which led by the weſt end of St. Mary's church to the preſent ſchools. Haberdaſher's Hall was ſituate a little weſtward, facing the high ſtreet. The preſent lodgings of the Principal were, about the year 1770, erected on the ſpot. The other three Halls ran parallel to theſe, on the eaſt ſide of School ſtreet, in what is now the area of the Radclivian Library.

Braſen Noſe Hall, as the Oxford antiquary has

has ſhewn[m], may be traced as far back as the time of Henry iii, about the middle of the thirteenth century; and early in the ſucceeding reign, 6 Edward the firſt, 1278, it was known by the name of Braſen Noſe Hall; which peculiar name was indubitably owing, as the ſame author obſerves, to the circumſtance of a noſe of braſs affixed to the gate[n]. It is preſumed however, this conſpicuous appendage of the portal was not formed of the mixt metal, which the word now denotes, but the genuine produce of the mine: as is the noſe, or rather face, of a lion or leopard, ſtill remaining at Stamford, which alſo gave name to the edifice it adorned[o]. And

[m] Wood, Annals, vol. ii. p. 734. 755.

[n] "So called without doubt from ſuch a ſign which was in ancient time over its door, as other Halls alſo had, viz. Hawk or Hieron Hall, Elephant, Swan, and Bull Hall." Annals, ii. p. 6. ad ann. 1514. Polydore Vergil, who was collated by Smyth to the Preb. of Scamleſby, 13 Apr. 1507. (MS. Harl. 6953. p. 22.) ſays, "Per id quoque tempus Gulielmus Smyth epiſc. Linc. Margaritæ exemplo ductus, Oxonii eorum adoleſcentium qui bonis diſciplinis dediti ſe in literis exercerent, collegium collocavit in aula, quam vulgo vocant Braſyn Noſe, hoc eſt, æneum naſum, quod eo loci imago ærea facie admodum immani pro foribus extet." p. 618.

[o] An elegant drawing of this braſen noſe at Stamford, the gift of that reſpectable nobleman, Thomas late Lord Dacre, is preſerved in the lodgings of the Principal of Braſen Noſe.

hence, when Henry viii debaſed the coin, by an alloy of *copper*, it was a common remark or proverb, that "Teſtons were gone to Oxford, to ſtudy in *Braſen* Noſe[p]."

Little Univerſity Hall, annexed to Braſen Noſe on the north, was of a much more ancient date, if, as ſome have ſaid, it was the ſecond of the three Halls founded by Alfred[q]. It is however uncertain, whether it was in honour of this illuſtrious Prince, the reſtorer of Oxford and of learning, or whether it was out of compliment to the reigning Sovereign, that the building here erected by Smyth was called, in its chartered title, "THE KING'S HALL AND COLLEGE OF BRASEN NOSE[r]."

[p] Ray's Prov. p. 259. It has this meaning in our tranſlation of the Bible: ſee Deut. viii. 9. Teſtons or Teſters, ſo called from a *Head* that was upon them, Bp. Fleetwood ſays, were coined 34 H. viii.—they were *braſs*, covered with ſilver, and went for 12 D. but 1 Edw. vi. were brought down to 9 D. and then to 6 D. which ſtill retains the name. Chron. Precioſ. p. 41.

[q] Wood's Annals, i. p. 34. 36. ii. p. 756 &c. It was at the N. E. corner of the preſent college.

[r] The Latin title, "Aula Regia et Collegium de Braſennoſe," (ſee the Coll. Statutes, xxxii. p. 93. and the inſcription under the buſt of Alfred, Wood's Colleges, p. 371.) favours the notion of alluſion to Alfred. But the other ſuppoſition is countenanced by a receipt of "Rowland Meſſingere Burſar of the *King's College* of Braſennoſe," 15 Jan. 4 H. viii. Yate, p. 65.

and

A buſt of Alfred, which is deemed one of the beſt repreſentations of that great monarch, and another ſuppoſed of John Erigena, the firſt reader in this hall, which are ſaid to have been found in digging the foundation of the college, are to be ſeen over the hall door; and have been more than once engraved[s].

Saliſbury Hall, adjoining Braſen Noſe on the ſouth, in the reign of Edward iv appears to have been dedicated to grammar and poetry; but the readers at that time ſeem to have been better known, one by his vene-

and by an endorſement of ſeiſin "pro *Collegio Regali* de Braſen Noſe," 20 Jul. 5 H. viii. ib. 15. All that can be ſaid is, that in theſe days they were not accurate or uniform in denominating collegiate bodies, any more than they were attentive to the orthography of men's names. The legend on the college ſeal is, Sigillū. cōe. colegii regalis de. braſīn. noſe. in. oxonia. It conſiſts of three Gothic niches or compartments, with a figure in each. That in the centre was, I fear, intended to repreſent the Trinity, ſeated. The perſonages on either ſide, ſtanding, each of them adorned with a mitre and a croſier, are probably St. Hugh and St. Chad, the ſainted biſhops of Lincoln and Lichfield, to whom the college is dedicated. But if Mr. Anſtis's rule (in Fiddes's Wolſey, Coll. Num. 58. p. 113.) might certainly be depended on, theſe figures ſhould not be biſhops, but abbats; for they carry their croſiers in their right hands. Underneath is a ſmall ſhield with Smyth's arms.

[s] See Spelman's L. of Alfred, and Wiſe's Annal. Ælfredi.

rable perſon, the other by his art or profeſſion, than by their proper names. For the grammarian, who was of Braſen Noſe, but taught in Saliſbury ſchool, is ſtyled, "The Maſter of grammar with the bald head[t];" the other is ſtyled ſimply, "The Poet reading in Saliſbury[u]."

Haberdaſher's Hall, little Edmund Hall, Glaſs Hall, and Black Hall, were granted to the college, May 12, 1536, by the convent of Oſeney, upon a renewable leaſe of ninety ſix years. The firſt immediately became the property of the college, by a releaſe to the convent of lands lying near Oſeney[x]; but the other three were not veſted in the college in fee till March 6, 1655, upon a ſimilar exchange and releaſe with Chriſt Church[y]; to which ſociety great part of the property of Oſeney was given at the diſſolution.

Glaſs Hall, ſeparated from St. Mary's church yard by a narrow ſtreet leading into Cat ſtreet, ſtood oppoſite to the original lodgings of the Principal of Braſen Noſe Col-

[t] MS. Wood, 8514. 52. p. 256. 258. 259. 261.
[u] Ibid. p. 268.
[x] Yate, 86.
[y] Ibid. 89.

lege;

lege[z]; and was converted into ſtables for his uſe, which were removed in the preſent century to prepare the ſite for the Radclivian Library.

Black Hall, as Wood ſays[a], was a ſpot from the remoteſt days ſacred to the Muſes. It was kept in repair and tenanted by members of Braſen Noſe, till it was demoliſhed to make way for the Library juſt mentioned, the north ſide of which occupies this ancient ſite.

Staple Hall, between the two laſt mentioned, had belonged to the abbey of Eynſham as early as the reign of Edward the firſt; and came into the hands of Lincoln college, Wood ſays[b], at the general diſſolution. But this appears to be a miſtake; for before that time they granted a leaſe of it, May 26, 1527, for the term of one hundred years, to Richard Lyſter, the King's

[z] See Wood's Annals, ii. p. 750. 753. 761. The ancient lodgings of the Principal were adjoining the gateway on the ſouth; whence, by doors in the party walls, he ſeems to have had acceſs both to the common hall, and to every room in the college. In Lincoln college the Rector ſtill has a door from his own apartments into the hall.

[a] Ibid. p. 733, 734. [b] Annals, ii. p. 741, 742.

Attorney

Attorney general[c], afterwards lord chief Baron of the Exchequer. Whether this was meant for the convenience of Braſen Noſe, I do not know; but if not, the chief Baron, I preſume, ſurrendered his leaſe for their accommodation; as the Rector and Fellows of Lincoln demiſed the premiſes to Braſen Noſe for ever, November 2, 1556, at the annual rent of twenty ſhillings[d]. It ſeems to have been taken down ſoon after it was leaſed to the Attorney general, for the two laſt named halls are deſcribed, in 1530, as abutting on a garden, where Staple Hall lately ſtood[e]. It was afterwards rebuilt, and appears to have furniſhed commodious apartments for the ſtudents of Braſen Noſe; as an upper chamber here was let in 1596 for twenty, and a lower for ten, ſhillings[f]; which were material ſums in thoſe days.

There ſtill remains a ſmall ſpace of ground, which we have not covered in this perambulation of the ſite of the college. This was a garden, which lay between little Edmund Hall and Haberdaſher's Hall, the eaſtern wall of it being oppoſite to St. Mary's church

[c] Yate, p. 90.
[d] Yate, ibid.
[e] Ibid. p. 86.
[f] Ibid. p. 397.

yard.

yard[g]. The preſent chapel, built in part with the materials of the ancient chapel of St. Mary college[h], where Eraſmus ſtudied, ſeems to occupy the identical ſpot[i]. Lady Catharine Field, abbeſs, and the convent of Godſtow, granted it, December 22, 1481, to John Caryſwall, in exchange for lands in Garſington; and Antony Caryſwall, clerk, ſon and heir of the former, ſold it to John Port, eſquire, July 4, 1516, for the ſum of eight pounds. Antony Fitzherbert, ſerjeant at law, and Thomas Port, Matthew Smyth, and William Aleyn, clerks, were parties with Port in the purchaſe[k]. As it is called in 1530 "a garden of Sir John Port, knight,

[g] Yate, p. 90. 86.

[h] See a letter to lord Huntingdon on the ſubject in MS. Carte, F. F. F. p. 112. in Bodl. Libr. by Gowin Knight, dat. Merton Coll. 1672. The new chapel was conſecrated by Blandford Bp. of Oxford, Nov. 17, 1666; when Ralph Rawſon B. D. fellow of the college, a very learned and orthodox divine, who had been ejected by the rebels in 1648, preached on the very appoſite text, "In all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bleſs thee." Exod. xx. 24. Yate, p. 290. Of Rawſon, who was a native of Cheſhire, ſee more in Walker's Suffer. of Cler. P. ii. p. 101. Wood's Ann. ii. p. 596.

[i] Wood however ſays it is built where little Edmund Hall ſtood. Colleges, p. 373. The chapel and cloiſters probably occupy the ſite both of the hall and garden in queſtion.

[k] Yate, p. 91.

Juſtice

Juſtice of the King's Bench[1]," he probably purchaſed it, not as agent for his friend Sir Richard Sutton, but in his own right, and made a preſent of it to the college.

It appears by this account, that the ſpot which our venerable Founders choſe for their college, has been from the remoteſt days of the Univerſity, in an eminent ſenſe, claſſical ground; the very eye and centre of this our Athens! where ſcience was cultivated, and arts improved; where academic laurels, held forth to view in the neighbouring ſenate, incited diligence and rewarded merit; and religion, in her adjoining temple, regulated the manners, and inſpired the ſoul. Here Bacon ſtudied; and here—but I check the pleaſing viſion. The ground is ſtill the ſame; and may thoſe who tread on it gather treaſures of ſtill ſuperior learning, guided as they are by a purer faith!

There is another remark reſpecting the ſite, which muſt not be omitted. Having, as we have ſeen, been often and variouſly built upon, it is elevated conſiderably above its ancient level. You deſcended a ſtep into

[1] Yate, p. 86.

the

the area of Black Hall[m], which we may ſuppoſe was not originally below the adjacent ſtreet. Deep ſchool, commonly called Hell ſchool, a little north of the former, on the ſame ſide of the ſtreet, acquired its name from the peculiarity of its ſite, being deep in the ground. Wood ſuppoſes, "the ſtreet reached up to the lower windows[n]." When the college had occaſion, in 1790, to ſink and repair an ancient drain, near the ſouth wall of the chapel, to the depth of ſixteen or ſeventeen feet, it was found upon examination, that the foundation of the chapel was ſix or ſeven feet deeper ſtill; and it is not likely, that the architect would think it neceſſary to dig many feet in the natural undiſturbed gravel. This accumulation of earth, from a variety of concurring cauſes, may be found, I believe, in a greater or leſs degree, in all towns, which have been inhabited from remote antiquity. In Bath, in Lincoln, and in Cheſter, remains of Roman temples, or

[m] This and ſome other particulars, reſpecting theſe ancient Halls, were communicated to me, in 1791, by Mr. James Fletcher, the late very intelligent Bookſeller in the Turl; who remembered the premiſes well before Radcliffe's Library was built. Mr. Fletcher died June 12, 1795, aged 88. See Gent. Mag. 1798. p. 533.

[n] Annals, ii. p. 744.

other

other edifices, have at different times been diſcovered under the preſent cities. In London the workmen often meet with walls and pillars, in their original poſition, beneath the modern houſes; and when Sir Chriſtopher Wren built St. Paul's, digging for a firm foundation for the noble ſuperſtructure which he had planned, he found, at different depths, regular rows of graves, Saxon, Britiſh, and Roman, and below theſe a ſolid bed of potter's earth; which, as it had ſupported the former weighty fabric, he concluded might reaſonably be truſted again. But having the curioſity to ſearch further ſtill, after ſinking about 40 feet, he came to ſhells and ſea ſand; and he ſuppoſed all above this to have been raiſed in a ſeries of ages, from a time long before this iſland was known in hiſtory, but ſubſequent to the flood[o]. The ground, whereon Braſen Noſe ſtands, has not perhaps been raiſed ſo much as twenty feet; but has partly accumulated, and partly been diſturbed, to that depth, by former ſtructures in various ages.

The building of the college advanced, though the exact mode and progreſs of the

[o] Wren's Parentalia, p. 265, 266. 285.

work

work cannot be aſcertained; further than that it appears to have been conducted with little or no interruption of the buſineſs of education. This may be collected from ſeveral concurring circumſtances.

Mr. John Fornby, ſucceſſor to Croſton already mentioned[p], cautioned for Braſen Nose Hall at the uſual time, September 9, 150[illegible], which was for a twelvemonth to come: and ſince he occurs as principal, June 27, 1510[r], I ſuppoſe he was alſo principal in the intermediate year, when the foundation of the college was laid. On the twenty fourth of Auguſt, 1510, he reſigned, and Matthew Smyth was admitted principal in the common form[s]. Next year Mr. Meſſenger cautioned for the hall, in Mr. Smyth's name[t];

[p] P. 242.

[q] T. f. 65. b. The day of cautioning was Craſt. B. Mar. Virg. (i. e. 9 Sept.) C. f. 49. Lib. C. Proc. Boreal. f. 48. b. The common form of "cautioning," i. e. giving ſecurity to the Univerſity for the payment of the dues accruing from the members of a hall, was to depoſit a book as a pledge. Vide ibid. f. 49. b. 112.

[r] T. f. 112. b. He gave a promiſſory note, 25 Aug. 1510, to pay Thomas Shelton, brewer, 45S. 4D. ibid. f. 118. John Rogers being "ſuerty" for him: of whom ſee above, p. 244.

[s] Ibid. f. 118.

[t] T. f. 149.

and

and Smyth cautioned for it in his own name, on the uſual day, in 1512[n]. As yet therefore the hall exiſted in ſome ſhape; there was ſome edifice, old or new, the government of which was received at the hands of the Chancellor, or his deputy; not a corporate foundation, eſtabliſhed by royal charter, and diſpoſed of at the pleaſure of the Founders. As the building of the college commenced in the ſouth weſt corner, and Braſen Noſe Hall ſtood where the preſent tower is, it is not improbable, that the old building was ſuffered to remain for the accommodation of ſtudents, till new apartments were ready for their reception.

And it is certain, that there were ſtudents at this time belonging to Braſen Noſe Hall; though the evidence of the fact happens to be no proof of their good behaviour. Fox, biſhop of Wincheſter, had begun to build Corpus Chriſti college; and, whether it were owing to any invidious compariſons between the two riſing fabrics, or to what has often already been noted, the ferocious manners of the times; ſo it was, that there was more than one affray, between certain members of

[n] Ibid. f. 169. b.

Braſen

Braſen Noſe hall and the workmen employed about the other college. An undergraduate of the hall, named Haſtings, was committed to priſon, at the ſuit of a ſervant of the biſhop of Wincheſter, in Auguſt, 1512[x]; and Fornby himſelf, the late principal, was bound in a recogniſance, ſome time after, to keep the peace towards William Vertu and William Eſt, freemaſons, and Humfry Coke, carpenter, maſters of the works of the biſhop of Wincheſter's new college near Merton[y].

All were not, I hope, infractors of the peace. There was a laudable cuſtom about this period, which with ſome modification ſtill ſubſiſts, of appointing ſome of the ſenior and diſtinguiſhed members of the Univerſity to preach on the great feſtivals, and during Lent. Mr. Smyth, bachelor of divinity, of Braſen Noſe hall, was called out in this honourable way in Lent, 1508; and again, by the very ſame deſcription, the firſt Sunday in Lent, 1512[z]. This however was not the principal, Matthew Smyth; for he was at

[x] T. f. 165.

[y] T. f. 232. Aug. 1514.

[z] T. f. 264. 264. b.

this time only maſter of arts[a], and was not ordained ſubdeacon till December 18, 1512[b]. The perſon intended I take to have been Gerard Smyth, a Franciſcan friar, who was admitted to the degree of B. D. February 6, 1507-8[c], and occurs occaſionally in theſe times. But, whoever he was, his appointment to preach before the Univerſity furniſhes another proof, that the members of Braſen Noſe were in reſidence, and that it was ſtill ſpoken of as a hall in 1512.

Manciples, the purveyors general of colleges and halls, were formerly men of ſo much conſequence, that, to check their ambition, it was ordered by an expreſs ſtatute, That no manciple ſhould be principal of a hall[d]. Chaucer, in delineating the manners of the times, deſcribes his manciple of the Temple as not only in his occupation a pattern to all caterers, but "paſſing the wiſdom of a heap of learned men," and able to "ſet

[a] 24 Feb. (1513–14) M. Matheus Smyth mag. in artibus ſupplicat &c. G. f. 217.

[b] MS. Harl. 6953. p. 64.

[c] G. f. 51. b. with f. 39. He was the Aſhwedneſday preacher in 1510–11. H. f. 264. b.

[d] Lib. C. Procuratoris Boreal. f. 48. b. the gift of Ric. Flemmyng Proc. Bor. A. D. 1407. f. 9. b.

the

the cap" of the whole legal fraternity[e]. However, if wiſe or witty, they were not always a wealthy people; as was the caſe of the manciple of Braſen Noſe hall. Stephen Standiſh had ſeveral actions brought againſt him for debt, in the Vice Chancellor's court; one of which was, June 10, 1513, for beer, delivered, to his order, at Cowley[f]. But at laſt, September, 1514, "Mr. Matthew Smyth, Principal of the College or Hall of Braſen Noſe," and Mr. John Fornby, appearing in his favour, matters were compromiſed and proſecution ceaſed[g]. Either therefore the members of Braſen Noſe withdrew to Cowley, about the beginning of 1513, becauſe the hall was now taking down; or they retired from the Univerſity a while, as many others did this year, on account of the plague[h]. However that matter might be, this is the firſt time that we meet with "the College of Braſen Noſe" in theſe regiſters; and from the manner of introducing it, it ſeems not yet to be the familiar deſignation of the new building.

[e] Canterb. Tales, Prol. 569.

[f] T. f. 194. See more about him, f. 202. b. 233. b. f. 241. 241. b. f. 250. f. 256. 258.

[g] Ibid. f. 236.

[h] Wood's Annals, ad ann. 1513. vol. ii. p. 6.

The Charter of foundation, granted to William Biſhop of Lincoln and Richard Sutton Eſquire, under the King's own hand, with authority of parliament, is dated January 15, 3 Henry viii[i], (1511-12.) But it would require time to prepare matters, under the powers of this patent, for the ſolemn inveſtiture of the Principal and Fellows with their reſpective offices; and to give them poſſeſſion of the new College, and delegate the whole to their care. Accordingly we have ſeen, that on the ninth of September this year, Matthew Smyth cautioned for the Hall, in the common form[k]. The earlieſt of the annual rolls of the college accounts, now

[i] The original Charter, beautifully written and in perfect preſervation, is in the college Archives, under the broad ſeal in green wax, attached by a cord of green and white ſilk. The impreſſion—Henry viii ſitting in ſtate; in his right hand the ſceptre, in his left a globe ſurmounted with the croſs. Reverſe—the king on horſeback, in armour; on his left arm a ſhield, charged with the arms of England and France quarterly. His right hand extended holds a drawn ſword. The legend, "Henricus dei gracia Rex anglie francie dominus hibernie." There is a copy of the charter in the Rolls' Chapel; in Rymer, vol. xiii. p. 320—322; and in Yate, p. 1. Henry's broad ſeal, ſomewhat different, after he had aſſumed the titles of "Defender of the faith, and Head of the church," may be ſeen in Sandford's Genealog. Hiſt. p. 427.

[k] P. 288.

extant,

extant, is for the year commencing at Michaelmas, 7 Henry viii, (1515,) and ending at Michaelmas, 8 Henry viii, (1516;) when John Legh and Hugh Charnock were burſars. But various items, under this and ſubſequent years, concur to prove, that the College, in its proper corporate capacity, tranſacted buſineſs in 5 Henry viii; and that for an entire year, terminating at Michaelmas; John Fornby and Roland Meſſenger being burſars. Thus then we travel back as far as September 29, 4 Henry viii, 1512. Before this date Edmund Bury, biſhop Smyth's agent, receives the rents of the eſtates, purchaſed for the endowment of the college. On the ninth of this month Matthew Smyth renewed his right to the Hall; and January 15, 4 Henry viii, (1512-13) Roland Meſſenger ſigns an acquittance, as "Burſar of the King's College of Braſen Noſe[1]." So far all is clear and conſiſtent.

It is not certain however, that the ſociety received their charter, and became a college, on the feaſt of St. Michael. The rolls of accounts, of which the receipt of rents conſtitutes a principal part, run from Mi-

[1] Yate, p. 65.

chaelmas to Michaelmas, agreeably to the cuſtom of ſuch payments; though the annual audit, in conformity with the ſtatutes, was then, as it is now, holden in December. Now as the payment of rents, in theſe times, appears to have been chiefly annual, not half-yearly, whenever ſeiſin of lands was given to the college, it would naturally intitle them to the rent of the current year; ſo that if they were thus poſſeſſed of property prior to Michaelmas, 5 Henry viii, the account for that year would regularly commence from the preceding Michaelmas, 4 Henry viii, 1512. The eſtates of the diſſolved Priory of Cold Norton were tranſferred to the Principal and Scholars of the King's Hall and College of Braſen Noſe by an inſtrument under biſhop Smyth's own hand[m] and ſeal, dated May 8, 5 Henry viii, (1513;) and on the ſame day the college, under their common ſeal, conſtituted John Fornby and Roland Meſſenger their proxies to receive ſeiſin in their name; which Richard Wade, with proper powers from the biſhop, accordingly delivered to them on the twentieth of July following[n].

[m] See a fac-ſimile of it in the miſcellaneous plate.

[n] Yate, p. 13—15.

We

We muſt recur therefore, for the delivery of the charter, to that portion of 4 Henry viii, which is between Michaelmas and the fifteenth of January, on which day Meſſenger, as already ſaid, appears in the capacity of burſar; and within this period I know but of two probable days for the purpoſe. One of theſe is the feaſt of St. Hugh, November 17, by which the internal year of the ſociety is regulated; on which day perhaps, in 1512, the College firſt roſe a permanent Corporation: though, on the whole, I am inclined to fix the date a little earlier. The feaſt of the Dedication of the Chapel[o] appears to have been between St. Giles's day, September 1, and the feſtival of St. Luke, October 18; and it is perfectly in the ſpirit of the good Biſhop's character to ſuppoſe it was his wiſh, that the manſion of divine worſhip and the ſeminary of learning ſhould have the ſame date and origin; and when

[o] See an entry in the Plate Book, p. 5. under the year 1520, "in feſto Dedicationis Capelle." By the Statutes (c. xvii.) it is one of the leſſer feaſts; but having been long diſcontinued, probably upon the erection of the preſent chapel, I have not been ſo fortunate as to diſcover the exact day. We may however aſſuredly correct A. Wood, who ſays the original "Chapel" was "never conſecrated as I can yet find." Colleges, p. 373.

he conſecrated the one, he inſtituted the other.

We have no proof, that the Biſhop was in Oxford more than three or four times, while the college was in building. He was entertained by Magdalen college in 1509[p], perhaps at the time when he laid the foundation of his college; and again the enſuing year, poſſibly in October, when he viſited Oriel college, as already mentioned[q]. And he was alſo at Oxford April 24, 1511[r]. From the variety of tranſactions, in which Sir Richard Sutton was concerned, for expediting the buſineſs, it is highly probable, that he, a man of leſs occupation, viewed the riſing work more frequently; and was preſent, no doubt, when the venerable Prelate, in the name of both, conſtituted the firſt Principal, and gave him the royal Charter and the Statutes of the college, named the Fellows, and

[p] "Pro vino et ferculis dat. Domino Lyncholn—iii S. iiii D." Comp. Burſſ. Coll. Magd. Lincoln is elſewhere ſo written in this audit; and "Domino herffordenſ." occurs, which no doubt means "my Lord of Hereford." In the ſucceeding Computus (from Martinmaſs 1 H. viii. to Martinmaſs 2 H. viii.) "pro vino dat. Epiſc. Lincoln—iii. S. iiii. D."

[q] P. 265.

[r] Mr. Fardell, ex Regiſt.

ap-

appointed the Officers, with ſhort but emphatic exhortation to care and fidelity; and not, certainly, without appropriate benediction and prayer, that, through His bleſſing, by whom alone human inſtitutions live and flouriſh, the houſe which they had founded might ever remain the parent of literature and the nurſe of religion!

The original Fellows were John Haſter, John Fornby, Roland Meſſenger, and John Legh. Theſe four, who were clergymen as early at leaſt as 1508, appear in various tranſactions relative to the foundation of the college; and as their names are twice recited in the above order[s], I preſume it was not by accident. I have placed Haſter without poſitive proof among the Fellows, becauſe it is highly probable, that he was the firſt Vice Principal. He was a benefactor to the library[t]. The two next, as we have already

[s] In a grant from Oriel college, Dean's Reg. p. 46. Yate, p. 85. and in a grant from Univerſity college, Yate, p. 83. However in another grant the ſame year, 1508, Legh ſtands firſt. Yate, p. 97.

[t] Some of his donations were an illumined copy of Bercharius's Dictionary (mentioned above, p. 274. n. g.) 3 vol. folio, fine dat. Servius's Virgil, Ven. 1487. A Latin Concordance by Joannes de Secubia, Baſ. 1496. and the works of the Subtle Doctor, Duns Scotus.

ſeen

ſeen[u], were the firſt Burſars. Fornby was collated by the Founder to the rectory of Winwick in Northamptonſhire, September 10, 1510[x]; and to the prebend of Thorngate in the church of Lincoln, July 12, 1512[y]. Meſſenger, by favour of the ſame munificent patron, ſucceeded Fornby in the living of Winwick, December 20, 1512[z]; and was collated to the prebend of St. Botolph's, Lincoln, July 31, 1513[a]. John Legh was rector of Gretford in Lincolnſhire, a living in the gift of the Crown, in 1514[b]; but whether he obtained any preferment from Smyth I have not diſcovered.

Beſides theſe four, the following perſons alſo were nominated by the Founders, or were on the foundation ſhortly afterwards:

5. Richard Shirwood, who proceeded M.A. July 3, 1514[c]; and was junior burſar in 1518[d].

[u] P. 293.

[x] MS. Harl. 6953. p. 34.

[y] Ibid. p. 26. See and correct Willis, Cath. ii. 254.

[z] MS. Harl. 6953. p. 34.

[a] Willis, Cath. ii. 150.

[b] H. f. 232.

[c] G. f. 237. b. He had the care of one of the Univerſity Cheſts in 1515. ib. f. 272.

[d] See Rott. 7—10 Hen. viii. William Shirwood, Rector of Stanton

6. Richard Gunſton, B.A. in 1511[e]; M. A. 1515. He ſeems to have been fellow, perhaps burſar, 12 Henry viii[f], (1520.)

7. Simon Starkey, often employed in purchaſes by the college, and perhaps burſar, 13 Henry viii[g], (1521.)

8 Richard Ridge, who was junior burſar, 19 Henry viii, (1527;) but he often occurs before and after that time[h].

9. Hugh Charnock was incorporated B. A.

Stanton Harcourt, died about Mich. 1497. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 41. John Shirwood was incorporated M. A. and B. D. from Cambridge, 29 Oct. 1456, by George Nevyl, the Chancellor, afterwards Abp. of York, ſon of Richard earl of Saliſbury, and brother to Richard the great Earl of Warwick. Aa. f. 99. b. Which J. Shirwood was Archdeacon of Richmond in 1484. Rymer, xii. p. 220—223. 252, 3. 272. But what relations the ſaid W. and J. Shirwood were to Richard, I cannot tell.

[e] G. f. 124. 142. b. M. A. Apr. 1515. ibid. 248. 251. inceptor, 2 Jul. 260. b. He was auditor and guardian of ſome of the Univerſity Cheſts in 1515, 1516. ib. 271. b. 272. 308.

[f] Rot. Burſſ.

[g] Rot. Burſſ. See Yate, p. 74. 94. &c. There were Starkies of Olton, of Stretton, and of Wrenbury, in Cheſhire; but I ſee no Simon in the pedigrees. Hugh Starkey of Olton, eſquire, (or knight, Suppl. to Collins's Peer. p. 391.) married Margaret d. of Philip Egerton, eſq. a great niece of Bp. Smyth. See p. 6. Simon Starkey was one of the executors of Sir John Port (ſon of Judge Port) 1560. and was living in 1572. Yate, p. 165, 166. But whether this was Simon Starkey of Braſen Noſe is doubtful.

[h] See Yate, p. 124. 129. Rott. 12. 16. 19—27 H. viii.

from

from Cambridge, or ſome other Univerſity, June 15, 1514[i]. He is mentioned in the roll, 16 Henry viii; having, apparently, been burſar before that time. Yate thinks he was burſar, 8 Henry viii, 1516[k]. He was ſtill fellow in 1535[l].

[i] G. f. 221. Inceptor in arts, 3 July that year. ibid. f. 237. b. Cuſtos ciſtæ Burnell, 1516. ibid. f. 288. b. Richard Charnock was ordained acolyte at Coventry, 20 Sept. 1494. Reg. Lichf. f. 180. ſubdeacon, 13 June, 1495, upon a title from the priory of Byrkynhed, Cheſh. and deacon, 19 Sept. ibid. f. 185. And a perſon of both his names was Prior of Chriſt Church, Midd. about 1497. (Tanner, Not. p. xliii.) and he or another Ric. Charnock was head of St. Mary college, when Eraſmus ſtudied there about this time. See Knight's L. of Colet, p. 32. and his L. of Eraſmus, p. 20. All theſe Charnocks, I apprehend, were of Charnock, near Wigan, Lancaſhire; where the family poſſeſſed a fair eſtate till near the middle of the preſent century, when they became extinct. James Charnock, elected Fellow of Braſen Noſe in 1559, inſcribed an epitaph to his nephew Edw. Chernock of Braſen Noſe, only ſon and heir of Robert Chernock, eſquire, of Chernock, Lanc. who died Aug. 5, 1581:

" Quod patruo melius, currentibus ordine fatis,
Triſte dares carmen, do tibi, chare nepos." &c.

See the whole on a braſs plate, with a portrait of a perſon in a gown, praying, a book on a deſk before him, on a pillar near the north door in St. Mary's church, Oxford. See other Charnocks, writers &c. in Athen. Oxon. ii. 657. 658. MS. in Aſhm. Muſ. 7630.

[k] Yate, p. 415. See alſo Rott. Burſſ. 17. 19—22 H. viii.

[l] Copy of Valuation 1535, in Firſt Fruits Office, penes me.

10. Ralph Boſtock was admitted B. A. in January, 1513-14[m]. He was burſar 18 or 19 Henry viii, or both[n]; and died 22 Henry viii, or before[o].

Other names occur of perſons who were fellows of the college within a few years of the time of the foundation; but it may be

[m] G. f. 215. b. 217. b. [n] Rott.

[o] His Executors are mentioned in Rot. Burſſ. 22 H. viii. The Boſtocks were a large and reſpectable family (ſtyled in one of their pedigrees in the Brit. Muſ. "ampliſſima Boſtokorum familia") which flouriſhed many ages at Boſtock, at Churton, at Belgrene, and other parts of Cheſhire. This Ralph Boſtock, fellow of Braſen Noſe, appears to have been the ſecond ſon of Robert Boſtock, who enfeoffed him, together with John Fornby, B. D. and others, 15 H. viii, in certain eſtates and Saltworks at Middlewich, in Cheſhire; which occaſioned a ſuit at law, upon the deceaſe of the feoffee Ralph Boſtock, between the college and a nephew of both his names. Yate, p. 152. The college, in 1539, were poſſeſſed of eſtates in Middlewich of the annual value of 6l. 9s. in the tenure (or part of them) of John Boſtock and Ralph Boſtock of that town. Rot. Burſſ. 31 H. viii. But as this is the only memorial known of any property at Middlewich belonging to Braſen Noſe, perhaps the heir at law above mentioned, whoſe father's name was John, recovered it from the college. My worthy friend the Rev. Sir Charles Rich (created a Baronet June 21, 1791, having married Mary Frances daughter and heir of the late Sir Robert Rich, bart.) is deſcended from the Boſtocks of Cheſhire by his father, the Rev. John Boſtock, D. D. canon of Windſor, educated in Braſen Noſe college, for which he retained the moſt cordial affection to the day of his death, Feb. 18, 1786.

queſ-

queſtioned whether the number actually appointed by the Founders exceeded four, or ſix at moſt. Sir Richard Sutton, though aſſociated with the biſhop of Lincoln in the charter of foundation and previouſly known by his intention of being joint-founder with him, ſeems hitherto to have aſſiſted only in procuring the ſite and in conducting the building; but not yet to have contributed any permanent benefaction for the ſupport of the houſe. And, long after the deceaſe of both the founders, in the year 1535, when a general valuation was returned to government of all eccleſiaſtical property in the kingdom, on which occaſion the ſociety ſeem careful to ſpecify all neceſſary outgoings and expences; it is very obſervable, that the Principal and nine Fellows only are mentioned, without the leaſt intimation that they were bound to ſuſtain more[p]. Twelve were comprehended in the original plan; but the houſe, as it ſeems, had not its full

[p] Copy of valuation, as above, "by virtue of a commiſſion under an act of Parl. 26 H. viii." meaning the act for paying firſt fruits and tenths to the King, 26 H. viii. c. 3. and accordingly the college paid, after the rate of the ſaid valuation, a tenth part of their clear income, 11l. 2s. 1d. in 1536. See Rot. Burſſ. 28 H. viii. But I do not find any ſuch payment in ſucceeding years.

comple-

complement, till, in a ſeries of years, the eſtates given or purchaſed were ſufficient for their maintenance; for money in thoſe days, in the cuſtody of the ſociety or in truſt for them, was of little or no benefit till it was converted into land.

The eſtates, with which Smyth endowed his college, were chiefly two; Baſſet's Fee, already mentioned[q], and the entire property of the ſuppreſſed Priory of Cold Norton.

This houſe of canons of the order of St. Auguſtin was founded by William Fitz Alan, early in the reign of Henry ii, according to biſhop Tanner[r]. A charter of Reginald, earl of Bolonia, and his counteſs Ida, confirming former grants, is dated in 1201. It was dedicated to St. Mary, St. John the Evangeliſt, and St. Giles. The manors and eſtates, given to it by various benefactors, were conveniently ſituated in the adjacent parts of Oxfordſhire; excepting, what were not very diſtant, certain meſſuages at Thenford in Northamptonſhire, with a moiety of the rectory.

[q] P. 228.

[r] Not. Mon. Oxfordſhire xx.

Upon

Upon the death of John Wotton, the laſt prior, on the eve of Palm Sunday, 11 Henry vii, (1496,) for want of canons to elect another, it was ſeized by the Crown, as an eſcheat. Some years afterwards, February 21, 22 Henry vii, (1506-7,) Hugh Croft, eſquire, who perhaps was heir to ſome of the ancient benefactors, releaſed to the King, for himſelf and his heirs, all right and title to the priory. An inqueſt at Dorcheſter, April 24, 1507, and another at Northampton the laſt day of the ſame month, found that the priory had eſcheated, as already ſaid, to the Crown[s]; and the ſame year the King, with the authority of parliament, by writ of privy Seal under his own hand, dated at Weſtminſter, July 6, and witneſſed by Henry Prince of Wales, the two Archbiſhops, and others, granted the ſaid diſſolved monaſtery to the Dean and convent of St. Stephen's, Weſtminſter, "in free, pure, and perpetual alms[t]." In ſuch honourable terms runs the royal donation. But what from Henry was "free," was not always gratuitous; for it appears by two acquittances, one of them under his Majeſty's own hand, that he received for

[s] Yate, p. 9.

[t] Yate, p. 10.

his

his benefaction the ſum of Seven hundred marks[u].

The priory however, though not altogether a free gift, was nevertheleſs a profitable bargain, to the convent of St. Stephen's; for what they purchaſed of the Crown for Seven hundred marks, they ſold in a few years to the biſhop of Lincoln for Eleven hundred and fifty[x]. This ſale, it ſeems, was agreed upon by the mediation of Fox, biſhop of Wincheſter, and at the inſtance of Robert Brudenel, William Grevil, and William Fairfax, Juſtices of the Common Pleas, and Humphry Coningſby, Juſtice of the King's Bench; for the termination of diſputes, which had ariſen, it is ſaid, between the parties, notwithſtanding the grant by royal patent.

The earl of Bolonia, above mentioned[y], procured a charter from king John for a fair once a year in his village of Cold Norton, which laſted three days, on the feaſt of St. Simon and St. Jude and two days following[z]. Various ancient grants, remaining in

[u] Yate, p. 11. [x] Ibid. [y] P. 303.

[z] Anno 2 Johannis (A. D. 1200.) Dodſw. 67. f. 1. Bp. Kennett, mentioning the circumſtance, calls him Earl of Bo-

the college archives, indicate Cold Norton to have been a place of ſome ſize and conſequence. There is one deed in particular, apparently very old, but certainly not later than the beginning of the fourteenth century, which deſcribes land given to the priory as lying in "Stockwellſtreet[a]." Whether the decay of this conſiderable village were owing to the extinction of the priory, or to whatever cauſe, ſo it is, that the very name and memory of it ſeem totally loſt. The name of the Priory alone ſubſiſts, preſerved from utter oblivion by a modern farm houſe erected on the ſpot, itſelf now almoſt deſerted, about a quarter of a mile eaſt of Chapel Houſe, parcel of the ancient poſſeſſions

logne and Dammartin, lord of the manors of Merton and Pidington (Co. Oxon.) Par. Antiq. p. 161.

[a] Braſen Noſe Archives, Cold Norton, C. 2. Box, D. 2. The donor, Richard Wine, charges it with a quit rent of 13 D. to the Knights Templars, who were ſuppreſſed by the Council of Vienne (ſo it ſhould be, not Vienna) A. D. 1312. Tanner's Not. Pref. p. xv. "Luke of Oſeney" (I ſuppoſe abbat) and "Peter, clerk of the hoſpital," who acted as ſecretary on the occaſion, are two of the witneſſes. The quit rent was afterwards paid to the Hoſpitalars, to whom the eſtates of the Templars were granted. See Rott. 21—23 H. viii; the firſt of which ſays it was payable "de *tenement.* vocat. Baker's houſe," and the next "de *terr.* vocat. Baker's houſe," the houſe having perhaps in the mean time been taken down.

of

of the priory. There was a Chapel here, whence the preſent inn has its name, for the neighbouring laity; and a Church at the monaſtery for the uſe of the Religious. When the college of Braſen Noſe became poſſeſſed of the priory, they provided a prieſt, who officiated in one or both of theſe ſacred edifices; and they received annually from the Pix[b] there a variable ſum of a dozen or twenty ſhillings, increaſing uniformly till the latter part of Henry the eighth's reign, when it dwindled rapidly[c]. The bells were ſold, 32 Henry viii, 1540, for ten pounds and twenty pence halfpenny[d].

The Priory was very agreeably ſituated on the brow of an eminence, which projects into a winding vale, or dell; along which a feeble ſtream, a branch of the river Glym, finds its way; chiefly fed by a perennial ſpring at the priory. It formerly ſupplied a mill for the convenience of the neighbourhood[e], and ponds

[b] Henry vii ordered Pixes for keeping the ſacrament of the altar to be made of ſilver gilt, value 4 L. each, for every pariſh church in the realm, not having one already. See his Will, p. 38. It ſeems by what is here ſaid, that the Pix alſo contained the gifts of thoſe who attended maſs.

[c] Rott. Comp. Burſſ.

[d] Plate Book, p. 8.

[e] Rott. 23. 24 H. viii.

for the uſe of the convent[f]. Not a wall, not a ſtone, of the ancient ſtructure is now to be ſeen! Bones, which had repoſed within the precincts of the church, or in the exterior cemetery, are ſometimes dug up. A ſolitary yew and half-leveled mounds, which ſhew the extent of the premiſes, on the ſummit of the hill and the ſides ſloping to the ſun, are the only indications of former ſplendor! Among the various charters and other original inſtruments, relating to this Priory, which are preſerved in the archives of the college, I have only found one mutilated impreſſion of the conventual ſeal; but as it has never been engraved or deſcribed, ſuch as it is, it ſhall be given to the reader, and in the appendix an improved liſt of the priors[g].

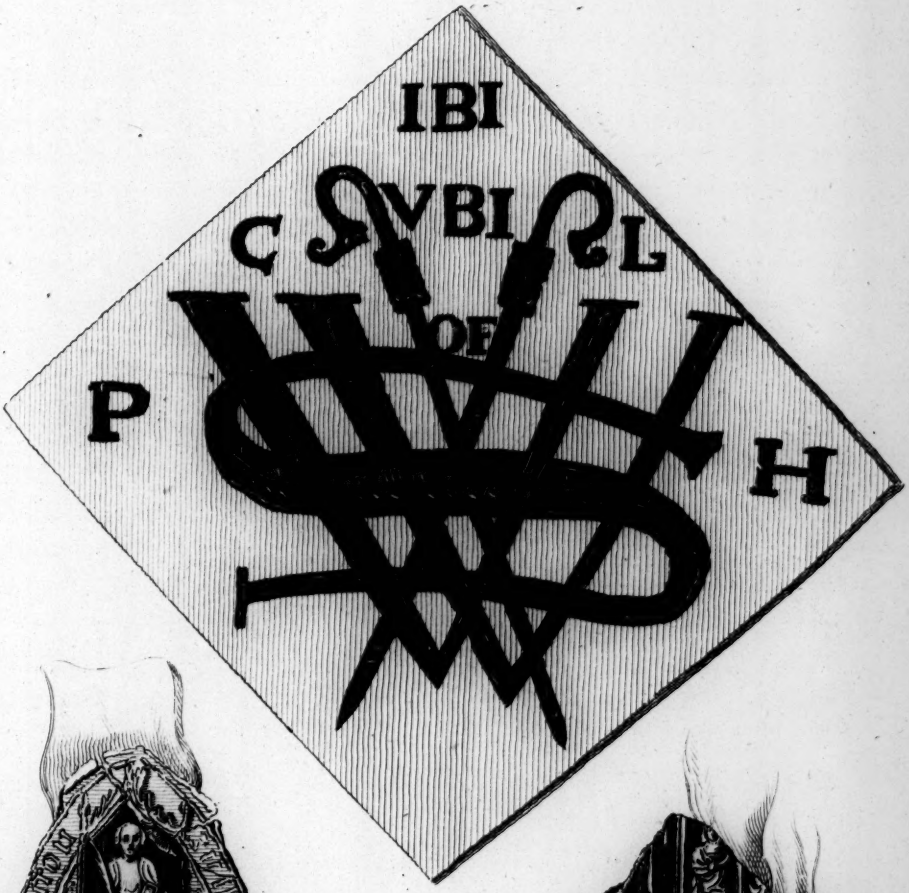
[f] One of theſe, "unum ſtangnum—prope ſtangnum conventuale" was let to John Staunton, one of the canons, for a flagon of wine, "unam lagenam vini," to be paid every Chriſtmas day. 37 H. vi. (1459.) Yate, p. 20.

[g] See the miſcellaneous plate, and App. Num. xv.

SECT.

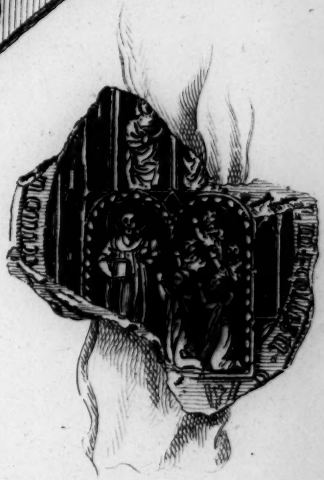
William Bysshop of Lincoln

and Hew Fyllow





W Lincoln



SECT. X.

Completion of the Building—Review of the Statutes—Death of the Founder—his Will and Character.

WE muſt now return to the college; which, though prepared for its inhabitants in 1512, was not yet completely finiſhed and furniſhed, as to ſome parts and certain articles of leſs conſtant and neceſſary uſe.

The expence of leading the tower, 12l. 1s. 2d. was defrayed by inſtalments, in three ſucceſſive years, the firſt not till 1517[a]; which ſeems to confirm a former conjecture[b], that Braſen Noſe Hall, which ſtood on that ſpot, was ſuffered to remain, till the new buildings were conſiderably advanced. The proportions of Gothic architecture, if there were any independent of the eye, are not known. But, in juſtice to the original plan of this tower, it muſt be obſerved, that it

[a] Rot. 9 H. viii.

[b] See above, p. 288.

was very properly adapted to the building, which it was deſigned to grace; till the addition of the Attic ſtory, about the time of James the firſt, I believe, deſtroyed the ſymmetry, and very ſenſibly diminiſhed the beauty of the whole. The plate annexed gives a view of the building, as it was before theſe alterations were made.

The chapel, where the preſent common room is[c], was fitted up for divine ſervice, we may ſuppoſe, when it was ſolemnly dedicated to that purpoſe[d]; and accordingly we find the neceſſary expences of bread and wine and wax tapers, for the uſe of the chapel, form a material article in the annual accounts of the earlieſt date extant.

The library was on the north ſide of the quadrangle, oppoſite to the chapel. It was glazed, and furniſhed with locks and other iron work in 1520[e]; and the following year the books were chained, and what elſe ſeemed

[c] Some of the original Gothic windows are ſtill diſcernible on the ſouth ſide.

[d] See above, p. 295.

[e] Pro vitro ſeris et aliis ferramentis circa librariam—vii L. x S. i D. Rot. 12 Henry viii.

neceſ-


COLLEGIVM ÆNEI NASI, 310.

neceſſary was done[f]. The arms, which were in ſome of the windows[g], as well as many of thoſe in the hall, have long ſince diſappeared.

Biſhop Smyth compoſed a body of ſtatutes for the regulation of the college; which he ſpeaks of in his will, December 26, 1513, as having been, at that time, long promulgated[h]. He, no doubt, delivered one or more copies to the ſociety at their firſt inſtitution; but none of theſe is at preſent known to exiſt. He was aware, as he ſays, that other ſtatutes, uſeful and convenient at leaſt, if not abſolutely neceſſary, might be added to thoſe already compiled; and likewiſe that in theſe there might ariſe doubts, which would require explanation. He therefore gave full power to his executors, to retrench what was

[f] Rot. 13 Henry viii. pro cathenacione librorum &c. xxx S. vii D. They were again chained on their removal into the new library after the Reſtoration; nor were releaſed from their confinement till about the year 1780, when the library was new modeled according to a plan of Mr. Wyatt's; on which occaſion the Rev. Thomas Barker, D. D. Principal of the college, generouſly contributed 300 L. towards the completing of the work. See Wood's Colleges, App. p. 275.

[g] Wood, Colleges, p. 371.

[h] "Per memetipſum jampridem edita." See his will, Append. No. xvi.

ſuperfluous or inconvenient, to ſupply defects, to expound difficulties; and alſo to frame whatever new ſtatutes they ſhould judge to be conducive to the honour and advantage of the college. Accordingly a code of ſtatutes, ſigned and ſealed by four of the executors[i], a majority of the whole, was given to the college, and is ſtill preſerved. This was conſequently the law of the ſociety; but after a trial of ſome years it was found, that this ſecond edition was ſtill capable of correction and improvement. The Principal therefore, in 12 Henry viii, as it ſeems, waited upon the ſurviving Founder, Sir Richard Sutton[k], at the monaſtery of Sion, of which he was Steward, to confer with him on the ſubject of a reform of the college ſtatutes. They were reviſed with care; many important alterations, in matter as well as language, were made; ſeveral new ſtatutes were added; and the whole reduced into a more commodious and ſyſtematic or-

[i] William Smyth, Henry Wilcocks, Gilbert Smyth, and Robert Browne.

[k] M^ro. Principali pro expenſ. ſuis equitandi—ad Syon pro [ſtatut]is Col[legii noſtri re]formandis. Rot. 12 H. viii. As the roll is mutilated, it is not quite certain whether it is for 11 & 12 H. viii. or 12 & 13. In this and the following roll there are payments for tranſcribing the ſtatutes.

der;

der; and finally ratified by the ſeal of the Founder, on the firſt day of February, 13 H. viii, 1521-2, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit.

By ſome fatality or ſome accident, now unknown, it has happened, that this final authentic volume, as well as biſhop Smyth's firſt draught, is loſt; and there remains only one ancient copy of it, with ſome later tranſcripts. Under theſe circumſtances it is impoſſible to form an accurate compariſon between the firſt ſketch by the Biſhop and the work finiſhed by Sutton; though I ſuſpect the executors did not very materially alter or add to what Smyth had performed. Had they done much, they would probably have changed the ſeries of the chapters, which is in ſome parts obviouſly incongruous and unconnected; a circumſtance which might naturally be expected, if diſtinct regulations were framed, as they occurred to the original contriver, who did not live to methodiſe and put the laſt hand to his work. But a great mind, viewing at leiſure the valuable but ſcattered materials, would bring together parts that were ſimilar; and give the whole, as far as ſuch a body of laws will admit, the form and connection of a ſyſtem.

It

It may be obſerved in general of both copies of the ſtatutes, that they are in many parts copied from thoſe of Magdalen college, then recently founded; which latter are ſaid to be taken in great meaſure from Wykeham's ſtatutes; and thoſe again from prior inſtitutions. Thus each ſucceſſive founder availed himſelf of the ſame liberty, which Cicero profeſſed himſelf to uſe in philoſophy; and borrowed from thoſe, who had preceded him in the ſame province, "as much as he pleaſed, and in what manner he pleaſed[1];" adapting to his own particular views what experience had proved to be generally uſeful. And hence, with reſpect at leaſt to ſuch colleges as were eſtabliſhed before the Reformation, it will commonly be found, that the more modern are the beſt conſtituted. Such, in human operations, is the effect of progreſſive improvement, and what is juſtly ſtyled the wiſdom of ages.

Of the alterations made by Sutton in the ſtatutes of Braſen Noſe the moſt prominent feature is lenity. The mulcts are leſſened; leave of abſence is enlarged; and the fellow, promoted to eccleſiaſtical preferment, enjoys,

[1] De Off. i. 1.

during

during what is termed the year of grace, the powers as well as the emoluments of his fellowſhip; whereas, by the former ſtatutes, he had the emoluments only, as is the caſe in ſome earlier colleges.

But in an undertaking like the preſent, it may ſeem requiſite to give a ſuccinct view of the plan and economy of the ſociety itſelf, whoſe hiſtory we record. This therefore we ſhall attempt; and, tracing the outline of the inſtitution, ſhall add chiefly ſuch other traits, as are characteriſtic of the age, with ſome of the peculiar points of difference between the earlier and later ſtatutes.

The preamble is in ſubſtance as follows:

In the name of the Holy and undivided Trinity, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit[m]: We William Smyth, biſhop of Lincoln, and Richard Sutton, eſquire, confiding in the aid of the ſupreme Creator, who knows directs and diſpoſes the wills of all that truſt in him, do out of the goods which in this life, not by our merits, but by the grace of His ful-

[m] The Virgin Mary, St. Hugh and St. Chad, and St. Michael the archangel are added in the original, without the leaſt ſcruple or alteration of phraſe. "Pudet hæc opprobria!"

neſs,

neſs, we have received abundantly, by royal authority and charter, found and eſtabliſh, in the Univerſity of Oxford, a perpetual College of ſcholars, to ſtudy philoſophy and ſacred theology; commonly called, **The King's Haule and Colledge of Braſennoſe in Orford**[n]; to the praiſe and honour of Almighty God; for the furtherance of divine worſhip, for the advancement of holy church, and for the ſupport and exaltation of the Chriſtian faith.

After this exordium they proceed to ordain, that their college ſhall conſiſt of a Principal and twelve Fellows, all of them born within the dioceſe of Coventry and Lichfield; with preference to the natives of the counties of Lancaſter and Cheſter; and eſpecially to the natives of the pariſh of Preſcot in Lancaſhire, and of Preſbury in Cheſhire[o].

In fixing upon the exact number of Twelve fellows, it is probable the Founders had an eye not only to their own ability of per-

[n] "The King's Hall and College of Braſynnoſe of Oxford," firſt copy; but in another part "Braſennoſe."

[o] Stat. cap. i.

formance,

formance, but alſo to the number of our Lord's Apoſtles. The numbers Twelve, Forty, and Seventy were regarded, in theſe ages, with a fond but harmleſs ſuperſtition, as peculiarly ſacred and auſpicious, on account of the hiſtorical or prophetic uſe of them in holy Scripture. Our Founders however manifeſted no inviolable or fooliſh predilection for their favourite number; but freely allow and earneſtly intreat perſons of piety and generoſity, not only to augment the revenues of their fellows, but likewiſe to add to the number: provided, nevertheleſs, that Their ſtatutes and every part of them remain ſafe and unhurt[p].

There is a clauſe in the firſt ſtatutes, which illuſtrates this permiſſion. It is there ordered, that, beſide the aforeſaid number of twelve, there ſhall be two Fellows, maſters of arts or bachelors, natives of the dioceſe of Sarum or Hereford, agreeably to the intent of a compoſition between Edmund Audley, biſhop of Saliſbury, and the College, for that purpoſe: but ſo that the ſaid compoſition be not prejudicial to any of the ſtatutes[q].

[p] Cap. i. p. 4.

[q] Inſerted after "poterunt," p. 4. l. 8. of the printed Statutes.

The

The benefaction, which is here ſpoken of in terms as if it was actually conferred, appears, whatever might be the reaſon, never to have taken effect. However, we ſee clearly, by the proviſion reſpecting it, in what manner additional fellowſhips, if any ſhould be endowed, were meant to be ingrafted on the original ſtock. The particular place of a candidate's birth and other extrinſic circumſtances, antecedent to election, are properly regarded as indifferent matters; wherein it is permitted, to each reſpective benefactor, to indulge without reſtraint his own views and partialities. But, by the act of election, all and every Fellow is incorporated into one body, and becomes ſubject to one and the ſame law.

One of the ſenior fellows is annually to be elected to the office of Vice Principal[r]; and two others, Burſars, to whoſe care all the receipts and diſburſements of the college are committed[s]. It is a judicious direction, that, whenever it may be neceſſary to erect new buildings on any of the college eſtates, or to undertake conſiderable repairs, the work ſhall begin in the month of March, and end be-

[r] Cap. ix. [s] Cap. x.

fore

fore the feaſt of St. Simon and St. Jude[t]. One of the very few reſtrictions, impoſed by Sir Richard Sutton on former liberty and diſcretion, was, that no eſtate belonging to the college ſhould be let to the Principal, or to any of the Fellows[u].

The veſtments and plate, and the regiſters and other books, are injoined to be kept with a ſcrupuloſity and care, the particulars of which need not be recited; but one direction, now that the art of printing has long ſuperſeded the common uſe of Manuſcripts, is become a matter of ſome curioſity. It is ordered, that in all books, belonging to the library, the name of the donor, with that of the college, ſhall be inſcribed on the ſecond leaf; and in like manner that the volume itſelf ſhall be deſcribed in the catalogue by the firſt word of the ſecond leaf[x]. The firſt leaf of a book is moſt liable to accidental injuries, and to the corroding effect of time; but beſides this, the illuminations, ſo common in manuſcripts, and often ſplendidly beautiful, perpetually expoſed the firſt page, which was moſt frequently thus adorned, to the depre-

[t] Cap. xxxiv. p. 97.
[u] Cap. xxxiii. p. 95.
[x] Cap. xxxii. p. 93.

dation

dation of bold curioſity. The ſecond leaf therefore was, on all accounts, the ſafer guardian of whatever was committed to it. But in compoſing a catalogue the object was to identify the volume, which could not be done by exhibiting the mere title or firſt words of the work. But it will rarely happen, that two copyiſts ſhall fill their page preciſely with the ſame number of words; whence the initials of the ſecond leaf of a manuſcript will mark that individual copy, and no other. For this reaſon the mode here preſcribed was the common precaution and cuſtom of the times.

The only language tolerated for public uſe, unleſs when ſtrangers are preſent, is Latin[y]; a regulation, of which, if rigorouſly enforced, the utility may well be queſtioned: but the excellent Aſcham[z] had not yet demonſtrated the danger, leſt the fluency thus acquired ſhould be a vicious volubility of words ill ſelected and worſe arranged. Perhaps, with proper attention, the modern practice of making the learned language the

[y] Print. Stat. p. 66. with p. 40. l. 22. Niſi tempore gaudiorum. Firſt copy, ſtat. penult.

[z] See his Works, publiſhed by Bennet, 1761. 4to. p. 202.

vehicle

vehicle of public diſputations participates the advantages of the two oppoſite ſchemes, without the inconveniences of either. Apt phraſeology will eaſily be found for the diſcuſſion of a queſtion previouſly known and conſidered; and a dexterity and command of words will grow familiar. But the effuſions of the moment, as well on literary as friendly topics, it is perhaps ſafeſt to truſt to that language, in which the ideas are preſented to the mind[a]; and in which conſequently they will be expreſſed with greateſt facility, ſpirit, and effect.

The admiſſion of ſtudents, ſubject to the diſcretion of the Principal and Vice Principal[b], is regulated by the ſize and number of apartments[c]; and although the edifice was not very ample, and conſiſted, as we have ſeen[d], only of a ground room and firſt floor, yet, according to the habits of the age, and the order in the ſtatutes conformable to thoſe

[a] The ingenious author of the "Religion of Nature delineated," a work which cannot be uniformly commended, maintains that men always think in their native language: Sect. v. p. 123.

[b] Cap. viii. [c] Cap. xxx.

[d] See p. 310. and the plate annexed.

habits, a conſiderable company might be received and lodged. For in each of the upper rooms, which by the firſt ſtatutes are reſerved for the Fellows, there were to be two large beds and one truckle bed.

Sir Richard Sutton, in reviſing this chapter, aſſigned three inhabitants to the upper and four to the lower chambers[e]; but he baniſhed the truckle bed; from his ſtatutes, I mean; for in his college it probably ſtill maintained its ground, as it certainly did in other houſes. Shakeſpear, painting, it is preſumed, the manners of his own times, makes the truckle bed part of the furniture of his facetious Knight[f]: and Hall, at a later period, ſatiriſing a "gentle ſquire" and a domeſtic tutor, repreſents it as the firſt condition requiſite in the latter,

"That he ſleep upon the truckle-bed,
Whiles his young maiſter lieth o'er his head[g]."

[e] Stat. xxx.

[f] Merry Wives of Windſor, Act iv. Sc. v.

[g] Book ii. Sat. vi. There was a high bed and truckle bed at Woodſtock manor in 1649. Plot's Oxf. ch. viii. §. 41, 42. In Henry viiith's time (9 July, 1529.) Sir Thomas Nevile, by letter, requeſted John Hales, Baron of the Exchequer, to accept Mr. Attorney General, Sir Chriſtopher Hales, to be his bedfellow in his chamber in Gray's Inn. Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 272.

What

What number of ſtudents the college contained, when they were contented with this crowded mode of living, I have not diſcovered. Upon a muſter of names in the reign of Edward vi, it appeared, that there were ſeventy in Braſen Noſe[h]; and the college was then, in point of numbers, the fourth in the univerſity; which rank it has generally maintained, and ſtill holds, though ſeveral colleges have been founded ſince that time.

The Founders expreſs a proper diſapprobation of ſumptuouſneſs at the tables of the clergy and of ſtudents[i]; and, as far as regards their college, it will be thought in the preſent day, that they took effectual care to prevent all ſuch extravagance in their Fellows, when it is told, that they allow them no more than twelve pence for their weekly commons[k], two ſhillings at the three great

[h] MS. Wood, 8514. 52. p. 208. ex G. G. f. 68. The total number was 1015. Magdalen was the firſt; then Chriſt Church, New College, Braſen Noſe, &c.

[i] Cap. xvii.

[k] It was the ſame at St. John's college, Cambridge; "only 12 D. per week was allowed in commons to a Fellow, and only 7 D. to a Scholer." Mr. Baker, Pref. to Fun. Serm. of Counteſs of Richm. p. xliv. The charter of this college was given in

feſtivals, and ſixteen pence on thirteen leſſer feaſts. There is no doubt however, that, when the college was founded, this was fully competent for what the ſtatutes preſcribe, "moderamen dietæ;" and permiſſion is given to augment the allowance, when a quarter of wheat ſhall fetch twelve ſhillings or more, in the public market[1].

the ſame year with that of Braſen Noſe, "April 9, 1511." ib. xxxi. But the ſociety did not commence a corporation till July 29, 1516. ib. xlix. See above, p. 121. In another "college in Cambridge [probably, Queen's] founded about the year 1450, the ſtatutable allowance to each Fellow is 5 L. per ann. to find him in diet, clothes, and all other neceſſaries." Chron. Precioſ. p. 143.

[1] For the ſake of throwing light on this and other paſſages, which occur in theſe memoirs, I will here bring together a few miſcellaneous notices, which ſhew the price of various commodities within the ſpace of forty years before and after the year 1500; a period for which biſhop Fleetwood, in compiling his highly curious and valuable Chronicum Precioſum, laments that his materials were very barren and ſcanty. A horſe, ſanis oculis &c. 13 S. 4D. A. D. 1461. Reg. Aaa, f. 193. In 1495 a horſe 33 S. Comp. Coll. Magd. another 35S. 4D. ibid. a few years afterwards about 18S. ibid. in 1533, 14S. Rot. Coll. Æn. Naſ. 18S. for 2 horſes, 1534. ibid. A cart load of hay, 2S. in 1545. ibid. Hire of a horſe 5 weeks, 11S. 8D. 1503. Ⅽ. f. 55. Three kine and three calves, 26S. 8D. 1510. Ⅎ. f. 146. b. where alſo, "15 ſhepe with ther woll, 12S. a ſowe with 6 pyggs 4S." and "a nel off Wolſtyd, 3S. 4D." Four chicken 4D. 1511. Warton Hiſt. Poet. iii. p. 327. Four knots of whipcord, 4D. 1496. Comp. Magd. A pair of boots, 3S. 6D. 1503. ibid. Two pair of gloves

It was the good biſhop's wiſh, that in dreſs as well as diet his college ſhould exhibit

gloves given to the Bp. of Hereford (Mayow) 16D. 1508. ib. Gloves to the abbat of Notley, 8D. 1497. Comp. Coll. Nov. Among the evidences of Cold Norton a reſerved rent of land was one penny and "vnas novas chirothecas vnius denarii." perhaps temp. Edw. iii. Yate, p. 33. Half a hide of white leather for bawdryks, 8D. ob. A. D. 1492. MS. Wood, 8514. p. 265. pro 1. bawdryke ad campanam, 16D. A. D. 1461. ib. p. 251. a bawdryck for the Paruis bell, 10D. A. D. 1550. ib. p. 277. pro uno ly hyde corii pro ly bawdrykys, 16D. making them, 8D. Comp. Magd. 1496. ſee alſo 1502. le bawdryke* pro una campana. A writer employed in 1464 at 3S. 4D. a ſheet. Reg. Aaa, f. 233. A [maſter] carpenter 6D. a day. Magd. Comp. ſæpe. A cup or goblet called "ly Cardinalls hatt" made by a London goldſmith at 3S. 10D. per ounce, 44S. 9D. ib. A. D. 1501. Red wine in 1504 at 4L. per dolium (i. e. a pipe or butt of 126 gallons. Chron. Precioſ. p. 115.) Claret, per dolium, 3L. 13S. 4D. Somner's Canterb. P. ii. App. p. 27. Malmſey 1½D. per pint, temp. H. vii. Howel's Londinop. p. 102. A perſon was diſcommoned for ſelling "antiquum et inveteratum vinum pro novo—lagenam —pro 10D—unam quartam—pro 2D. ob." Reg. G. f. 9. b. —a proof of what Bp. Fleetwood obſerves, that Lagena or Flagon (derived from it) holds a gallon. Chron. Precioſ. p. 91. 101. In the ſenior Proctor's book of Statutes, marked C. f. 102. 102 b. there is a curious table of the aſſize of bread, wine, and beer, probably temp. Edw. iv. in which Waſtell bread, Coket bread, Simnel and Trett bread are mentioned, words which I do not underſtand, further than that Simnel appears to have been the fineſt, Waſtell next, and Trett the coarſeſt. The ſcale

* Bayley ſays Bawdrick was a cord or thong for the clapper of a bell. Chaucer has it for the ſtring of a bugle horn, Prol. to C. T. verſe 116. "An horn he bare, the baudrick was of grene." And Spencer for a belt. See F. Queen, B. i. vii. St. xxix.

a pattern of ſobriety. He therefore injoined all the members of the houſe to wear ſuch garments only as are proper for eccleſiaſtics[m], who ſhould be "as lamps burning before the people." Two ſorts of boots, the red and the white, are totally prohibited; as are alſo ſhoes with long peaks[n]; and mantles, and

of wheat, by which the weight is regulated, runs from 12 D. the quarter to 12 S. the quarter, which it was thought, I ſuppoſe, not likely, communibus annis, to exceed. "Wygges and Symnelles" for Lent occur in 1464. Reg. Aaa. f. 214. b. Mr. Warton obſerves that 6 D. the allowance for a ſermon in 1441, was "worth about 5 S. of our preſent money." Hiſt. Poet. ii. p. 106. Bp. Fleetwood ſtates the common price of wheat from 1440 to 1460 at 6 S. 8 D. the quarter. In the reign of H. vii. it ſeems generally to have been under that ſum. A remark of the judicious Blackſtone ſhall conclude this long note. "Biſhop Fleetwood—has fully proved 40 S. in the reign of H. vi. to have been equal to 12 L. per annum in the reign of queen Anne; and, as the value of money is very conſiderably lowered ſince the Biſhop wrote, I think we may fairly conclude,—that what was equivalent to 12 L. in his days is equivalent to 20 at preſent." (1765) Comment. B. i. Ch. ii.

[m] This was reſtricted by Sir R. Sutton to the Principal and Fellows, with a diſcretionary clauſe reſpecting other members. Cap. xxi.

[n] "Calciamentis roſtratis." Mr. Warton informs us, that "in Eton college ſtatutes, given in 1446, the fellows are forbidden to wear *ſotularia roſtrata*, as alſo *caligæ*, white, red, or green." Hiſt. Poet. add. in vol. ii. on vol. i. p. 428. Mr. Granger ſays, "In the reign of Rich. ii. the peaks or tops of ſhoes and boots were worn of ſuch enormous a length, that they were tied to the knees; and that a law was made in the ſame

tippets°, and coſtly furs called ſables, or Martrons[p].

ſame reign to limit them to two inches." vol. i. p. 118. 8vo. ed. See alſo Hamlet, Act v. Sc. i. and the commentators. The cuſtom however, but perhaps not in its full extravagance, appears to have been of earlier date. For in a chantry founded at Wincheſter in 1318, the members are ordered to go "in meris caligis et ſotularibus *non roſtratis*, niſi forſitan *botis* uti voluerunt." Warton, ibid. This prohibition of peaks is omitted in Sutton's ſtatutes; the caprice of faſhion, more potent than law, having in the mean time lopped off the demi-creſcent and introduced a ſhoe or ſlipper adapted to the foot; as appears by the portraits of Henry viii. On the ſubject and form of ancient ſhoes and boots ſee alſo Dugd. Mon. ii. 720. 739. White's Selborne, 370. Gent. Mag. 1796. 384. 456. 1797. 1086.

° "Liripipio — vocato tippet." Stat. "Their lerripippes reach to their heels, all jagged." Peck, Deſid. Cur. ii. p. 570. ed. 4to.

[p] Sables are well known from the commentators on Shakeſpear's Hamlet, Act iii. Sc. i. in illuſtration of which this paſſage of the Braſen Noſe ſtatutes has been adduced. See Gent. Mag. 1786. p. 375. The fur of *Martrons* (for that is the true reading, but not hitherto underſtood) that is, Marterns or Martens, was leſs eſteemed and is rarely mentioned. Mr. Warton cites "an old poem written about 1436, entitled the *Engliſh Policie, exhorting all England to keepe the ſea*;" where the writer, ſpeaking of Ireland, ſays

—"*Martens* goode been her marchandie,
Hertes hides, and other of venerie,
Skinnes of otter, ſquirrell and Iriſh hare;
Of ſheepe, lambe, and foxe is her chaffare."

Hiſt. Poet. iii. p. 123. The Book of St. Alban's on Hawking,

The biſhop of Lincoln is Viſitor of the college, and his deciſions are final, and without appeal; unleſs he proceeds ſo far as to depoſe the Principal, in which caſe every legal mode of defence is permitted [q].

Such are the particulars moſt material to be noticed in the epiſcopal ſtatutes; except that, in framing the abſtract, we have not adhered to the original order, but for the ſake of brevity have compreſſed and combined parts in any meaſure fitted to coaleſce; which in the code itſelf have their proper ſize, and ſeparate allotment.

When Sir Richard Sutton, with the approbation, if not with the aid, of the firſt Principal, ſet himſelf to reviſe this prior draught of ſtatutes, he improved them by every mode in which improvement can be

Hunting &c. by Juliana Barnes or Berners, printed at St. Alban's in 1486, has this paſſage:

—"Whereſo ye comen in play [plain] or in place
Now ſhal I tel you which ben beſtes of chace:
One of the a buck, another a doo,
The ffox, and the *marteryn*, and the wilde roo:
And ye ſhall, my dere ſones, other beſtes all,
Where ſo ye hem finde, raſcall hem call."

Hiſt. Poet. ii. p. 171. n. c.

[q] Cap. xxxv.

effected;

effected; by leaving out, by altering, and by adding.

The parts diſcreetly cancelled are in general too minute for diſtinct recital; neither could their propriety be accurately eſtimated without a compariſon of what was expunged, and what was retained. But there is one paſſage, partly retrenched and in part altered, which is ſomewhat curious. Both the Founders allow noblemen or others on the footing of what are now ſtyled Gentlemen Commoners, to the number of ſix; provided they have a Tutor, Sir Richard Sutton ſays, who ſhall be anſwerable to the college for their expences[r]; but the Biſhop places them under the care of "Creditors, commonly called Creanſers[s]." Where it may be noted, that the only Tutor recognized by the ſtatutes is, according to the original import of the word, a Guardian; for the duties of a preceptor did not, in thoſe days, conſtitute an appropriate part of his office; as public lectures, in the ſchools and in the college, were then the only mode of inſtruction. The other term, Creanſers, affords an inſtance, out of many

[r] Stat. viii.

[s] De extraneis non introducendis ad onus collegii.

which

which might be adduced, to ſhew how familiar the uſe of French words formerly was in England. The word is alſo memorable for its peculiar acceptation on the continent. For it ſeems, our anceſtors were ſo liberal in lending, or elſe their Gallic neighbours were ſo tardy in payment, that it was proverbially common with them to call their creditors "the Engliſh;" and "creanſers" and "les Anglois" became ſynonymous terms[t]. Whether the memory of Britiſh forbearance is effaced, and the proverb grown obſolete, I have not learnt.

Under the head of alterations we meet with ſome judicious corrections of the ſtatute reſpecting the election of fellows[u]; which, by ſimplifying the regulations, make them more eaſy to be underſtood, and conſequently more likely to be obſerved. The Biſhop, unwilling that any part of his bounty ſhould be unfruitful or dormant, ordered all

[t] See Barrington on Anc. Stat. p. 209. n. q. and Sir G. Carew in Birch's Negot. p. 513. Camden ſays, [Gallos] "Anglos hodie amicos non minus quam olim hoſtes innato odio ingrate proſequi, et toties in re pecuniaria fefelliſſe, ut creditores quos fraudare ſtatuunt *les Anglois* diverbio vocitent." Annal. ad ann. 1590. p. 568. ed. Elz. 1639.

[u] Cap. vi.

vacan-

vacancies to be filled up, as often as they happened, in the ſpace of a few days; and he was one of the firſt, who ſet this example in the univerſity; for in general, in the earlier foundations, the elections are only annual[x]. To the principle thus laid the ſecond Founder wiſely adhered; but he extended the time of vacancy, which before was too much confined, allowing forty days, inſtead of fifteen.

He alſo expunged a well-intended but vague precept reſpecting the qualifications of candidates, and ſubſtituted a clauſe leſs liable to evaſion; in virtue whereof, as far as is poſſible in human inſtitutions, the ſtatutes of the college, like the laws of the land, ſpeak one and the ſame language to all; and, in every inſtance, it may truly be ſaid, that the ſociety merely pronounce, the Founders elect.

But the capital improvement was an al-

[x] Perhaps Univerſity college, founded and refounded at different times, affords an exception. Three Yorkſhire fellowſhips in Magdalen college, not given by Waynflete, though eſtabliſhed in his time, are alſo filled up in any part of the year as the vacancies happen.

teration,

teration, ſlight in itſelf, as to the cuſtody of the common ſeal, and the functions of the ſociety in its corporate capacity. In the original ſtatutes the deſign clearly was, as in many ſimilar inſtitutions, that the major part of the ſociety ſhould be preſent at every act of the body[y]. But reaſon ſuggeſted, and experience had in part ſhewn, that the weightieſt affairs of the college, though its numbers ſhould be augmented, might ſafely be entruſted to the diſcretion of ſeven of the members; and therefore, as upon the firſt plan fewer than ſeven could not act, ſo now that ſpecific number was rendered competent to tranſact all buſineſs with effect; whatever number of fellowſhips (two more having in the mean time been eſtabliſhed) might afterwards be added to the original twelve.

The advantages of this regulation are principally two: it ſecures the reſidence of

[y] Cap. iv. p. 17. l. 17. "Sex ſocii ſeniores" is ſubſtituted for "omnes et ſinguli ſocii" of the firſt ſtatutes; in which alſo the deciding clauſe (l. 24. ib.) ſtands thus: "et quod in et ſuper premiſſis communiter per omnes convenientes, per majorem partem, vel per ſex ſeniores cum conſenſu" &c. And in many other paſſages, where the later edition has "the ſix ſeniors," (p. 73. l. 7. p. 75. l. 9. &c.) the former had "the major part of the Fellows."

a proper

a proper number of fellows to tranſact the affairs of the ſociety, and to enforce diſcipline; and it commits thoſe affairs and that diſcipline to perſons, who, in regard to prudence and experience, may be preſumed to be beſt qualified for the truſt. It is not in nature, that the ſtudies and the morals of a conſiderable ſeminary of young men ſhould be directed with equal facility and effect by one or two individuals, as by a larger number acting in concert. They are an example and encouragement to each other, as well as to thoſe under their care: mutual advice aſſiſts deliberation; conſentient authority imparts ſtrength; and they perform their reſpective duties with an alacrity and ſpirit, free from the ſolicitude of that painful reflection, the force of which every ſuperintendant of numbers has experienced; "I am not able to bear all this people alone[z]."

Theſe advantages were foreſeen and intended. Another, which was not perhaps in the contemplation of the Founders, has eventually ſprung from the ſame ſource. In conſequence of this inſtitution, and, what has in part reſulted from it, the ſuperior

[z] Numb. xi. 14.

emo-

emolument of the ſenior fellowſhips, the junior part of the ſociety generally quit their reſidence in college for a few years, ſoon after they have proceeded to their ſecond degree; and ſo relinquiſh certain habits and connections, at once innocent and captivating, but yet not a little obſtructive of diſcipline. It is ſaid that thoſe, who have long worn fetters, cannot walk well when firſt they are releaſed; and though the ſtrongeſt reſtraints of diſcipline are comparatively but ſlender ſhackles, yet it may naturally be expected, and is generally found, that when theſe are taken off, as in great meaſure is the caſe when the ſtudent commences maſter of arts, he will not inſtantly frame his conduct with the ſame punctuality and circumſpection as before. At the ſame time the younger claſſes, from which he is juſt advanced, court and careſs him more than ever, for the credit and countenance of his friendſhip; and, without intending harm, he cauſes or aggravates petty irregularities in his juniors; and, while he multiplies faults, increaſes alſo the difficulty of correcting them. It is happy therefore for all parties, if the polity, of which he is a member, does not invite but rather diſſuade his reſidence at this period: and when he comes back, he returns fully

fully convinced of what no ſenſible perſon can live long without being convinced, that the unbounded familiarity of equals, whether it be in a college or a camp, is abſolutely incompatible with vigour of diſcipline, and the ſalutary coercions of good order.

The additions are conſiderable in number and importance, conſiſting of five new chapters, with the inſertion of many other material clauſes[a]. One of the new ſtatutes gives the Principal leave to admit a clergyman poſſeſſed of preferment exceeding in value what is tenable by the ſtatutes, provided he conforms himſelf to the rules of the houſe, and has his apartments in little Edmund Hall. It is not improbable, that this ſtatute originated in a wiſh to accommodate ſome particular perſon; and from that ſingle caſe a general rule was formed. Whether Dr. Roger Dingley was the perſon intended to be thus favoured, is not certain; but he appears to have been one of the firſt that availed himſelf of the privilege[b]. He had been fellow of All Souls' college, and proctor

[a] Chap. xii. xxii. xxiv. xxxvii. xxxviii. with great part of viii. and xxiii.

[b] See Rot. Burſſ. 19 H. viii.

of

of the univerſity[c]; after which he was recommended, with William Griſe of Magdalen college, to cardinal Wolſey, for the purpoſe of reviſing the academical ſtatutes[d]. He was alſo, as Wood ſays, chaplain to Henry viii, and obtained two or more dignities in the church. Rector Parks[e], rector Vernam[f] (that is, Vernon) and rector Caple[g]

[c] In 1518. Wood, Faſti in ann. He ſays he does not "know whether he be the ſame with Roger Dingley of All Souls mentioned in the Annals, an. 1520," as one of the reviſers of the ſtatutes; but there ſeems no reaſon to queſtion it. The name is ſo uncommon, that I have met with it only once beſides. In John Higgins's ed. of the Mirrour of Magiſtrates, 1587, "Flodden Field," ſaid to have been penned "fiftie yeares ago," is ſubſcribed "Francis Dingley," the name of a poet (Mr. Warton ſays) who has not otherwiſe occurred. Hiſt. Poet. iii. 261.

[d] Bodl. Arch. A. 166. (Reg. FF.) Ep. 129. f. 69. They are both ſtyled S. T. B. but Dingley's college is not named; whether becauſe he had now quitted All Souls and reſided in little Edmund Hall, I cannot tell. The date is probably 1524, the Cardinal's anſwer (Ep. 130.) being dated Aug. 18 of that year. Ep. 131 again to the Cardinal, when Dingley and Griſe were ſent to him. In the ſame vol. f. 32. b. f. 33. Roger Dyngley is jun. Proctor, Oct. 13, 1518. He proceeded D. D. June 11, 1526. Athen. i. F. 42.

[e] Rot. Burſſ. 28 H. viii.

[f] Ibid. 32—38 H. viii. and 1 Edw. vi. In 32 H. viii he lived in Black Hall. Vernon in vulgar pronunciation is Vernam at this day in Cheſhire.

[g] Ibid. 35 H. viii—1 Edw. vi.

are

are others, who, by a liberal conſtruction of the ſame ſtatute, were ſoon afterwards permitted, together or ſucceſſively, to have apartments, and proſecuted their ſtudies in Braſen Noſe college.

The fifth additional ſtatute, which cloſes the volume, is a ſolemn ratification of all that precedes, with a prohibition of all ordinances repugnant to theſe, or to the true ſenſe of them. Beſides this it enacts, that "Roland Meſſynger ſhall not be Fellow of the college, nor have a room in it, nor ſtay there beyond a ſingle night." The reaſon of this harſh ſentence, known, we may preſume, at the time, has never ſince been diſcovered, nor even with probability conjectured. Perſonal pique or prejudice, which originating from ſlight cauſes often proceeds to very unwarrantable lengths, can hardly be ſuppoſed to have riſen to ſuch a height of malignity and injuſtice, as, by a ſingle act of arbitrary legiſlation, to eject a perſon from his freehold, if it had been forfeited by no crime: and yet we have not found any thing, which, even in appearance, trenches upon the moral honeſty, temper, or conduct of either of the parties.

Roland Meſſynger (the ſame perſon, I preſume,) of the dioceſe of Carliſle, was ordained deacon upon a title from the priory of St. Andrew's in Northampton, by biſhop Smyth's ſuffragan, in Lent, 1496, at Buckden[h]; and the following year he was ordained prieſt, by the ſame ſuffragan, at Lincoln; John Colet, afterwards the celebrated Dean of St. Paul's, being admitted to the ſame order at the ſame time[i]. Meſſynger proceeded maſter of arts at Oxford, June 30, 1505[k]; three years after which he was the northern Proctor of the univerſity[l], being then Principal of little Univerſity Hall[m]. In 1511 he was Principal of Black Hall[n]; and ſhortly afterwards was preſented by the abbey of Godſtow to the vicarage of High Wycombe[o]. In December following biſhop Smyth gave him the rectory of Winwick in Northamptonſhire[p]; and, in the ſpace of a

[h] MS. Harl. 6953. p. 64.
[i] Ibid.
[k] G. f. 3.
[l] Ibid. f. 59. b. 74.
[m] T. f. 65. b. MS. Wood, 8514. p. 162.
[n] T. f. 149.
[o] 12 Mar. 1511–12. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 59. on the reſignation of Heywood mentioned above, p. 258. note q.
[p] 20 Dec. Ibid. p. 34. Bridges' Northampt. i. 605.

few

few months, collated him to a prebend in his cathedral[q]. This accumulation of preferment, from various quarters, ſeems ſtrongly to beſpeak the worth of Meſſynger; which is alſo implied in what has already been noted, and muſt here be recollected, that he was repeatedly employed by both the Founders in matters of truſt, and nominated by them one of the firſt Fellows. His ejection therefore, and that by an injunction perpetuated in the ſtatutes, is the more extraordinary. It is poſſible he might be removed on account of the vicarage of Wycombe, no benefice of that deſcription being compatible with the ſtatutes; and if this circumſtance was at firſt diſpenſed with in his favour, it is only parallel to what the Biſhop, as we have ſeen[r], did at Oriel, in the caſe of the fellowſhip which he founded there; deviating from his own rules in the firſt inſtance, to gratify private friendſhip, or to reward eminent merit. But the ſurviving Founder might feel it his duty to remove, before he died, whatever was in direct oppoſition to the ſtatutes; and ſo pronounced Meſſynger non-

[q] St. Botulph's. 31 Jul. 1513. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 26. Willis's Cath. ii. 150.

[r] P. 233.

ſocius; which he did with leſs reluctance, as knowing him poſſeſſed of very competent preferment: though, after all, it muſt be confeſſed, that the terms and manner of his diſmiſſion rather ſeem to indicate ſomewhat of warmth and diſpleaſure. When he was, upon whatever cauſe, ejected, cardinal Wolſey took him up; and employed him as one of the Comptrollers of his works, in building the magnificent college of Chriſt Church[s]. Browne Willis thinks he died and was buried at Winwick, in 1546[t]; where however, as I am informed[u], no memorial of him is to be found.

But we muſt return to the Biſhop; whoſe days, when he had compiled his ſtatutes and delivered them to the college, were now

[s] A. D. 1525—1529. Wood, Colleges, p. 425. Mr. Warton obſerves, "it was common to depute churchmen to this department from an idea of their ſuperior prudence and probity." Hiſt. Poet. i. 306. n. z. where he gives many inſtances.

[t] Cathedr. ut ſupra. Bridges however mentions no other rector till 1554.

[u] By the Rev. James Williamſon, B. D. the worthy Vicar of Winwick, author of a ſenſible and uſeful volume of ſermons, preached at the Bampton Lecture in 1793; as alſo of a clear and candid Defence of the Church of England from the charges of the Rev. Joſeph Berington and the Rev. John Milner, 1790.

haſten-

haſtening to their end. His age is not known; but a life of temperance and piety ſeems to have been crowned with a gentle diſſolution[x]. He was at Lidington, December 15, 1513[y]; and on the 23d of that month we find him at Buckden. This winter journey, as there was no travelling but on horſeback, ſhews, that he laboured under no great infirmity or ſickneſs; but he appears conſcious of the approach of that period, which is the lot of mortality, and is preparing for its arrival by ſettling all his worldly affairs.

Eraſmus very juſtly obſerves, that the proceſſions, and carrying about of images, and various other ceremonies of the church of Rome, had their origin in the correſponding cuſtoms of paganiſm[z]; to which they cer-

[x] His hand writing betrays no ſymptoms of imbecillity, nor is ſenſibly different from the very few other ſpecimens, with which I have been able to compare it. See the fac-ſimile in the plate, copied from the conveyance of Cold Norton to the college, May 8, 1513. Sir Richard Sutton's hand, as appears by ſeveral inſtances, altered more, and towards the laſt he began to write, as Cicero elegantly expreſſes it, "vacillantibus literis."

[y] Mr. Fardell, from Reg. Linc.

[z] See the paſſage in Jortin's Eraſmus, vol. ii. p. 197—199. from tom. v. Leyd. ed. c. 1120. The ſame ſubject is proſecuted at large in "The Conformity between modern and ancient

tainly bear a very ſtriking reſemblance. What follows is an inſtance of that kind, which, I believe, has not been noted. The Romans, on their death-bed, uſed to manumit a certain number of their ſlaves[a]; who were hence called Orcini[b]: and in perfect conformity with this practice, whether apprized of it or not, the Biſhop by diſtinct inſtruments, which were confirmed by the chapter of Lincoln, liberated Thomas Paul and Edward Wolley, with their reſpective iſſue, from all ſervice of villenage, due to him and his ſucceſſors, or the church of Lincoln[c].

cient Ceremonies," Lond. 1745, tranſlated from the original French, printed at Leyden, 1667. and in Conyers Middleton's famous "Letter from Rome, ſhewing an exact Conformity between Popery and Paganiſm."

[a] ——————— Illum
Heſterni capite induto ſubiere quirites.
Perſ. Sat. iii. 105.

[b] Sueton. in Aug. c. 35.

[c] Buckden, 23 Dec. 1513. Reg. Linc. f. 54. b. confirmed by Chapter, 30 Dec. ib. A ſynod under Anſelm, A. D. 1102. ordered, that "none preſume hereafter to ſell men like bruite beaſts." Fuller, Ch. Hiſt. B. iii. p. 19. but he adds that "this conſtitution found not general obedience;" of which the following is one proof: "Ego Thurſtanus Diſpenſator domini Regis dedi eccleſiæ B. M. de Oſeneye Walterum filium Helie, nativum meum, cum omni progenie ſua, quæ de eo procedit, et cum omnibus catellis ſuis ubicunque fuerint ſuper terram meam, pro viginti ſex ſolidis &c. no date. Yate, p. 49.

Three

Three days after this, December 26, he made his will. On the 29th he granted a leaſe of the manor of Nettleham in Lincolnſhire, given to the ſee of Lincoln by Henry the firſt[d], to Richard Smyth, who is ſtyled his ſervant[e], and was probably one of his kinſmen. His nephew William Smyth, archdeacon of Lincoln, was with him[f]. He expired at Buckden, January 2, 1513-14[g]. The archdeacon by letter informed the chapter of the event; and the ſame day, January 4, they appointed a deputation to wait upon the archbiſhop of Canterbury with a notification of the death; recommending to his Grace Simon Foderby alias Grene, precentor, the ſaid William Smyth, John Conſtable, archdeacon of Northampton, and Edward Darby, archdeacon of Stow, all of them perſons preferred by the late Biſhop, that one of the four might be conſtituted official, during the vacancy of the ſee[h]. Conſtable was appointed[i].

[d] Dugd. Mon. iii. 261. 2.

[e] Reg. Linc. f. 55.

[f] Ibid. f. 56.

[g] Ibid. it is Jan. 5. Reg. Warham, f. 284.

[h] Darby's preferments have already been mentioned, p. 159. Of Archdeacon Smyth there will be occaſion to ſpeak again. Foderby alias Grene, D. D. fellow of Lincoln, and ſometimes Com-

The Biſhop's will may be ſeen in the appendix[k]; but it ſeems neceſſary in this place to give a ſummary account of it.

Firſt of all he commends his ſoul to Al-

Commiſſary of the Univerſity, was collated by Smyth to the Prebend of Welton Beckhall, 6 Nov. 1509. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 25. on the death of William Atkinſon, D. D. (alſo collated by Smyth, 4 Apr. 1503. ib. p. 20.) who tranſlated the famous book of the Imitation of Chriſt at the "commaundement of the full excellent Prynceſſe Margate, Moder to Henry the vii," printed by W. de Worde, 1502. Ames's Typogr. ed. Herbert, p. 138. 231. 249. In 1510, March 28, Smyth collated Foderby to the Precentorſhip of Lincoln: Willis, ii. p. 85. and gave him the Prebend of Empingham, Mar. 28, 1512. MS. Harl. ib. p. 25. and the Prebend of Biggleſwade, 2 Dec. following. ib. p. 26. He died Mar. 27, 1536, and was buried in the Chanter's aile. See his epitaph in Willis, p. 86. and in Peck's Deſid. Cur. p. 297.

[i] Jan. 13. Reg. Warham, f. 284, 284. b. This John Conſtable, fourth ſon of Sir Robert Conſtable of Flamborough, Yorkſhire, was collated by Smyth to the Treaſurerſhip of Lincoln, July 14, 1508. MS. Harl. ut ſupra, p. 23. and to the Archdeaconry of Huntingdon, 1 Dec. 1512. ib. p. 26. He was made Dean of Lincoln, 1514. and died July 15, 1528. See Athen. Ox. i. p. 14. In the epiſcopal Archives at Buckden, Paper Book, E. E. f. 7. is a letter by Conſtable to the "Archbiſhop of Cantourburye," reſpecting "procuracies with other caſuolle revenovs," which he had received for his Grace's uſe; remitting to his mercy "certeyn poor dekeyd places," that were not able to pay. Dated March, probably 1520, upon the death of Bp. Atwater.

[k] See No. xvi.

mighty

mighty God and to the Virgin Mary; and directs his body to be buried in the cathedral of Lincoln, at the weſt end of biſhop Alnwick's grave; which however, whatever might be the reaſon, appears not to have been done. For the grave of biſhop Alnwick was on the north ſide of the nave, near the third pillar from the weſt end; but Smyth was buried on the ſouth ſide of the nave, at the weſt end of biſhop Gynwell's grave, Judge Mounſon afterwards occupying the ſpace between Smyth's grave and the laſt pillar, near the weſt door[1].

In the next place he wills, that the Principal and Fellows of Braſen Noſe College ſhould pay annually to the Dean and Chapter of Lincoln the ſum of twelve pounds; out of which the ſum of ſix pounds thirteen ſhillings and four pence was to be paid annually to a prieſt to pray for his ſoul, and for his parents and benefactors, in the chapel of St. Sebaſtian, on the ſouth ſide of the ca-

[1] See the plate in Dugd. Mon. iii. p. 356. and in Willis's Survey of Cath. vol. ii. Dr. Gordon, late Precentor of Lincoln, took "an ichnography of the Cathedral, pointing out exactly the ſituation of all the old grave ſtones," before the church was new paved. "By this it appears that Dugdale and Browne Willis are right." Mr. Fardell.

thedral,

thedral, near the place choſen for his ſepulture: the firſt nomination of the ſaid chaplain or prieſt by the teſtator himſelf; then by his executors; and after their deceaſe by the Dean and Chapter.

He alſo directs, that the maſter of the choriſters, with the boys, ſhall chant certain reſponſes, and ſay certain prayers, daily, at the weſt end of his grave; with proſtrations and genuflections, after the manner uſed before the crucifix in St. Paul's in London. For which the choriſters are to receive annually ſix ſhillings and eight pence, and their teacher twenty ſhillings.

The remainder (five marks) was to be diſtributed among the canons in reſidence, and other miniſters of the church, obſerving his obit, every year; agreeably to the cuſtom of biſhop Ruſſell's obit.

This payment to the Chapter of Lincoln, but with ſome addition[m], the reaſon of which does not appear, was regularly made by the college towards the end of Henry the eighth's

[m] The ſum paid was 13l. 6s. 8d. See the annual Comp. Burſſ. 1543—1547.

reign;

reign; but when chantries were ſuppreſſed in the firſt year of his ſucceſſor[n], the college, by a ſuit in the court of Exchequer and in the Dutchy of Lancaſter, prayed to be diſcharged of this rent; inaſmuch as the lands from which it iſſued, being veſted in the college, were not within the meaning of the ſtatute of chantries. It was alſo ſet forth, that the value of the eſtates was very materially diminiſhed by the diſſolution of religious houſes, which paid a good part of the rent[o]. On theſe grounds their petition was granted, and the payment ceaſed.

To the college of Braſen Noſe he bequeathes, for the uſe of the chapel, the books, chalices, and veſtments of his domeſtic chapel; of which an inventory is given in a ſchedule[p] annexed to the will.

Of the furniture of the original chapel of Braſen Noſe college an inventory remains,

[n] 1 Edw. vi. c. 14.

[o] Yate, p. 66. This was an evil of ſome magnitude. Payments and quit rents charged on particular eſtates attached to the property, and were ſtill recoverable; but rents payable out of the eſtates *general* of an abbey, when the abbey was ſuppreſſed and the eſtates divided, were commonly loſt.

[p] See App. No. xvii.

which

which ſeems to have been made before the year 1520[q]. If this is compared with the aforeſaid ſchedule, the two liſts will be found ſo widely different, that it may be doubted whether any, certainly very few, of the numerous articles bequeathed by the Biſhop, are deſcribed in the inventory of the college; nor is his name once mentioned as the donor either of plate, or of veſtments, though other benefactors are carefully recorded. There are alſo ſeveral volumes in the college library, which were given by biſhop Smyth[r]; but not a fragment has been found of the ſervice-books mentioned in the ſchedule. In Sir William Dugdale's Monaſticon there is an inventory of jewels and veſtments belonging to Lincoln cathedral, taken in the year 1536; in which are many ſuperb veſtments, "the gift of Lord William Smith, Biſhop of Lincoln[s]:" but theſe again differ totally from thoſe which he bequeathed to

[q] Plate Book, p. 1. App. No. xviii.

[r] Lanfranc. et Berengarii de Sacram. Euch. diſputatio &c. MS. No. 11. Auguſtini Opuſcula. MS. No. 12. Medical Tracts by John Meſua, ed. Ven. 1495. Pſalterium b. Brunonis (a commentary on the Pſalms, by Bruno, a German biſhop of the eleventh century) per Anthonium Roberger impreſſum, 1497. Anſelmi Opuſcula. And perhaps others, my ſearch for theſe curioſities not having been very careful or exact.

[s] See App. No. xix.

his

his college chapel. When fortune forſook her favourite, cardinal Wolſey, one of the charges exhibited againſt him was, that he "had the more part of the goods of Dr. Smyth, biſhop of Lincoln," and of other biſhops, whom he ſucceeded, "contrary to their wills, and to law and juſtice[t]." Hence it was, that the furniture of the pious Founder, if it ever quitted the epiſcopal chapel, never reached its deſtination in Braſen Noſe.

To the Hoſpital of St. John Baptiſt in Banbury he gives one hundred pounds, for the purpoſe of conſtructing new edifices and repairing the old; over and above the ſum of ſixty pounds, already beſtowed by him on the ſaid hoſpital.

This houſe is ſaid to have been founded as early as king John's time[u]. It has been conjectured, that the ſite of it was on the Northamptonſhire ſide of the river Cherwell[x]; but this is probably a miſtake. The

[t] Fiddes's L. of Wolſey, Collect. p. 220. Herbert's L. of Henry viii, p. 299.

[u] Not. Mon. Oxfordſh. i.

[x] Not. Mon. ib. n. a. "St. Leonard's hoſpital" here mentioned, and confounded with St. John's, ſtood, I ſuppoſe, where the

ſtreet leading to Oxford is called St. John's ſtreet; and a large building, now uſed as a barn, lying eaſt and weſt, on the brow of the hill, is ſtill called St. John's chapel. From the identity of names thus preſerved and appropriated, though the ſtructure in queſtion has no marks which determine it to be a religious edifice deſecrated, there can be little doubt, that St. John's hoſpital, the aſylum of leproſy and diſeaſe, ſtood on this ſalubrious eminence, without the ancient bars of the town. The maſterſhip, which has long been a ſinecure, is in the gift of the biſhop of Lincoln.

To Thomas Smyth of Cheſter, merchant, he bequeathes certain ſums, due to him upon bonds in the cuſtody of the ſaid legatee; and alſo four hundred marks, which Sir John Warburton of Cheſhire, knight, will be reſponſible for to the teſtator and his aſſigns; agreeably to the tenor of indentures made for that purpoſe, on account of the marriage of Elizabeth Winnington, daughter and heireſs of Richard Winnington, eſquire, if ſhe ſhould attain to the age of twenty one.

the "Spital houſe" is (as the name intimates) adjoining the turnpike, in the county of Northampton.

Theſe

Theſe ſums were to be diſtributed, at the diſcretion of the legatee, among the Biſhop's poor relations of both ſexes.

It appears, that Elizabeth Winnington was married to Peter Warburton, eldeſt ſon of the ſaid Sir John Warburton, 2 Henry viii, three years before the date of Smyth's will[y]. The pecuniary obligation, a perquiſite to the Biſhop for the marriage of the heireſs, his ward, was probably contracted on that occaſion. Richard Winnington, the grandfather[z] of this lady, married Jane, daughter of Gilbert Smyth of Cuerdley, one of the Bi-

[y] Cheſh. Ped. of Winnington.

[z] Or her father, according to Ped. 3. which ſeems more probable; otherwiſe the Biſhop muſt have lived to ſee his great great niece married. However marriages, eſpecially with heireſſes, were often contracted very early. The Counteſs of Richmond, being much ſolicited in marriage, gave anſwer "determynately" when ſhe "was not fully nine years old." Fiſh. Fun. Serm. p. 8. And Elizabeth daughter of John Fitton of Goſworth, Cheſhire, was married to Thomas Davenport of Henbury on the feaſt of St. Adelin, May 25, 8 H. viii, being only nine years of age. Cheſh. Ped. of Fitton and Davenport. This Jane Winnington, daughter of Gilbert Smyth, had to her ſecond huſband Philip Egerton of Egerton; and from that match the Egertons of Olton, Cheſhire, are deſcended; who conſequently are of kin to Bp. Smyth. Ped. of Winnington and Ped. of Egerton, as above, p. 7. and Suppl. to Collins's Peer. p. 391.

ſhop's

ſhop's brothers; and it was partly, no doubt, owing to this affinity between the houſes of Winnington and Smyth, that the Biſhop was appointed by his great nephew guardian to his two infant daughters; for there was a younger, named Catharine, who died without iſſue, 22 Henry viii. From this match the Warburtons, baronets, of Arley in Cheſhire, are deſcended; who conſequently, as before noted[a], are of kin to the Founder of Braſen Noſe. Jane Warburton, daughter of Sir Peter Warburton by his wife above mentioned, married Sir Laurence Smyth[b], probably the eldeſt branch of the Cuerdley family; and thus the connection of the houſes was renewed. With regard to the right, implied in the preceding contract, whereby the guardian had not only the power of diſpoſing of his ward in marriage, but alſo of demanding a valuable conſideration for his conſent, it continued in force till the Reſtoration[c]; when, with many other circumſtances of oppreſſion in our ancient tenures, it was totally aboliſhed.

[a] P. 6.

[b] Married 1. to Sir Will. Brereton of Brereton, Kn. 2. to Sir Laurence Smyth, Kn. Pedd. of Warburton and of Brereton.

[c] 12 Car. ii. Blackſtone, ii. p. 70. 76, 77. ed. 4to.

But

But to return, and finiſh the will. He appoints William Smyth, archdeacon of Lincoln, Gilbert Smyth, archdeacon of Northampton, (two of his nephews,) Henry Wilcocks[d], LL. D. Robert Toneys[e], LL. B. ca-

[d] Henry Wilcocks, LL. D. was Moderator of the civil law School as Deputy for Warham Maſter of the Rolls, Aug. 4, 1501. Ⓒ. f. 98. b. He was preſented to Haſeley (Com. Oxon.) by the Dean and canons of Windſor, Aug. 12, 1504. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 47. and to the vicarage of Eynſham in the ſame county by the Convent of that place, Jan. 7, 1505. ibid. p. 49. Smyth gave him the prebend Sexaginta Solidorum, June 14, 1505. ib. p. 22. the preb. of Dunham, 1507. Willis, Cath. ii. p. 179. preb. of Welton Ryval, May 21, ſame year. MS. Harl. ibid. preb. Lidington, 18 Dec. following. Act. Cap. Linc. f. 1. b. preb. Cropredy, Aug. 26, 1508. MS. Harl. ibid. p. 23. He was inſtalled by proxy, Sept. 7. Act. Cap. f. 25. He occurs as the Biſhop's Chancellor in 1510. Reg. Linc. in the ordinations, and Yate, p. 64. and often as Vicar general. Reg. Linc. f. 233, &c. ordinations, 1508. One John Wilcocks "S. T. P. in univerſitate Cantaronenſi," or "Tantaronenſi," was incorporated at Oxford, Dec. 7, 1508. Reg. G. f. 66. but what univerſity that is, I am as much to ſeek as Wood was before me. Ath. Oxon. i. F. 14. Smyth collated the ſaid John (having perhaps patroniſed him in his ſtudies abroad) to the living of Cranford, Sept. 28, 1510. MS. Harl. ibid. p. 33.

[e] Robert Toneys B. of Decrees, who occurs as a notary at Smyth's viſitation of his cathedral in 1501, was afterwards collated by him to three ſucceſſive ſtalls; to Welton Brinkhall, Mar. 24, 1501–2. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 156. to Clifton, Aug. 31, 1504. ibid. p. 21. to Langford manor, May 8, 1505. ibid. p. 22. In 1507, Mar. 26, the Biſhop appointed him his ſcribe (or ſteward) of Lincoln; which was confirmed by the Chap-

non of Lincoln, Thomas Smyth of Cheſter, merchant, and Robert Browne[f] of Newark, his executors; and leaves to them the reſidue of his goods, to be diſpoſed of by them in works of piety and charity, for the welfare of his ſoul. The will was proved January 30, 1513-14; and, as is ſuppoſed, by all the executors; but on the 10th of March, 1540-1, Gilbert Smyth, for no reaſon that now appears, renounced in form by his proxy the office of executor[g].

His body wrapped in cerecloth, with a ring on his right hand, was decently depoſited in a ſtone coffin[h], and interred, as al-

ter the next day. Act. Cap. f. 136. He was afterwards counſellor to cardinal Wolſey, and honoured with the correſpondence of Eraſmus, to whom he was warmly recommended by Sir Thomas More. Eraſmus ſpeaks highly of his benevolence and his learning: "Quæ res eruditiſſimi viri Roberti Toneſii tam non vulgarem benevolentiam conciliavit?" Knight's Eraſm. p. 47. Willis by miſtake calls him Tovies. Cath. ii. p. 168. 259. &c. The name is not common. John Tonneys, an Auſtin friar of Norwich, Provincial of his order, is a writer mentioned by Bale, f. 209. b. and by Pits, p. 676. He died in London about 1490.

[f] Rob. Browne of Newark is ſtyled Receiver general to the Biſhop in a transfer of Baſſet's fee, Sept. 1, 1510. Yate, p. 64.

[g] Prerog. Off. vol. Fettyplace, 29.

[h] Willis, Cath. ii. p. 59. It is noted as one of the lateſt inſtances

ready mentioned, in the nave of the cathedral[i]; but on what day, and with what mournful ſolemnity, does not particularly appear. No tomb was erected over him, but a marble graveſtone richly adorned with braſs, of which we have an account in the words of Sir William Dugdale, who luckily ſaw and deſcribed it on the 10th of September, 1641, "but the inſtant," as lord Orford obſerves, "before it became piety to commit devaſtation[k]."

"In the middle of Lincoln minſter, neere to the weſt dore, was a very large marble; and thereon the portraiture in braſſe of a biſhop, veſted for the altar, in a rich cope; and mitred; his right hand holding up, as in benediction, and in his left a croſier. On this great plate of braſſe (which almoſt covered the whole ſtone) were the figures of the twelve apoſtles (as it ſhould ſeem) ſix on a ſide[l].—At each corner of the ſtone was

ſtances of the uſe of a ſtone coffin. Gough's Sep. Mon. vol. ii. p. lvi.

[i] See p. 345.

[k] Anecd. of Painting, vol. i. p. 61. 3d. ed.

[l] The epitaph, here introduced, will be given preſently. Peck has it, but inaccurately, Deſid. Cur. ii. p. 305. and Wil-

an eſcutcheon of armes in braſſe graven. The firſt was defaced: the ſecond was a ſaltier betwixt four flower de luces[m]: the third a cheveron betwixt three roſes: and the fourth the arms of the biſhoprick of Coventry and Lichfield. I ſuppoſe that the firſt was the armes of the biſhoprick of Lincoln[n]." Dr. Stukeley, in his Itinerarium Curioſum, Table xvi, has a plate of this graveſtone from an exact draught of it taken by Sir William Dugdale at the ſame time.

Dr. Yate, a name never to be mentioned without gratitude by any member of Braſen Noſe college, had formed a deſign to reſtore this monument; but increaſing infirmity, it is preſumed, delayed, and his death, which happened a few years afterwards[o], finally pre-

lis, Cath. ii. p. 59. where what follows of bequeſts to "Queen's and Allſoul's colleges" is a total miſtake.

[m] A ſaltier Ermine, between four fleurs de lis Or, is on Bp. Longland's tomb, and is commonly ſuppoſed to have been his arms; but Mr. Gough, obſerving the ſame among the badges of Bp. Ruſſell's chapel, thought them "falſely aſcribed to Longland." Sep. Mon. ii. p. 324. It ſeems to have been a favourite coat with the biſhops of this ſee; but who firſt bore it and ſtampt it with credit, I am yet to learn. Longland's arms are totally different in Wood's Colleges, p. 195. 324. and in Willis, Cath. ii. p. 16.

[n] Incloſed in a letter, of which ſee an extract, App. No. xx.

[o] Thomas Yate, D. D. died April 22, 1681, in the 79th year

vented, the execution of what he piouſly intended. It was reſerved therefore for another Principal, the Rev. Ralph Cawley[p], D. D. a perſon dear to all who knew him, to pay that tribute of reſpect to the memory of Smyth, which his meritorious predeceſſor

year of his age. The book ſo often cited by his name, an Abſtract of the Evidences and Charters of the College, is a work of infinite labour, executed with moſt exact fidelity and judgement. He was born in Cheſhire; was ejected by the rebels from his Headſhip in 1648, as he had been two years before from the rectory of Middleton Cheney; "which was the more to be lamented (ſays the hiſtorian) becauſe he had prepared ſtone, timber, &c. to build a parſonage houſe there; but his ſucceſſor [John Cave] with a meanneſs of ſpirit peculiar to the party, ſold them, and contented himſelf with fitting up an old malt-houſe." Walker's Suffer. of Clergy, P. ii. p. 101. He was reſtored to his preferments, when others were, in 1660; and by his univerſal merits, both as Head of the college and as a Benefactor to the ſociety, juſtly intitled himſelf to the character on his monument in the college cloiſters: "Collegii pater et patronus, Et tertius tantum non Fundator." See the whole in Wood, Colleges, p. 376. He gave to the ſociety a meſſuage called Willoughby Houſe, now Yate's court, in the pariſh of St. Clement Danes, London, and the advowſon of Middleton Cheney in Northamptonſhire.

[p] Dr. Cawley died, Aug. 31, 1777, aged 57; and was buried in the antechapel of Braſen Noſe college. He gave the eaſt window in the chapel, painted by Pearſon with figures of our Saviour and the four Evangeliſts, whole length, from deſigns of Mortimer. See Wood's Colleges, p. 366. 374, 375. App. 275. And bequeathed his books to the ſociety for the uſe of ſucceeding Principals.

meditated. The original graveſtone, then remaining, but ſince removed with others when the cathedral was new-paved, he cauſed to be thus inſcribed, agreeably to what Sir William Dugdale had ſuggeſted to Dr. Yate[q]:

"Ds. Ds. W. Smyth, Epiſcopus, ob: Jan. 2do. 1513^{tio}.
Si plura velis, Lector, adi vicinum marmor."

The mural monument, to which this refers, of white marble, near the great weſt door, has this inſcription, with the Biſhop's arms above, impaling the ſee of Lincoln:

Epiſcopi quondam Lincolnienſis pientiſſimi,
Primi Walliæ Præſidis,
Academiæ Oxon. Cancellarii,
Necnon collegii Ænei Naſi ibidem Fundatoris primi et præcipui,
Quicquid infra cœlum ſupereſt juxta hic conditur:
Cujus quidem memoriam effigiem et inſignia
Poſteris olim quantum potuit prodidit ænea lamina,
Tabulæ marmoreæ perquam eleganti et magnificæ affixa,
Hanc tamen laminam tabulamque ſacram,
Prope oſtium occidentale primitus locatas,
Et in priſtino pene ſtatu anno 1641mo. adhuc remanentes,
Cromwelli flagitioſus grex paulo poſt rerum potiens diripuit,
Lucroque ſuo avide et ſcelerate appoſuit.

[q] See App. No. xx.

En

En tamen veteres ipſiſſimaſque inſcriptiones
A Willielmo Dugdale Armigero (poſtea Equite aurato)
Deque antiquariis præclare merito, feliciter aſſervatas:
Et Dⁿᵒ. Thomæ Yate S. T. P.
Collegii Ænei Naſi Princ. anno 1668ᵛᵒ. demandatas.

Ad effigiei caput ſe dedit hæc inſcriptio[r]:
Sub marmore iſto tenet hic Tumulus oſſa
Venerabilis in Chriſto Patris et Domini Domini Willielmi Smyth
quondam Coventrienſis et Lichfieldienſis et [s]deinde Lincolnienſis Preſulis qui obiit ſecundo die menſis Januarii Anno Domini milleſimo quingenteſimo decimo tertio cujus animæ propitietur Deus. Qui pius et miſericors, et in die tribulationis
miſericors peccata remittit. Eccleſiaſtici 2. 11.

Ad pedes vero hæc:
Ceſtrenſis Preſul poſt Lincolnienſis; amator
Cleri, nam multos cis mare tranſque aluit:
Quique utriuſque fuit Præfectus Principis Aulæ[t],
Fundavitque duas perpetuando Scolas.
Aulaque ſumptu hujus renovata eſt Enea. Criſte
Hic ſitus eſt, animæ parce benigne ſuæ.

[r] The proſe epitaph was on the verge of the ſtone, circumſcribed, beginning at the head. The firſt line ended with "oſſa;" the ſecond with "Lincolnienſis;" the third with "Januarii;" and the fourth with "Eccleſiaſtici ii^do." The verſe (11) is a modern addition, referring to the Engliſh apocrypha; in the Vulgate it is verſe 13.

[s] In Dugdale &c. "ac."

[t] Preſident of the Council to prince Arthur and prince Henry.

Ut tanta nunc iterum de Tanto Homine hic loci pateant
marmoream quam ſpectas Tabulam proprio ſumptu
ſubſtituendam curavit
Radulphus Cawley S. T. P. præfati Collegii Princ.
A. D. 1775to.

It was a rare inſtance of felicity and diſcernment in Smyth, that, among thoſe whom he patroniſed and preferred, he numbered ſo many perſons who roſe to the higheſt honours of their country in church and ſtate. Atwater biſhop of Lincoln, Mayow and Boothe biſhops of Hereford, Fort biſhop of Achonry in Ireland; Bainbridge[u] and Lee[x] archbiſhops of York, the former a Cardinal, the latter famous for his controverſy with Eraſmus, and more juſtly eſteemed for granting a penſion to Aſcham[y]; Oldham biſhop of Exeter, Ruthall[z] biſhop of Durham, ſecre-

[u] Moſt of theſe prelates have been mentioned above. Chriſtopher Bainbridge, Provoſt of Queen's college, Oxford, was collated by Smyth to the prebend of North Kelſey, Feb. 26, 1495-6. MS. Harl. 6954. p. 154. See Willis, Cath. i. p. 42. Athen. Oxon. i. p. 651.

[x] Edward Lee, fellow of Magdalen college, Oxford, was collated by Smyth to the prebend of Welton Beckhall, Oct. 30, 1512. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 26. See of him Athen. Oxon. i. p. 62. and Tanner's Biblioth.

[y] See Aſcham's Epiſt. ed. Oxon, L. ii. Ep. xvii.

[z] Prebendary of Leighton Boſard, Jan. 19, 1504-5. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 21. on the conſecration of Oldham biſhop of Exeter,

tary of ſtate, and lord privy Seal; Sherborn biſhop of Chicheſter, Warham archbiſhop of Canterbury, lord Chancellor of England, and Wolſey the idol and the terror of Europe; all theſe illuſtrious perſonages owed ſome of their early preferment to the venerable Founder of Braſen Noſe college: in general they adorned the exalted ſtations, which they afterwards filled, with their virtues and their talents; though ſome few, as might be expected in ſo large a number, were not equal to the elevation which in humbler life they ſeemed to merit, and became by their miſconduct the warning and ſcorn of poſterity. But—durat opus vatum—the chief honour of a patron ariſes from the authors whom he encourages and rewards: nor is the praiſe of the Biſhop of Lincoln, thinly as the age was ſtrewed with learning, here deficient. Of the

Exeter, who was collated to this ſtall by Smyth in 1497. Willis, ii. 205. and to the Deanery of St. John's Cheſter, Feb. 13, 1492-3. Reg. Lichf. f. 157. See of him Athen. Oxon. i. 657. and of Ruthall, ib. p. 661. and Tanner's Biblioth. Eraſmus dedicated Lucian's Timon, and his Paraphraſe on Galatians to Ruthall. See Knight's Eraſm. p. 149—154. and Jortin's Eraſm. i. 24. Ruthall and Oldham ſtudied both at Oxford and at Cambridge. Of Sherborn ſee above, p. 27. There is a view of Leythorn houſe, Suſſex, built by him, in Gent. Mag. 1799. p. 1097.

prelates

prelates already named ſeveral were writers; and to theſe muſt be added the names of others diſtinguiſhed more by their abilities than their rank. Bernard Andree of Touloufe, preceptor in grammar to prince Arthur, laureat and hiſtoriographer to Henry vii and Henry viii, was collated by Smyth to St. Leonard's hoſpital in Bedford[a], on the conſecration of Fitzjames biſhop of Rocheſter, the late maſter. Of Andree's poetical and hiſtorical pieces ſome not inelegant ſpecimens are extant. I know not whether John Argentine M. D. phyſician to prince Arthur and dean of the chapel royal, who was collated by Smyth to a prebend at Lichfield[b], wrote any thing now remaining, except his famous performance at Cambridge in the year 1470, when he challenged the whole body of regents in that Univerſity[c]. Dr. At-

[a] April 4, 1498. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 61. See Tanner's Biblioth. and Knight's L. of Eraſm. p. 26. 118. Mr. Warton (I know not why) calls him Andrew Bernard: Hiſt. Poet. ii. p. 132. As ſome atonement for the "wretched falſe quantity" (if the reading is correct) quoted there p. 133. n. x. ſee an elegant hexaſtich by Andree in Ames's Typogr. ed. Herb. p. 202.

[b] Preb. of Dernford, Nov. 12, 1494. Reg. Lichf. f. 146.

[c] Wood, Annals ii. p. 56. Tanner in Biblioth. ſays it is in the library of Corpus Chriſti college, Oxford.

kinſon

kinſon and Dr. Hornby, both of Pembroke hall, Cambridge, and Powel and Brinknell[d], educated at Oxford, enjoyed preferment each of them from the diſcriminating generoſity of Smyth; and all of them gained applauſe by their theological writings, chiefly in defence of popery againſt Luther and his followers. But the moſt brilliant talents cannot give perpetuity to error. The ingenuity and erudition, which would have adorned the cauſe of their antagoniſts and have lived in the immortality of truth, withered in the increaſing effulgence of day; and their works, framed of periſhable materials, experienced the mortality of the cauſe they defended. Polydore Vergil, a learned Italian, a dignitary of Lincoln through Smyth's kindneſs, wrote in a good ſtyle the firſt regular hiſtory which we have of England; and was the author of ſeveral other works, which were tranſlated and read with great avidity throughout Europe, when they firſt appeared, and are ſtill

[d] Thomas Brinknell S. T. P. collated to the prebend of Marſton St, Laurence, Jan. 7, 1510-11. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 25. and to the hoſpital of St. John's, Banbury, the ſame day. ib. p. 54. on the death of John Stanbridge M. A. alſo collated by Smyth, Apr. 22, 1501. ib. 42. Brinknell was of Lincoln college. His book againſt Luther is commended in Reg. F. F. Ep. 89. Willis calls him Brinkhall: Cath. ii. 215.

attended

attended with juſt fame. I will cloſe the liſt with Chriſtopher Urſewyke, collated ſucceſſively by Smyth to two archdeaconries and a prebend of Lincoln[e]; who, if he wrote nothing which is known to remain, was the friend and patron of literature and of Eraſmus; was eleven times an ambaſſador at foreign courts; refuſed the biſhopric of Norwich, reſigned preferment as freely as others ſeek it, and died in 1521, full of years and of honour, in religious retirement at Hackney.

Quick to diſcover and ſtudious to cheriſh the latent ſeeds of excellence, embelliſhing his ſtately cathedral by his munificence, and filling it with the train of virtue and ſcience, it is no wonder that Smyth was loved and revered by his clergy; and that, wedded as they were to ceremonies and tenacious of their own dignity and privileges, we ſee them

[e] Archd. of Huntingdon, Mar. 5, 1495–6. MS. Harl. 6954. p. 155. prebendary of Milton eccleſia, June 14, 1501. ib. 6953. p. 20. archd. of Oxford, Nov. 15, 1504. ib. p. 21. See a view of his beautiful tomb in Knight's L. of Eraſm. p. 78. his epitaph ib. and in Jortin's Eraſm. i. p. 48. and Willis, ii. p. 118. See more of him in Athen. Oxon. i. p. 12. 641. 652. Tanner's Biblioth. and Gent. Mag. 1796. p. 273. 468. 2. and 1798. p. 327. 2.

breaking

breaking through common forms and ancient precedents in their deſire to pay him uncommon honour. Indeed the teſtimony to his attainments and worth was univerſal. The wiſdom of Bray, the penetration of Henry vii, and the piety of that mirror of her age, the Counteſs of Richmond, found an early friend and counſellor in Smyth: they confided to his integrity matters of high importance; they placed him in ſtations elevated and arduous; and their eſteem and affection for him ceaſed only with their life.

In the character of dioceſan he appears intitled to particular commendation. Pluralities, the diſgrace of the age, though in ſome degree excuſable from the real paucity of learned men, had no countenance from his example. Reſiding punctually in his province, and ſeldom long abſent, even when the civil department which he filled, frequently demanded his preſence and attention, he was ſtrict in enforcing parochial reſidence, and in providing for the due celebration of divine offices. Careful alſo to inſtitute competent paſtors, ſolicitous at once to maintain the peace of the church and the rights of his ſee, watchful over the monaſteries, jealous of papal encroachments, diligent

ligent in his viſitations, and dignified in his cenſures, he ſtands eminently conſpicuous among the prelates of his own age, a model not unworthy of the beſt times which have enſued.

Of private habits and peculiar ſtrokes of character, diſcoverable in the free and undiſguiſed correſpondence of friends and in the freer moments of ſocial intercourſe, the tranſactions of public life and the materials of general hiſtory ſeldom afford opportunity to judge. Smyth is praiſed by his contemporaries for his wiſdom in counſel, and dexterity in buſineſs; for the piety of his life, and mildneſs of his manners; qualities, which he found or transfuſed into the virtuous prince Arthur. Of his epiſtolary correſpondence we have only one ſpecimen which approaches to the confidential frankneſs of a letter to a friend; and in that, through the veil of its antiquated language, we readily diſcern that humanity, which is always valuable, and that good ſenſe, which is always the ſame.

But ideal perfection is an ideal monſter; and the account which we have of the great Alfred has been deemed unnatural, becauſe hiſtory, in tranſmitting her finiſhed portrait of

of that renowned monarch, preſents us with a piece of faultleſs excellence. The character of Smyth is ſo far natural, that it is not exempt from imperfection, the inſeparable attribute of man. Trained from his infancy in the doctrines and forms of an intolerant religion, when he was conſtituted a governour and guardian of the church, he perſecuted thoſe, whom that church pronounced heretics: though even here he could hardly eſcape the ſplendid infirmity of being "overcome by his native goodneſs[f]," and of acting better than his principles would allow. For while he ſentenced ſome, who were convened before him, to priſon or the ſtake, he diſmiſſed others without puniſhment or cenſure, bidding them go home, and adorn pure religion by an anſwerable life.

His faults were few in number and tranſient in their effect, the vices of the age and of the church, rather than of the man. His virtues were various and ſolid, public and laſting. Aſcribing his riſe and ſucceſs in the world, not to perſonal deſert, of which he does not boaſt, not to high birth, to which he makes no pretenſions, but ſolely to the

[f] Cic. de Off. L. i. c, i.

liberal

liberal hand of Providence, "THE LORD IS MY EXALTATION[g]," he employed the affluence, which Heaven beſtowed, in thoſe works of mercy, which Heaven loves. His bounty was ſo diſintereſted and large, that he retained others beſides the immediate members of his houſhold to diſpenſe his favours; and many had cauſe to bleſs his beneficence, to whom his perſon was unknown. He careſſed merit wherever he found it, extending his patronage with equal alacrity to diſtinguiſhed individuals of either Univerſity. His love of letters was ſo ardent, that he encouraged and enabled men of genius to cultivate the liberal arts in foreign ſeminaries, as well as at home. To the joint ſervice of literature and religion, to hoary age and hopeful youth, his permanent munificence and occaſional donations were alike devoted: his inſtitutions, like the works of a great maſter, live and flouriſh; and grateful poſterity, in juſtice to his merit, aſſigns him an eminent place among the benefactors of his country and of mankind.

[g] His motto. See p. 92.

POST-

POSTSCRIPT.

POSTSCRIPT.

KINSMEN

OF

BISHOP SMYTH.

SEVERAL of biſhop Smyth's kinſmen have been incidentally mentioned in the foregoing pages. A more diſtinct account of them, which, in the courſe of the narrative, would have cauſed too great a deviation from our main object, ſeems to be neceſſary before we conclude our inquiries. I will therefore, in this Poſtſcript, bring together the moſt material circumſtances, which I have been able to collect, of the Biſhop's kinſmen living in his days and preferred by him, without apologizing for the repetition, if ſome

few of the particulars happen to have occurred ſeparately before.

We begin with one who is beſt known and moſt diſtinguiſhed: WILLIAM SMYTH ARCHDEACON OF LINCOLN expreſsly calls himſelf "the Couſin (that is, Nephew[a]) and Heir of William Smyth late biſhop of Lincoln[b]." The pedigree drawn up by Penſon, Lancaſter herald in the time of James the firſt, makes him the eldeſt ſon of Richard Smyth, the Biſhop's eldeſt brother[c]. The two accounts therefore illuſtrate and confirm each other. We have no certain account of the archdeacon in the dioceſe of Lichfield; unleſs he is the William Smyth, who was repeatedly Maſter of St. John's hoſpital in Lichfield, while the Biſhop was rebuilding and re-endowing that ancient foundation[d].

[a] "My *nephew* John Sutton—and my *coſen* his wife." Sir Richard Sutton's will. Matthew Smyth conſtitutes his "*nephew* Will. Smyth" one of his executors; and he is ſtyled "*nepos* defuncti," and calls himſelf "*conſanguineus* et hæres" of the teſtator. Yate, p. 162.

[b] Archiv. Univerſit. Oxon. K. 2. 18. "conſanguineus et heres." and he ſubſcribes "per me Will. Smyth archid. Lincoln." dat. Nov. 27, 14 H. viii. (1522.)

[c] App. Ped. 2.

[d] See the liſt of Maſters, App. No. iv.

Smyth

Smyth had been tranſlated to Lincoln ſome time, and had conferred much of his ample patronage upon others, before he promoted his own relations. When they were of proper age, or when he thought good to bring them forward, this his eldeſt nephew received the firſt token of his favour. He collated him to the archdeaconry of Northampton, January 4, 1499-1500; at which time he is ſtyled LL. B.[e] He was inſtalled by proxy on the firſt of February following[f]. He was with the Biſhop at Lidington on the 26th of the ſaid month of January, a witneſs to the deed whereby the rectory of Swinſhead in Lincolnſhire was appropriated to Weſtminſter abbey[g]. Shortly afterwards, it is preſumed, with the Biſhop's advice he left the kingdom, to poliſh his ſtyle and complete his ſtudies in ſome foreign univerſity. For in 1501, at the memorable viſitation of the cathedral, it was alleged in behalf of the archdeacon of Northampton, that he had the Biſhop's leave of abſence, and was proſecuting his ſtudies in parts beyond the ſea[h]. He

[e] MS. Harl. 6953. p. 19.

[f] Ib. 6954. p. 155.

[g] Reg. Linc. f. 19—36.

[h] See above, p. 118.

returned from abroad in 1505 or before, if, as I apprehend, he was the William Smyth, who, on the 24th of June in that year, was inſtalled in the prebend of Clifton[i]; in which he was ſucceeded, about 1506 or 1507, by John Fotehead[k]. In 1506 he reſigned the archdeaconry of Northampton[l], and was inſtalled archdeacon of Lincoln and prebendary of Lowth on the 21ſt of Auguſt in that year[m]. In the enſuing year he appears as proxy for his friends and fellow dignitaries, Edward Darby and Henry Wilcocks; who were inſtalled, the former prebendary of Ketton and archdeacon of Stow[n], the latter ſucceſſively prebendary of Lidington and Cropredy[o], in the perſon of the archdeacon of Lincoln. He now vacated Lowth, in which he was ſucceeded by John Cutler treaſurer of Lincoln, and was collated to the prebend of Sutton cum Buckingham; which Willis

[i] Willis, Cath. ii. 168.

[k] Ib. Willis calls him Forehead; but ſee MS. Harl. 6953. p. 25.

[l] Willis, Cath. ii. 112.

[m] Act. Capit. Linc. f. 119. b.

[n] Preb. Keton, 18 Dec. 1507. Act. Capit. f. 1. b. Archd. Stow, 12 Feb. ib. f. 5.

[o] Preb. Lidington, 18 Dec. 1507. ib. f. 1. b. Preb. de Cropery, 7 Sept. 1508. ib. f. 23.

ſays,

ſays, " was the beſt endowed in the whole cathedral; and would (if now in being) have the largeſt corps of any prebend in England; for it conſiſts of the great tythes and impropriation of King's Sutton, Co. Northampton, with its members or antient chapelries, viz. the county town of Buckingham, with Horley and Hornton, two pariſhes (as they are now called) Co. Oxon," and the right of preſenting to the ſaid four churches. It was valued in 1534, after all deductions, at 110l. 3s. 6d[p]. He is ſtyled at this time, February 18, 1507-8, Doctor of Laws[q], to which degree I ſuppoſe he had been admitted abroad.

The Chapter of Lincoln poſſeſſed the or-

[p] Willis, Cath. ii. 245.

[q] " Utriuſque juris Doctor" (i. e. of civil and canon law) MS. Harl. 6953. p. 23. and Reg. Linc. f. 243. b. He is therefore, apparently, not the William Smyth " decretorum Doctor in alia univerſitate," who was incorporated at Oxford, June 28, 1506, and excuſed reſidence, becauſe he was " commiſſary of the Biſhop of Lincoln." Reg. G. f. 21. But then the ſame Harl. MS. p. 84. calls the ſaid W. Smyth prebendary of King's Sutton ſimply " Decretorum Doctor" (i. e. Dr. of canon law only) which is " confuſion worſe confounded." One " Mr. William Smyth" was admitted ad eundem at Cambridge in 1504 from Ferrara; but his degree is not mentioned. Reg. Univ. Cantab. Gamma, f. 23. b.

dinary juriſdiction of ſome of the parochial churches within the city of Lincoln, which they commonly viſited by the Præpoſitus. Towards the end of the year 1507 they appointed the archdeacon of Lincoln and Richard Roſton, the Præpoſitus of the year, to viſit two of theſe pariſhes, St. Mary Magdalen and St. Margaret's within the Cloſe[r]; and the following autumn, when they had audited their accounts, they elected the Archdeacon Præpoſitus for the year enſuing[s]. Humphry Smyth, collated to the prebend of Biggleſwade, was inducted by his proxy the archdeacon of Lincoln, January 23, 1508-9[t]; and as he was afterwards promoted ſucceſſively to the prebend of Marſton St. Laurence and Welton Beckhall[u], it is likely he

[r] Act. Capit. f. 9. Richard Roſton Decr. Doct. had been Commiſſary general to Smyth, when he was biſhop of Lichfield. Reg. Lich. f. 139. b. He is ſometimes called Roiſton alias Smyth. He was inſtalled in the prebend Centum Solidorum by proxy, July 13, 1499. MS. Harl. 6954. p. 156. and perſonally, March 24, 1501–2. ibid. and collated to Carleton cum Thurlby, March 28, 1502. ib. 6953. p. 19.

[s] Act. Capit. f. 25.

[t] Ib. f. 43. But there ſeems to be ſome miſtake; for MS. Harl. 6953. p. 24. and Willis, ii. 146. ſay Matthew Smyth was collated to Biggleſwade, Jan. 16, 1508, on the death of William Smyth; and he, Matthew, quitted it for Banbury, Dec. 2, 1512. Willis, ib. and MS. Harl. ib. 26.

[u] Preb. Marſton, Dec. 31, 1509. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 25.

Welton

was of the Biſhop's kindred, though he does not occur in any of the genealogies.

He was now commonly aſſociated with the Biſhop in his tranſactions. Baſſet's fee, part of the intended endowment of Braſen Noſe, was conveyed to him and others[x]; and the conveyance of Chalgrove to Lincoln college bears his hand and ſeal[y], a ſmall elegant cipher with the initials of his name; the ſame with which he ſealed the ſtatutes of Braſen Noſe college, and the ſurrender of certain eſtates in Marlow and the neighbourhood to Sir Edmund Bray in 1522[z], both which are alſo diſtinguiſhed by his ſignature.

In the firſt year of Henry viii a convo-

Welton Beckhall, June 26, 1512. ib. 26. which he reſigned on or before October 30, when he was ſucceeded by Lee afterwards Archbiſhop of York. ib.

[x] Yate, p. 64.

[y] See above, p. 240.

[z] Univ. Arch. K. 2. 18. The cipher is formed like that in the miſcellaneous plate (which is one reaſon why I cauſed it to be engraved) but without the croſier. This epiſcopal cipher, on a ſmall lozenge of glaſs, I picked up at Royſton in Hertfordſhire, whither it had perhaps wandered from ſome parochial church or epiſcopal palace, where it was an intended memorial of biſhop Smyth.

cation

cation was ſummoned to be holden in St. Paul's cathedral on the 26th of January, 1509-10; on which occaſion Henry Wilcocks, the Biſhop's vicar general, and the archdeacon of Lincoln were unanimouſly choſen to attend as proxies and repreſentatives for the clergy of the dioceſe; to receive for their expences a halfpenny out of every mark that ſhould be raiſed as a tax by the clergy; and, if the convocation ſhould continue to ſit after Eaſter, three farthings for every enſuing term while they ſhould be aſſembled[a]. There are no acts or regiſters of this convocation remaining, and it has even been doubted whether the convocation did meet at this time; but it ſhould ſeem from his Majeſty's writ of ſummons to the Biſhop of Lincoln, and from the conſequent proceedings of the clergy, as here mentioned, all which are recorded at large in the epiſcopal regiſter, that the doubt is groundleſs. In 1510 he preſented a perſon named Richard Smyth to the vicarage of Buckingham[b], who was perhaps his couſin german[c]; but Richard Smyth occurs ſo often and with-

[a] Reg. Linc. f. 243—244. b. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 75.

[b] Willis's Hiſt. of Buckingham, p. 8.

[c] Third ſon of Gilberth Smyth, the Biſhop's brother. Ped. 2.

out

out any certain marks of identity, that it is difficult to diſcover even a probable way through the labyrinth of names. On the ſaid Smyth's death, whoever he was, the archdeacon gave the vicarage to Thomas Cauſe or Cawce, November 14, 1511; who has been mentioned in the preceding memoirs[d] as ſteward of the Biſhop of Lincoln's houſhold, prebendary of Lincoln, and rector of Hinton about ten miles from Buckingham; and on the death of Cauſe, he preſented George Heyworth[e], who ſurvived his patron.

His ample preferment, though I do not find that he held any living with his dignities, enabled him after ſome years to purchaſe a conſiderable eſtate in Lincolnſhire, the manor of Sutton, with lands in Skegneſs, Winthorp, and Burgh, on the eaſtern coaſt of the county[f]. The eſtate was ſold for the ſum of 360l. by John Newdigate ſerjeant at law, of Lincoln's Inn; of which honourable ſociety for his learning and merits he was repeatedly choſen Reader and Governour; and had the honour to be King's

[d] P. 206. [e] Willis, ut ſupra.
[f] Yate, p. 73. dat. 29 Jan. 8 H. viii. (1516–17.)

ſerjeant

ſerjeant in 1521[g]. He married Amphilicia daughter of John Nevill of Sutton, who, being heir to her father, was a party with her huſband in the ſale of the eſtate, and in ſuffering a recovery to ſecure the right of the purchaſer. John Newdigate died Auguſt 16, 1528, leaving iſſue, by his ſaid wife Amphilicia, a ſon of his own name, from whom in direct line is deſcended Sir Roger Newdigate, baronet, a man of genuine worth, ſound learning, and claſſical taſte, who ſerved with high honour and integrity in five parliaments for the Univerſity of Oxford[h], and who is now enjoying ſtudious retirement and diffuſing charity at Arbury in Warwickſhire.

In one of the conveyances of theſe eſtates, before they were finally transferred and ſet-

[g] Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 250. 252. 258. 326. Chron. Ser. 1511. 1521. In one of the deeds relating to theſe eſtates he is called John Newdigate of Honfield, Middleſex, Gentleman. Yate, p. 72. The Baronetage of 1741, vol. iv. p. 621. ſays he was bred in Gray's Inn, miſtaking him, I ſuppoſe, for Richard Newdigate ſerjeant at law in 1660, whoſe arms were in Gray's Inn. Dugd. ib. p. 303.

[h] A. Wood, Hiſt. and Ant. by Gutch, Faſti, p. 200, 201. See alſo Annals, ii. p. 808. 810. 948. and add to and correct the Index.

tled

tled upon Braſen Noſe college, the Archdeacon engaged to warrant them againſt John [Iſlip] abbat of Weſtminſter and his ſucceſſors[i]; but what right that wealthy convent had or pretended to have to the property is not known. There was another claimant, whoſe ingreſs was not ſo eaſily prevented. The ſea, which commonly undermines and gains upon a bold and rocky coaſt, and retreats from the more effectual rampart of ſand, ruſhed at laſt over the barriers which had been raiſed on this level ſhore, and recovered his ancient poſſeſſion; ſo that, after great expence and labour in cleanſing dikes and repairing mounds[k], that part of the eſtate, which lay in Skegneſs, has for two centuries or more been known only by the deſcription of "Terra aqua ſubmerſa."

Theſe Lincolnſhire eſtates, though the moſt conſiderable, were not the firſt benefaction of the Archdeacon to Braſen Noſe college. He gave in 1524 the ſum of 61. 13s. 4d; and perhaps was an annual con-

[i] Yate, p. 74.

[k] See the Rott. Burſſ. 35—38 H. viii.

tributor

tributor to that amount as long as he lived[l]; but it is certain, that he was the donor of plate, which was ſold in 1541 (agreeably to his directions, it is preſumed,) for the ſum of 14l. to be lent annually to the junior Burſar at the commencement of his office, on condition of being repaid by him at the general audit[m].

In 1525 the Archdeacon, in right of his prebend, preſented William Baneſter to the vicarage of King's Sutton in Northamptonſhire[n]; and three years afterwards, June 13, 1528, he preſented John Bennet to the vicarage of Earl's Barton in the ſame county, by virtue of a grant from the abbey of De la Pre[o], near Northampton; of which houſe, it is believed, his couſin Emma Smyth was at this time abbeſs[p]. This was one of the laſt acts of his life; for nine days afterwards, according to Willis, both his ſtalls, vacant by his death, were conferred on Richard Pates,

[l] Rot. Burſſ. 16 H. viii.—19 H. viii. It is not clear whether it was an annual donation, or the ſame ſpecific ſum annually audited.

[m] Plate Book, p. 8.

[n] May 20. Bridges' Northampt. i. p. 179.

[o] Ibid. ii. p. 139.

[p] See App. Ped. 2.

who

who in 1555 became biſhop of Worceſter[q]. Willis thinks archdeacon Smyth "was buried at Bucks," though the graveſtone, which he aſſigns him, was before his time "robbed of its braſſes." He gave a ſuperb cope of green cloth of gold, adorned with the Salutation of the virgin Mary, to Lincoln cathedral, which remained there in 1557[r].

Another archdeacon of both his names next claims our attention, WILLIAM SMYTH LL. B. ARCHDEACON OF STOW, eldeſt ſon of Gilbert Smyth, one of the Biſhop's brothers[s]. Of him but little is known; for we loſe him almoſt as ſoon as he is admitted to our acquaintance. He was inſtalled archdeacon of Stow, November 24, 1506[t]; and on the 20th of April, 1508, the chapter, with the approbation of the Biſhop, decreed that a perſon or perſons might adminiſter to the goods and chattels of William Smyth late archdeacon of Stow and canon reſidentiary deceaſed[u]; whence it ſhould ſeem that

[q] Cath. ii. p. 103. 247.

[r] Dugd. Mon. iii. p. 283. 2. 297.

[s] App. Ped. 2.

[t] In utroque jure Bac. Act. Capit. Linc. 1501—1507. f. 127. b. MS. Harl. 6974.

[u] Act. Capit. 1507. f. 11. b.

he

he died inteſtate. In the mean time, December 14, 1507, Edward Darby was collated to the archdeaconry of Stow and to the prebend of Ketton, both void by the death of William Smyth[x]. Darby was inſtalled in the ſaid prebend on the 18th of December[y], and in the archdeaconry on the 12th of February following[z]; William Smyth archdeacon of Lincoln being his proxy both times. In truth the cathedral was at this time ſo peopled with perſons of the name of William Smyth, whether kinſmen of the Biſhop or not, that it is almoſt impoſſible to eſcape miſtakes in arranging them; though it is not very difficult to correct ſome miſtakes, into which others have fallen. It appears by the chapter records, that William Smyth was inſtalled in the prebend of Biggleſwade, February 12, 1507-8, by his proxy Mr. Roſton[a]; and that William Smyth M.A. was perſonally inſtalled in the ſaid prebend of Biggleſwade, September 26, 1508[b]. A double inſtalment, firſt by proxy and then in

[x] MS. Harl. 6953. p. 22.

[y] Act. Capit. 1507. f. 1. b.

[z] Ibid. f. 4. b.

[a] Act. Capit. 1507. f. 4. b.

[b] Ibid. f. 25.

perſon,

perſon, was not unuſual[c]; this therefore, as far as yet appears, might be one and the ſame perſon; but who he was I preſume not to gueſs, further than it was not the archdeacon of Stow; for he, as we have ſeen, died before the 14th of December, 1507; and conſequently, if, as is nearly certain, the ſaid archdeacon was alſo prebendary of Ketton, it is not true, as Willis ſtates[d], that the prebendary of Ketton exchanged it for Biggleſwade, ſince he vacated it by death.

Let us now attend to other authority. William Smith M. A. was collated to Biggleſwade February 20, 1507-8, void by the death of Edmund Croſton (not Edward Crofton, as Willis has it[e]) on condition of paying Stephen Berworth, late prebendary thereof, an annual penſion of 24l[f]. This collation was eight days after one William Smyth had been inſtalled in this prebend; and is not inconſiſtent with the former account, if the perſon now collated (whether the ſame, or another of both his names) was

[c] See p. 376. note r. and ſee another inſtance in Willis, ii. 94.

[d] Cath. ii. 192.

[e] Cath. ii. 146.

[f] MS. Harl. 6953. p. 23.

perſonally inſtalled, September 26, in preferment which he did not long enjoy. For on the 16th of January, 1508-9, Matthew Smyth was collated to this ſame prebend of Biggleſwade, then void by the death of Mr. William Smyth[g]. We have therefore, at one and the ſame time, two if not three dignitaries of Lincoln named William Smyth, beſides the archdeacon of Lincoln mentioned above; namely the archdeacon of Stow, canon reſidentiary and prebendary of Ketton, who died before December 14, 1507; another, who was prebendary of Biggleſwade a few days in February, 1507-8; and another ſtill (or the ſame collated again) who died before the middle of January following, in poſſeſſion of this prebend, and alſo, as it is probable, of the prebend of Ryton in Lichfield cathedral; to which Richard Wyot was admitted, February 10, 1508-9, on the death of William Smyth, whom biſhop Smyth had collated to the ſtall in February, 1493-4[h],

[g] MS. Harl. 6953. p. 24.

[h] Reg. Lichf. f. 140. b. penult. Feb. He was admitted by his proxy John Dalande, the ſame I preſume who occurs occaſionally in biſhop Smyth's affairs; who, in the conveyance of Chalgrove to Lincoln college, and of Coldnorton to Braſen Noſe college, ſubſcribes himſelf "John Dalon."

to

to which he was admitted on the 30th of April, 1494[i].

GILBERT SMYTH ARCHDEACON OF NORTHAMPTON was the younger brother of the forenamed William archdeacon of Stow[k]. He was collated, June 28, 1498, to the prebend of Gretton in Lincoln cathedral, on the reſignation of James Whitſtons, upon condition of paying an annual penſion of 20 marks to William Skelton late prebendary[l]. He was ordained ſubdeacon, March 23, 1503-4, deacon on the 6th of April, and prieſt on the firſt of June enſuing[m]. He was inſtalled archdeacon of Northampton, Auguſt 26, 1506[n]; and about two years afterwards was collated to the prebend of Leighton manor, quitting his former prebend for it[o]. We have mentioned above that he was one of the Biſhop's executors, and in that capacity put his hand and ſeal to the Statutes of Braſen Noſe; though at length,

[i] Willis, Cath. i. 459. He calls it Ruiton.
[k] App. Ped. 2.
[l] MS. Harl. 6953. p. 18. correct the names in Willis, vol. ii. p. 187.
[m] MS. Harl. ib. p. 64.
[n] Willis, Cath. ii. p. 112.
[o] Ib. p. 209.

perſonally inſtalled, September 26, in preferment which he did not long enjoy. For on the 16th of January, 1508-9, Matthew Smyth was collated to this ſame prebend of Biggleſwade, then void by the death of Mr. William Smyth[g]. We have therefore, at one and the ſame time, two if not three dignitaries of Lincoln named William Smyth, beſides the archdeacon of Lincoln mentioned above; namely the archdeacon of Stow, canon reſidentiary and prebendary of Ketton, who died before December 14, 1507; another, who was prebendary of Biggleſwade a few days in February, 1507-8; and another ſtill (or the ſame collated again) who died before the middle of January following, in poſſeſſion of this prebend, and alſo, as it is probable, of the prebend of Ryton in Lichfield cathedral; to which Richard Wyot was admitted, February 10, 1508-9, on the death of William Smyth, whom biſhop Smyth had collated to the ſtall in February, 1493-4[h],

[g] MS. Harl. 6953. p. 24.

[h] Reg. Lichf. f. 140. b. penult. Feb. He was admitted by his proxy John Dalande, the ſame I preſume who occurs occaſionally in biſhop Smyth's affairs; who, in the conveyance of Chalgrove to Lincoln college, and of Coldnorton to Braſen Noſe college, ſubſcribes himſelf "John Dalon."

to

to which he was admitted on the 30th of April, 1494[i].

GILBERT SMYTH ARCHDEACON OF NORTHAMPTON was the younger brother of the forenamed William archdeacon of Stow[k]. He was collated, June 28, 1498, to the prebend of Gretton in Lincoln cathedral, on the reſignation of James Whitſtons, upon condition of paying an annual penſion of 20 marks to William Skelton late prebendary[l]. He was ordained ſubdeacon, March 23, 1503-4, deacon on the 6th of April, and prieſt on the firſt of June enſuing[m]. He was inſtalled archdeacon of Northampton, Auguſt 26, 1506[n]; and about two years afterwards was collated to the prebend of Leighton manor, quitting his former prebend for it[o]. We have mentioned above that he was one of the Biſhop's executors, and in that capacity put his hand and ſeal to the Statutes of Braſen Noſe; though at length,

[i] Willis, Cath. i. 459. He calls it Ruiton.
[k] App. Ped. 2.
[l] MS. Harl. 6953. p. 18. correct the names in Willis, vol. ii. p. 187.
[m] MS. Harl. ib. p. 64.
[n] Willis, Cath. ii. p. 112.
[o] Ib. p. 209.

March 10, 1540-1, for no reaſon that has been diſcovered, he renounced his executorial office. The corps of his prebend conſiſted of demeſne lands in Leighton Bromſwold in the county of Huntingdon, which, as Willis informs us, contained in themſelves a manor; and Smyth, imitating the piety of the good Biſhop, his kinſman and patron, obtained permiſſion from the Crown, 19 Henry viii, to found a chantry in the church of St. Mary at Leighton Bromſwold[p]; and he alſo, as Leland ſays, "made a Free-School there[q]." The income of the prebend was conſiderable (rated in the general valuation at 57l. 15s. 2d.) and there being a good houſe upon the eſtate, built by Smyth's predeceſſor, it was "coveted by courtiers[r];" and Smyth was prevailed upon to alienate it, February 25, 1548, to Sir Robert Tirwhitt, and it has continued a lay fee ever ſince. He was the laſt archdeacon of Northampton while it remained a member of the church of Lincoln; and became, by the foundation charter of Peterborough, dated September 4, 1541, the firſt in that new biſhopric. He

[p] Priv. Sigill. H. viii. inter MSS. Rawlinſon.

[q] In Willis, vol. ii. 209.

[r] Willis, ib. p. 208.

reſigned

reſigned the archdeaconry in 1548[s], about eight months before he alienated the prebend; but when he died, or where he was buried, I cannot aſcertain.

It is natural to ſuppoſe theſe three archdeacons, men competent to receive preferment in no long time after the Biſhop had it to beſtow, were all of them ſons of his elder rather than of his younger brothers. It was for this reaſon, that, in the beginning of theſe memoirs, I ventured to follow Penſon in calling the Biſhop the Fourth, rather than, as Lee and others more generally call him, the Second ſon of his father[t]. We have contemporary and certain proof[u], that the pedigree entered by Lee in his viſitation of Oxfordſhire, notwithſtanding it was ſigned by one of the family, is yet inaccurate in making a layman with a numerous progeny the oldeſt ſon of the Biſhop's oldeſt brother (and conſequently heir to the Biſhop) inſtead of an eccleſiaſtic without iſſue, as Penſon truly repreſents the matter. But on theſe obſcure and dubious points, where probability

[s] Willis, ibid. p. 514.

[t] See App. Pedd. 1, 2.

[u] See p. 372.

is all that can now be expected, "abundet quiſque ſuo ſenſu."

MATTHEW SMYTH, the firſt Principal of Braſen Noſe college, is intitled to a place here by his perſonal merits and probable kin to the Founder, though none of the pedigrees of the family, which I have ſeen, acknowledge him; nor have I been able, from any other quarter, fully to authenticate the fact. He was born in Lancaſhire[x], and educated in Oriel college, where he commenced B. A. in 1505[y], and was choſen fellow of the college the enſuing year[z]. When he was admitted to the degree of M. A. I have not learnt; but he frequently occurs as a regent Maſter, entruſted with the care of ſome of the public cheſts, and on other occaſions, in 1509 and the following years[a]. He was afterwards Bachelor of divinity, but, as it ſeems, not till the year 1545[b]. On the

[x] Hiſt. Eccleſ. Lichf. MS. Wood's Colleges, p. 364.

[y] He petitioned for his degree June 21, being then only of three years ſtanding; and the requeſt was granted on certain conditions. Reg. G. f. 2.

[z] Hiſt. Lichf. and MS. Wood, 28. f. 66. b.

[a] Reg. G. f. 82, 83. 85. b. 86. b. 96. 105. b. 136. 169. b. 217.

[b] MS. Wood, 8514. p. 203.

24th

24th of Auguſt, 1510, he became Principal of Braſen Noſe Hall, ſtill retaining his fellowſhip in Oriel college; which, as it appears[c], he had not reſigned on the 16th of March, 1511-12. He had, before this time, aſſiſted in the conveyance of certain eſtates for the uſe of the Biſhop of Lincoln, part of the intended endowment of his college; of which, as we have already ſaid, he was conſtituted the firſt Principal in autumn 1512; and his vigilance and activity in that important ſituation beſpeak him not unworthy of the truſt, which the pious Founder repoſed in him. But to particularize the tranſactions, in which he was concerned, would be to detail the affairs of the ſociety at large for the ſpace of almoſt forty years: I ſhall therefore content myſelf with briefly mentioning the preferment which he enjoyed, through the munificence of the Founder, and the benefactions which he beſtowed, proofs of his own congenial merit.

Matthew Smyth was collated to the prebend called Centum Solidorum in Lincoln cathedral, October 2, 1508[d], vacant by the

[c] Reg. T. f. 150.
[d] MS. Harl. 6953. p. 24.

death of the former prebendary. On the 16th of January, 1508-9, he quitted this for Biggleſwade, on the death of William Smyth, as mentioned above[f]; and was ſucceeded in his former ſtall by John Kidwelly LL. B. the 25th of the ſame month[g]. On the 2d of December, 1512, he was collated to the prebend of Banbury, on the death of James Whitſtons[h]; and was ordained ſubdeacon the 18th of the ſame month, and prieſt the 12th of March following[i]. His patron dying within twelve months from this time, he probably obtained no other preferment. In his will, dated December 11, 1547, he conſtituted Mr. Robert Morwent (the ſecond Preſident of Corpus Chriſti college, a man of great eminence in his time) and his nephew Mr. William Smyth, Parſon of Barton in the Clay, his executors; bequeathing a tenement and lands in Sutton, in the pariſh of Preſcot, Lancaſhire, to his nephew Baldwin Smyth and his heirs, on condition that they ſhould pay 20s. yearly to the Uſher of

[f] P. 386.

[g] MS. Harl. ut ſupra. Kidwelly has been mentioned above, p. 244. note b. Willis by miſtake calls him Philip. Cath. ii. p. 166. 232.

[h] MS. Harl. ut ſupra, p. 25.

[i] Ib. p. 64.

Farn-

Farnworth ſchool. His other lands in Sutton he gives to Braſen Noſe college to pay 20s. a year to a Scholar born in the chapelry of Farnworth, or elſe in the pariſh of Preſcot, or near to it[k]. Wood ſays he died February 6, 1547-8, and was buried in St. Mary's church, Oxon, without any memorial[l]. In the accounts of the church wardens of that pariſh, for the year 1549, is a receipt "for Mr. Matthew Smith's grave 3s. 4d[m]." On the 20th of June, 1548, the executors above named appeared before Walter Wryght LL. D. archdeacon of Oxford, Principal of Durham college, then Vice Chancellor of the Univerſity, and formally renounced the executorſhip; whereupon the ſaid judge, at their earneſt requeſt, pronounced the deceaſed to have died inteſtate, and committed the adminiſtration of his effects to his aforeſaid nephew, William Smyth B. D. An indenture was afterwards made, September 20, 1557, between the ſaid William Smyth and John Hawarden, Principal of Braſen Noſe college, granting to the ſociety the tenement in Sutton, on condition

[k] Yate, p. 162, 163.

[l] Colleges, p. 364.

[m] MS. Wood, 8514. p. 275.

that

that they kept an obit for Matthew Smyth on the 6th of February, the anniverſary of his death[n]. The place of his birth, the ſituation of his eſtates, and the tenor of his bequeſts concur to prove him to have been a branch of the Cuerdley family. If his nephews, William and Baldwin Smyth, were the two brothers ſo named, ſons of Robert Smyth, as ſtated in two of the pedigrees[o], he muſt have been a brother of the Biſhop of Lincoln, who has eſcaped the reſearches of the heralds and genealogiſts; but in that caſe it does not appear how William, the eldeſt ſon, but not of the eldeſt brother, could be, as he ſtyles himſelf, heir to his deceaſed uncle[p]; unleſs it were by virtue of the will, to which he refuſed to adminiſter. Baldwin Smyth, a name that rarely occurs elſewhere, was an aſſiſtant to the manciple of Braſen Noſe and alſo groom of the college, in the year 1544, and afterwards[q]; but we can hardly ſuppoſe a perſon occupying either or both thoſe humble ſtations to have

[n] Yate, ut ſupra.

[o] App. Pedd. 2, 3.

[p] See above, p. 372. note a.

[q] Vide Rott. Burſſ. 1544—1547. There is a Baldwin Smyth ſon of Richard in Ped. 1.

been

been a nephew of the Principal; though it is not inconſiſtent with the unaſſuming manners of the age. It was not degrading in archbiſhop Warham to have a nephew, who was alſo his godſon, William Warham, knight, in the train of his domeſtics[r], when, as we have ſeen[s], the pride of nobility gladly ſtooped to wait upon him; and, long before the title of eſquire was uſurped by every upſtart, a perſon of that rank was one of the academic bedels[t].

Of the other kinſmen of the Founder, and of thoſe who matched with the family, we have nothing material to add to the ſlight notices, which the pedigrees furniſh; except with regard to John Collinridge only, who is ſaid to have married Margery Smyth[u], a great niece of the Biſhop of Lincoln. He frequently appears in the college accounts,

[r] Athen. Oxon. i. p. 669.

[s] P. 215.

[t] Rob. Wryght, Armiger, utriuſque juris generoſus bedellus. Reg. Aaa, f. 236. b. 237. 267. A. D. 1466. See alſo above, p. 124.

[u] App. Ped. 1. See and correct A. Wood, Colleges, p. 353. n. 2* who calls her Margaret and her huſband Collins. A perſon named Colyngryge (and it is not a common name) occurs in 1503, as an inhabitant or ſtudent of Oxford. Reg. Ω. f. 56.

but

but whether as a leſſee of lands belonging to the college, or as a benefactor to the ſociety, or both, it is not eaſy to determine[x]. He makes an annual payment to the college, of variable amount, from the year 1530 till the time of his deceaſe; after which his widow Margery Collinridge continues the payment[y]; which is once ſaid to be for lands in her tenure; and in another audit ſhe is in arrears for lands in Skegneſs and Sutton[z]. Perhaps therefore her huſband held from his deceaſed kinſman, the Archdeacon of Lincoln, part of the Lincolnſhire eſtates, which the Archdeacon had conveyed and ſettled on Braſen Noſe college, and paid on that account a vo-

[x] De pecun. recept. de Joh. Colyngryg de Lincoln Gent. ut de forinſ. iiii L. vii S. vi D. Rot. 21 H. viii. Payments from *land* occur under the deſcription of "forinſeca," when the eſtates, I preſume, did not yet form a part of the general rent-roll; but this payment from John Colyngryge is always deſcribed as *money*; and the ſum, though commonly 7 L. varies from 4 L. 7 S. 6 D. as above, to 7 L. 18 S. 8 D. yet he is never ſaid to be in arrears; which ſeems to indicate a free donation, rather than a legal debt. See the following Rott. till 32 H. viii.

[y] Ib. 33 H. viii. In Rot. 35 H. viii. is this item: "Pro terr. in Co. Linc. modo in tenura Margerie Colyngryg vidue, vii L." but in the ſame audit the lands in Sutton, Skegnes, Wynthrop, and Borow in Com. Linc. form a ſeparate article, and are rated at xxvi L. iiii S. vi D.

[z] Rot. 38 H. viii.

luntary

luntary acknowledgment, rather than a fixed rent, during his life; after which it was at the abſolute diſpoſal of the ſociety, and was put on the ſame footing as their other eſtates. But this is conjecture only. John Collinridge, gentleman, was principal Verger and Conſtable of the cathedral of Lincoln; but whether he obtained either of thoſe offices (if they are diſtinct offices) from the hands of biſhop Smyth, I have not learnt. His epitaph is here given from Peck: "Hic jacet Johannes Colyngryge generoſus, principalis virgarius ac conſtabularius iſtius eccleſie cathedralis; qui obiit viceſimo tertio die menſis Novembris, anno Domini M°. CCCCC°. XLII°. anno regni regis Henrici octavi triceſimo ſecundo. Cujus anime propitietur Deus, Amen[a]."

The reader, it is hoped, will pardon the addition of a ſingle name, connected with the Founder by friendſhip only, not by affinity, Brian Higden, a man eminent in his time and a generous benefactor to the college of Braſen Noſe. We firſt meet with him while Smyth was Chancellor of the Univerſity, in the year 1502; when he was a

[a] Deſid. Cur. L. viii. p. 310.

bachelor

bachelor of civil law, and appears occaſionally as proctor in the Vice Chancellor's court[b]. In June, 1505, he petitioned for leave to commence Doctor in his faculty[c]; which being granted, he proceeded accordingly, but, as it ſeems, not before May 28, 1506[d]. At this time he was Principal of Broadgate Hall[e], on the ſite of which Pembroke college ſtands. He was ordained ſubdeacon in Oſeney abbey, March 8, 1504-5, on a title from that monaſtery[f]; by which alſo in the enſuing ſummer, June 15, 1505, he was preſented to the rectory of Buckenhull, Oxfordſhire[g]. In 1508 he was appointed one of the Judges or conſervators of the peace of the Univerſity[h]. He had now conciliated the eſteem, and began to enjoy the patronage, of the Biſhop of Lincoln. He collated him to the prebend of Welton Ryval[i],

[b] For Oſeney abbey, Mar. 30, 1502. and Mar. 19, 1505-6. Reg. Ⅽ. f. 125. b. f. 234. b. for a Londoner. ib. f. 232.

[c] Reg. G. f. 1. b. June 21.

[d] Ib. f. 18. See of him alſo, f. 22. b—24.

[e] Reg. Ⅽ. f. 225.

[f] MS. Harl. 6953. p. 64.

[g] Ib. p. 48.

[h] Reg. G. f. 59. b.

[i] MS. Harl. 6953. p. 24. inſtalled, Sept. 5. Act. Capit. Linc. f. 23.

Auguſt

Auguſt 29, 1508; to the living of Kirkby near Repingale (in Lincolnſhire) July 3, 1511[k]; and to the Subdeanery of Lincoln on the 12th of November following[l]. He had afterwards the prebend of Clifton[m]; and in 1523 he exchanged the Subdeanery for the prebend of Aileſbury, with John Talbot[n], reſerving to himſelf, according to a common but not very laudable cuſtom of thoſe times, a penſion of 12l. out of his former dignity[o]. In June, 1516, he was collated to the prebend of Ulſkelf at York[p], and in the ſame month was admitted Dean of that cathedral[q]; of both which dignities he died poſſeſſed June 5, 1539, and was buried in York cathedral. He gave in his lifetime and with his own hands the ſum of 100l. to Matthew Smyth Principal of Braſen Noſe college, and afterwards conveyed to him the further ſum of 10l. by the hands of a friend; but died before aſſurances

[k] MS. Harl. 6953. p. 29.
[l] Ib. p. 25.
[m] Willis, ii. p. 168. MS. Harl. ib. p. 89.
[n] Willis, ii. p. 98. 134.
[o] MS. Harl. 6953. p. 90. Talbot alſo, upon his reſignation in 1535, reſerved a ſecond penſion of 40s. ib. p. 95.
[p] Willis, i. p. 172.
[q] Ib. p. 69.

were

were made and the conditions of his benefaction diſtinctly ſpecified. It was therefore covenanted by a tripartite indenture, September 10, 3 Edward vi, 1549, between the executors of the ſaid "right honourable Bryan Higden Lord Dean of York," Owen Oglethorp Preſident of Magdalen college, and John Hawarden then Principal of Braſen Noſe college, that the ſociety of Braſen Noſe ſhould accept and maintain one additional Fellow, to be choſen alternately out of the counties of York and Lincoln[r]. Power of entry and diſtreſs, if the conditions are not fulfilled, is reſerved to the Preſident and Fellows of Magdalen college; from which circumſtance, and from the coincidence of names, it is probable the benefactor Brian Higden was a kinſman, perhaps brother, to his contemporary John Higden, Preſident of Magdalen college and a great benefactor to that ſociety[s]. But this is certain, that in this worthy Dean of York, now "departed,"

[r] Yate, p. 164.

[s] See Wood's Colleges, p. 314, 315. He was the firſt Dean of Chriſt Church. ib. 422. 428. He was preſented, Sept. 27, 1510, by the Convent of Croyland to the vicarage of Sutterton. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 29. and by the Convent of Reading to the rectory of Hanborow, Oxfordſhire, July 2, 1518. ib. p. 83.

as

as his epitaph expreſſes it, " to the mercy of Almighty God[t]," we have another inſtance, added to many which have occurred before, wherein the munificence of biſhop Smyth profited the college long after his deceaſe; his ſurviving friends, in gratitude to his memory and veneration of his worth, cheriſhing the ſociety, which he piouſly founded for the advancement of literature and ſupport of religion.

[t] See Willis, i. p. 69. One Mr. Hygden reſided in Braſen Noſe college in the years 1539—1541, as appears by the Rott. Burſſ. but whether he was a kinſman of the Dean of York, I cannot ſay.

THE

LIFE

OF

SIR RICHARD SUTTON.

queror, who held the Earldom of Cheſter as freely by his ſword, as the King himſelf held England by his crown, or from Hugh Kevelioc[b] in the following century, is a little uncertain. It was on account of this office, granted by one of theſe diſtinguiſhed earls, that the Suttons of Sutton bore three bugle horns for their arms; which is regarded by good judges as the original coat of this branch of the Suttons, though ſome of them, at a late period[c], exhibited in the firſt quarter a lion rampant. What in heraldry is called a coat of affection, taken out of reſpect to ſome great houſe of the ſame name, was formerly not unuſual; and it is ſuppoſed

Coll. Armor. 1D. 14. f. 245. "Adam—held—by the charter of Hugh Earl of Cheſter in the name of a *Foſterſhip*." MS. Harl. 1505. a blunder, I preſume, for Foreſterſhip.

[b] "Adam—holdeth—by the charter of Hugh Keveliocke Earl of Cheſter, in the name of the Foreſtſhip of Macclesfield in Com. Ceſt." MS. Harl. 2187. In the Cheſhire pedigree of Davenport of Davenport it is ſaid, "Richard Davenport (ſon of Thomas, who lived temp. Hen. ii.) to whom the Earl of Cheſter gave the Foreſterſhip of the foreſt of Macclesfield." This grant however might not be by Kevelioc, who lived in the reign of Henry ii, but by his ſon, the famous Randal Blundeville, earl of Cheſter.

[c] A. D. 1580, as mentioned in note a. p. 405. ſee alſo MS. Harl. 1457. f. 134. and notes ſubjoined to the pedigree, App. No. xxi.

the

the Cheſhire Suttons quartered the lion with their paternal coat in compliment to Sutton lord Dudley, whoſe bearing it was, a family no way related to them but by name[d]. On the tower of Macclesfield church there are numerous eſcutcheons of arms, the memorials, it is preſumed, of benefactors to the building: among theſe, on the weſt ſide, are the bugle horns for Sutton, without any quarterings.

In the penury of our private annals, during the lapſe of ſome centuries from the Norman invaſion, ſeveral circumſtances are related reſpecting the houſe of Sutton. Ralph de Sutton had a grant from Edward the firſt,

[d] J. C. Brooke, Somerſet Herald. Others however ſay, a lion rampant, queve furche Vert, in a field Or, was the common badge of the houſe of Sutton; conſidering the Suttons lords Dudley, barons of Malpas, and the Suttons of Sutton as one and the ſame family. Of this perhaps it may be ſome confirmation to obſerve, that "Johannes de Sutton, dominus de Malpas," preſented to one moiety of the rectory of Malpas in 1389. Reg. Lichf. vi. f. 54. as did "Johannes de Sutton de Duddeley, miles," in 1391. ib. f. 56. and "Johannes Sutton, miles, dominus de Dudley," in 1404. ib. Reg. vii. f. 91. b. And I am informed, from MS. Harl. 2065, f. 28. that Johannes de Sutton, chevalier, held a moiety of the whole barony del Malpas, 8 H. iv. (1406) and that John was his ſon and heir. Compare what follows here.

within the foreſt of Delamere[e]. Ivon de Sutton was Bailiff of the foreſt of Macclesfield in the thirty fourth year of the ſame puiſſant prince[f]. John de Sutton ſenior held the manor of Sutton with its appendages in Diſtelegh, within the foreſt of Macclesfield, from Catharine queen of England, in capite, by knight's ſervice; and John de Sutton was his next heir, 6 Richard ii,[g] (1382.) William Sutton, who died in 1428, in the reign of Henry vi, is ſtyled Valet of the Crown to our Lord the King[h]. John de Sutton and Richard Sutton, in the ſame reign, held the office of itinerant Bailiff in the county of Cheſter, by patent from the Crown, for their joint lives[i]; and at the ſame time Richard Sutton was Præpoſitus or Provoſt of Macclesfield[k].

[e] In Sutton infra foreſt de la Mara. 13 Edw. the firſt. MS. Harl. 2074. f. 203. 11 Edw. ii. John Sutton mil. fil. Ric. Sutton mil. ib. f. 205. Johanni fil. Johannis fil. Ric. de Sutton et Iſabellæ ux. ejus filiæ Johannis de Chorleton. ib. f. 206.

[f] Baly foreſt de Macclesfield. MS. Harl. 2040. Benedict de Sutton et Bertha uxor, in a fine, 8 Edw. ii. ibid.

[g] MS. Harl. 2065. f. 54. 12 Edw. iv. Johannes Sutton tenuit &c. Johannes eſt filius et heres. ib. f. 132. 36 Edw. iii. Johannes de Sutton (de Macclesfield) &c. Johannes fil. Ric. de Sutton eſt ejus heres propinquior. ib. f. 28.

[h] MS. Harl. 2040. Weever, Fun. Mon. 605.

[i] 22 H. vi. 38 H. vi. MS. Harl. 2040.

[k] 29 H. vi. MS. Harl. ib. He is alſo called "Rich. Sutton, Cach-

In 1467 William Sutton was one of the Proctors of the Univerſity of Oxford[l]; and the enſuing year we find him Principal of Braſen Noſe hall[m]. He afterwards became D. D. frequently bore the office of Commiſſary or Vice Chancellor[n]; and quitting Oxford, as we ſuppoſe, about the time when St. Mary's church was building, the Univerſity, ſoliciting the aid of their friends for carrying on the work, addreſſed two letters

Cachpole, 38 H. vi." ib. which, no doubt, means Bailiff, and is a proof of what Cowell in Johnſon ſays, that Catchpoll was in ancient times uſed without reproach, for ſuch as we now call ſerjeants of the mace, or any other that uſes to arreſt men upon any cauſe.—The particulars contained in the above paragraph, together with ſeveral pedigrees of the family of Sutton, were communicated to me, April 28, 1800, with the genuine liberality of a friend to antiquarian reſearches, by William Latham, eſquire, of Nottingham Place, London; who, from the late Dr. Gower's papers, and from his own large collections, will in a ſhort time, it is anxiouſly hoped, gratify the public with that great deſideratum, a juſt Hiſtory of the County Palatine of Cheſter.

[l] Reg. Aaa, f. 253. b. 255. and A. Wood, Faſti, ad ann. 1467. who conceives him to have been of Univerſity college. See alſo his Annals, vol. i. p. 627.

[m] Reg. Aaa, f. 257. 269.

[n] Wood, Faſti, 1480—1484. Magiſter W. Sutton was arbitrator in a diſpute, A. D. 1450. Reg. Aa, f. 43. b. but this was probably a different perſon.

to

to him, among others, on that occaſion[o]. The Divinity ſchool was completed a few years before, while he reſided in Oxford; and it was probably in compliment to him, that the Sutton arms, as they were now borne by the Suttons of Cheſhire, three croſs croſslets quartered with the bugle horns, were exhibited in the rich ceiling of that beautiful room[p]. If this conjecture is well founded, it is natural to conclude, that Sir Richard Sutton, to whom we muſt now confine our inquiries, would feel a predilection for Braſen Noſe hall, the ſite of his intended college, on account of this his kinſman, who, in his own early days, was for many years the reſpected Head of the houſe.

Richard Sutton, born, it is believed, at the family ſeat of Sutton in the pariſh of Preſbury, was the younger ſon of Sir William Sutton, knight; who was Maſter of Burton Lazar's in Leiceſterſhire in 1456[q]; which he had quitted, by death or reſig-

[o] Reg. F. Ep. 427. about the year 1490. Ep. 456. about 1493.

[p] Wood's Annals, ii. p. 783. They are over the pulpit.

[q] Not. Mon. Principals of Rel. Houſes.

nation,

nation, before March 22, 6 Henry vii, (1490-1) when George Sutton, of the ſame family probably, occurs as Maſter[r] of this well-endowed hoſpital, a lay foundation, one of the military orders, the chief of all the Lazar houſes in England, but dependent on the great houſe of St. Lazarus at Jeruſalem.

The time of his birth is uncertain; and of his education we have no account. He was a Barriſter, of the Inner Temple, probably in conſiderable repute and practice. Of his growing affluence there is this ground of preſumption, becauſe in the year 1490 he bought certain eſtates in Leiceſterſhire; and continued, from that period, to make occaſional purchaſes, in different parts of the kingdom, as long as he lived. Of his juſt and increaſing reputation it may be deemed a ſufficient proof, that one of the moſt cautious and prudent of monarchs, Henry vii, ſelected him to be a member of his moſt

[r] Yate, p. 98. There is a memorable abſolution granted by this George Sutton and the fraternity of Burton, "ordinis militie," remitting all the ſins of Thomas de Winnington and Elena his wife, except ſuch whereupon the apoſtolical ſee muſt be conſulted. Dat. 1491. MS. Harl. 2077. p. 41. Compare this with what was alleged againſt another military order, the Hoſpitalars, as ſtated above, p. 186.

honour-

honourable privy Council. The firſt time that we ſee him in this important character is February 3, 1497-8; when Sir Richard Pole, knight, alſo ſat in council; the ſame who was now, or ſoon afterwards, one of the Prince's council[s]. Sutton attended the court during ſeveral enſuing years, when councils were holden at Greenwich, at Richmond, and other places[t]; but of the reſult of theſe conſultations no documents have been ſeen, which furniſh information intereſting at preſent to the ſtateſman or biographer.

In 1505 he was one of the Governours of the Inner Temple[u]; an annual office, to which he had frequently the honour of being choſen, and once, 1520, in conjunction with his friend Sir John Port.

In the year 1514 he was joined with

[s] See above, p. 58. 63.

[t] See Dockets of Court of Requeſts, 13 H. vii—21 H. vii. 1497—1505. p. 17. 25. 28. 29. 40. He is ſtyled "Sutton juriſperitus," "Ricardus Sutton," "Ricardus Sutton armiger;" and it is certain that the Founder is intended, ſince in conveyances of eſtates he is called, by others and by himſelf, "Ricardus Sutton de Conſilio domini Regis." Yate, p. 105.

[u] Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 172. He was Governour for the laſt time, 14 H. viii, 1522.

others

others in a deed of ſettlement, which requires to be mentioned, as it throws ſome light upon the hiſtory of the family. William Cholmeley of Norton in Hales in the county of Salop, gentleman, made a grant and feoffment of all his eſtates in Worceſterſhire, Shropſhire, Glouceſterſhire, and elſewhere, and of all his goods and chattels, to Richard Sutton, eſquire, John Peſall of Checkley, John Sutton of Sutton, and Roger Legh of Ridge, gentlemen; bearing date, September 13, 6 Henry viii; the intent of which enfeoffment was declared to be, that the feoffees and their heirs ſhould ſtand poſſeſſed of the premiſes for the uſe of the ſaid William Cholmeley and Margery his wife, during their joint lives; and after their deceaſe, for the uſe of Thomaſin their daughter and John Sutton her huſband and their heirs for ever[x]. It is remarkable, that Richard Sut-

[x] Chartæ antiquæ penes Joh. Darke, armigerum, 1799, No. 1, with the ſeal appendant and livery of "poſſeſſyon" endorſed. It appears by No. 2, 3, dat. 22 H. viii. (1530) that John Sutton, gent. was then living and poſſeſſed of theſe eſtates; and that Thomaſin his wife was deceaſed. A pedigree of Sutton in the Brit. Muſeum, MS. Haſted, 5529. f. 64. ſays John Sutton, who married the heireſs of Cholmley, died 28 H. viii. and that Richard Sutton his ſon, lord of Sutton, died before his father.

ton,

ton, grandſon of the ſaid Thomaſin, giving in his pedigree at the Cheſhire viſitation in 1580[y], and quartering the arms of Cholmondeley in conſequence of this match, mentions neither the name of this his paternal grandmother, nor her father's name; nor have theſe obſcure points ever been made out, till the original deed, here quoted, with many others highly curious and of more ancient date, were kindly entruſted to me, for the purpoſe of theſe inquiries, by John Darke, eſquire, of Bredon, Worceſterſhire, the worthy proprietor of the eſtates conveyed in the ſaid feoffment; which eſtates one of his anceſtors, John Darke of Alſton in Worceſterſhire, purchaſed in 1545 of Richard Sutton of Sutton, eſquire[z], grandſon of the ſaid John Sutton and Thomaſin his wife.

The date of the marriage between John Sutton and Thomaſin Cholmeley has not

[y] See the Pedigree, App. No. xxi.

[z] Chartæ, ut ſupra, No. 5. dat. Apr. 21, 37 H. viii. The eſtates, as appears by No. 6, were finally releaſed to Darke, Sept. 20, 5 Edw. vi. (1551.) Both theſe inſtruments bear the ſeal and ſignature of Richard Sutton; whoſe hand-writing (whether by accident or ſtudied imitation) ſtrongly reſembles that of his diſtinguiſhed kinſman, Founder of Braſen Noſe college.

been

been diſcovered. It was probably not long anterior to the date of the feoffment made for their benefit; at which time Sir Richard Sutton, firſt named in the truſt, was Steward of the monaſtery of Sion[a], near Brentford, in Middleſex. He occurs in this office in the year 1513; he had chambers in the monaſtery, and often reſided there during the remainder of his life. Anne Smyth, a great niece of the Biſhop of Lincoln, was about this time a nun of Sion[b]. It was a houſe of Brigittines, the only one of that order in England, which differed from all other inſtitutions in requiring a certain number of men in every convent, though in different apartments from the women. Sion houſe, which was very amply endowed, is memorable in the literary hiſtory of thoſe days. Here was a large library, well furniſhed with books; of which the catalogue, written in a beautiful hand, ſtill remains[c]. That famous divine Thomas Gaſcoign, ſometime Chancellor of the Univerſity of Oxford, tranſlated the Life of St. Brigit for the uſe of the nuns

[a] Yate, p. 103.

[b] App. No. i. Ped. 2.

[c] Inter MSS. Parker in Coll. C. C. Cantab. num. cxli. catal. Naſmith.

of

of Sion; and in his will he bequeathed to the monaſtery "Scripture Verities," a work of his own, and many other books[d]. Henry viii gave them his "Aſſertion of the ſeven Sacraments againſt Luther[e]." Simon Wynter, a brother of the houſe, wrote and gave them ſeveral things; particularly a piece called "Regina Celi," or "a Notable Treatiſe in praiſe of the Virgin Mary[f]." Richard Whytford, the friend of Fox, of More, and Eraſmus, retiring from the world, became a monk of this houſe; where he tranſlated many books, and wrote others; one of which was "A dayly exercyſe and experience of deathe," at the requeſt of dame Elizabeth Giles, abbeſs of Sion[g]. He commonly ſubſcribed himſelf, "The wretche of Syon, Rycharde Whytforde."

[d] See his Will in Reg. Aaa, f. 166. and ſee Tanner, Biblioth. v. Gaſcoigne.

[e] This ſtood on ſhelf "O. 23." MS. Parker, ut ſupra. The ſhelvès extended as far as "V. 20."

[f] Ibid. This Simon Wynter (if I have not by miſtake made an *author* of one whoſe humbler office was that of a *tranſcriber* only) is a writer, who has eſcaped the reſearches of Pits, Bale, and Tanner.

[g] Tanner, Biblioth. v. Whytford. Ames calls the abbeſs "Elizabeth Gybs." Typogr. p. 400. See more of Whytford, ib. 168—170. &c.

Sir

Sir Richard Sutton gave certain eſtates, purchaſed in the neighbourhood, to the monaſtery of Sion, and a legacy of 20l. to the lady abbeſs; but it does not appear, that he was a benefactor to the library. He contributed however not a little to the celebrity of the houſe, by a ſplendid work publiſhed at his expence, and called, in honour of this monaſtery, "The Orcharde of Syon." Having not been ſo fortunate as to obtain a ſight of this very rare book, of which there was a fine copy in the Earl of Oxford's library[h], I will lay before the reader an account of it, which I owe to the kindneſs of the late Mr. Warton.

"Under the title is a wood-cut of S. Catharine of Sienna, at a deſk, in the habit of her monaſtic order, crowned with thorns and a glory, an heart in her left hand, and both hands wounded and bleeding. Above, God the Father, with a triple crown, in the clouds, from whence rays proceed to the breaſt of the ſaint, where they terminate in a

[h] See the Catal. vol. iii. p. 124. No. 1557. It had paſſed through very few hands. The firſt was Lady Elizabeth Strykland a nun of Sion, Sir Richard Aſtheton, Sir Henry Sacheverell &c.

focus: in the rays is a dove flying towards her. Over this cut is a ribband, with, "Ecce Ancilla Domini," in red. The title, in red, is at top, viz. "Here begynneth the Orcharde of Syon | in the whiche is conteyned the reuelacyons of ſeynt Katheryne of Sene | with ghoſtly fruytes and precyous plantes for the helthe of mannes ſoule." At the back of this title-page, is another print in wood of S. Catharine, crowned as before, ſitting and holding an heart in her right hand, a book open on her knees, the devil ſprawling on his back at her feet, and twelve nuns ſtanding around her, ſix on either ſide. There are two Prologues; and the Table of Contents is followed by a third Prologue: after which is another cut of S. Catharine at her devotion, and before her the perſonification of Obedience and Diſobedience. Nine leaves are taken up in what is hitherto deſcribed. Then in ſignature a, i, "Here begynneth the booke of dyuyne doctryne. That is to ſaye of goddes techynge. Gyuen by the perſone of God the fader | to the intelleccyon of ye gloryous vyrgyn ſeynt Katheryn of Seene | of the ordre of ſaynt Domynyck. whiche was wryt̄e as ſhe endyted ī her modar tonge | whan ſhe was in cō-templayc̄o and rapt of ſpyryte | ſhe herynge actualy.

actualy. And ī y^e ſame tyme | ſhe told before many what our lorde god ſpake ī her." This in red ink, and over the print in the title-page, but without the ribband. The work is diſtributed into ſeven parts, each of which has five chapters; and theſe are ſeverally marked with running titles. The title of each part is printed in red, with an elegant wood-cut prefixed[1]. It is concluded with a petition of S. Catharine, which ends thus: "That I maye feythfully renne with perfeccyō ī this deedly way with very obedyence and with the lyghte of holy feythe | with the whiche lyghte me ſeemeth thou haſt made me now lately ghoſtly drunke | ." Then follows, "Lenuoye of Dane James the tranſlator," which ends thus: "Euery

[1] "The leaves are not numbered. By ſignatures it contains B 4, in the ſecond alphabet, in fixes; but it is to be obſerved, that the firſt alphabet has three characters after Z." Ames's Typogr. Antiq. by Herbert, p. 159. I know not whether Mr. Warton, who thought he could procure me the ſight of this curious volume, furniſhed Mr. Herbert with the deſcription of it; or whether what he gave me, in his own hand, as here printed, was in part copied from Herbert; but the general agreement between the two accounts is too minute to have been accidental. Mr. Warton, at this time, knew who the "Richard Sutton" was; of which Mr. Herbert was ignorant, and therefore queried whether it might be Richard father of Thomas Sutton, Founder of the Charter Houſe.

good thynge the more it be communycate and diſparſed abrode | the more fruyt and profyt cometh thereof | — This conſyderynge a ryghte worſhypfull and devoute gentylman mayſter Rycharde Sutton eſquyer | ſtewarde of the holy monaſtery of Syon | ſyndynge this ghoſtly treſure theſe dyologes and reuelacyons of the newe ſeraphycall ſpouſe of cryſte ſeynt Katheryne of Sene | in a corner by it ſelfe | wyllynge of his greate charyte it ſholde come to lyghte | that many relygyous and deuoute ſoules myght be releued and have cōforte therby | he hathe cauſed at his great coſte | this booke to be prynted | truſtynge that moche fruyte ſhall come therof | to all ȳ ſhal rede or here of it deſyrynge none other thīge therefore but onely ye reward of god and theyr deuoute prayers | for the helthe of his ſoule. And thus endeth this booke | Imprynted—The yere of our lord M. cccc. & xix and the xxviii daye of Septēber[k]." On the laſt leaf is a cut of S. Catharine as on the back of the title-page. In folio. Printed by Wynkyn de Worde.

[k] Herbert adds, "The form of printing the concluſions of the ſeveral parts is very remarkable" for the time, "though not unfrequent at the latter part of the century." This peculiarity conſiſts in lines of different lengths, ſo as to reſemble a croſs &c. of which he gives a ſpecimen.

In

In point of ornament and other reſpects, it is the moſt ſuperb and curious ſpecimen of ancient Engliſh typography that I remember: and muſt have been a work of very conſiderable expence. I take the Tranſlator Done (that is Don or Dominus) James, to be the ſame who tranſlated into Engliſh rhymes a French poem called *Le Chateau de Labour*[l]."

S. Catharine of Sienna died April 26, 1380; and fourſcore years afterwards, 1461, when none of her contemporaries were living to detect forgeries, the church of Rome, with their uſual prudence in ſuch caſes, canonized her[m]: upon which ſhe became a very popular ſaint in nunneries. For one thing ſhe is juſtly celebrated, the purity of her language, which is reckoned the ſtandard of the Senneze. Another circumſtance alſo contributed to her repute in Italy: ſhe was inſtrumental in bringing back the pope from

[l] Whether this is a miſtake I do not know; but "The caſtell of Labour wherein is Rycheſſe, Vertue, and Honour," printed by W. de Worde, 1506, was tranſlated by Alex. Barklay, monk of Ely, who alſo tranſlated the famous Ship of Fools. See Ames, ut ſupra, p. 145. 293. 253. 797. Tanner, Biblioth. v. Barklay, Alexander. Athen. Oxon. i. p. 86.

[m] See the bull at large in Cherubinus's Bullarium, vol. i. 290—292.

Avignon. Sir Alexander Barklay tranſlated her life out of Latin into Engliſh; which is perhaps what was printed by Wynkyn de Worde, called, "The lyff of that gloryous vyrgyn and Martyr Saynt Katheryn off ſene with the reuelacions of Saynt Elyſabeth the kynges doughter of Hungarye[n]." In the library at Sion there was a life of S. Brigit, the foundreſs of their order; but I do not find that they had (unleſs it were in private hands) any life of S. Catharine, nor a copy of this Orchard of Sion, which was to ſpread their fame in the world.

I know not who firſt ſet the example of denominating a work, not from the ſubject of which it treats, but from ſome favourite ſpot, where it was compoſed or publiſhed. The inſtances, which occur, are chiefly on religious topics; and the deſign is ingenious. The garden or the grove preſents to the mind a pleaſing image; we open the volume recommended by ſuch a name with a portion of the tranquillity and delight, which the ſcenes themſelves naturally inſpire: we read for recreation, and are imperceptibly

[n] Ames's Typogr. p. 207. Printed alſo before by Caxton, ib. 84.

charmed

charmed into wiſdom, or ſoothed into piety. The Orchard of Sion, while ſuch lore as it contains was in vogue, appears to have been ſo much frequented and worn by the devout, that ſcarcely a fragment of it is to be found; and what in times more enlightened is valued as a curioſity only, is ſeldom reprinted. But the Golden Grove of Jeremy Taylor, the production of a better age and of true genius, has gone through numberleſs editions, and will ſtill be the reſort of religious retirement, while pure devotion and the Engliſh language continue to have charms.

This monaſtery of Sion was ſuppreſſed at the general diſſolution by Henry viii, reſtored by Mary, and finally diſſolved by queen Elizabeth. The nuns on that occaſion tranſported themſelves, firſt to Zurickſca, in Zealand; then to Mechlin, in Brabant; thence to Roan, in Normandy; and at laſt ſettled at Liſbon. "They took away with them," not only what treaſure they could carry, but likewiſe, as we are informed, "the keys of Sion houſe and the iron croſs from the top of the church, *by way of keeping up their claim to this their ancient poſſeſſion.* Theſe they conveyed with them in all their changes of habitation,

bitation, and *ſtill retain* at their preſent houſe of Sion in Liſbon[o]."

The part which Sir Richard Sutton bore from the firſt in the foundation of Braſen Noſe College, has ſufficiently appeared in the account of that buſineſs in the memoirs of biſhop Smyth. The ſociety were not yet inveſted with their charter, when he had the ſatisfaction of being employed in purchaſing the firſt permanent benefaction beſtowed on the new ſeminary. This was the manor of Pinchepolles in Faringdon, Berks, with lands in Weſtbrook and Farnham in that county; which he bought of William Fermor, July 12, 1512, for the ſum of one hundred pounds. Part of the property at Faringdon conſiſted now or lately of a horſe mill[p]. An

[o] "Account of Engl. Convents eſtabliſhed abroad," ſubjoined to Coghlan's Directory for 1797, p. 31. by "J. M." I ſuppoſe Mr. John Milner of Wincheſter, the converter of the champion of Italian miracles and reviving lilies. See Gent. Mag. 1796. p. 853. 1076.

[p] See a leaſe, dat. 23 Sept. 2 H. vii. (1486.) by Edmund Bury of Winruſh (the former proprietor) who married "*Jane* daughter and heir of Pynchepolles;" who in a fine, 3 H. viii, is called "*Johanna* uxor ejus," a proof (if wanted) that Johanna and Jane are the ſame name. Yate, p. 115, 116.

elegant

elegant Greek epigram in the time of Auguſtus, when mills of a different conſtruction were a new invention, congratulates the damſels who uſed to grind the corn, that now they might enjoy repoſe, regardleſs of chanticleer proclaiming the dawn; for henceforth the water-nymphs would perform their taſk for them[q]. But in ſmall as in greater matters the genuine fruits of liberty are gathered ſlowly. In England fifteen centuries or more elapſed, before theſe watery deities, if they releaſed human drudges ſooner, reſcued the generous horſe from the toil of the mill; and in ſome parts of Scotland to this day the quern is retained, and worked, as formerly, by two women ſitting face to face[r].

When Sir Richard Sutton bought theſe eſtates in Berkſhire, he ſignified that the purchaſe was for the uſe of Elizabeth Morley of Weſtminſter, widow. Accordingly Mrs. Morley, having in conjunction with

[q] Anthol. Cephalæ, 653. The epigram deſcribes an overſhot mill, with a double pair of ſtones.

[r] See Pennant's Tour in Scotland, vol. i. p. 281. 286. and the Plate there. Compare St. Matt. xxiv. 41. St. Luke, xvii. 35. See alſo on the ſubject of mills, Bp. Lowth on Iſai. xlvii. 2. Gent. Mag. 1797. p. 829. Brit. Crit. vol. iv. p. 315. xi. p. 532.

Wil-

William and Richard Fermor demiſed the eſtates to the college, Auguſt 20, 1515, declared the purpoſes of her benefaction, by an indenture tripartite, between herſelf, William Porter, Warden of New College, and Matthew Smyth, Principal of Braſen Noſe: which purpoſes were, That the Principal ſhould nominate one of the fellows of his college, a prieſt, who ſhould celebrate maſs for her in the college chapel, and likewiſe preach once a year, himſelf or by deputy, in St. Margaret's church, Weſtminſter, praying there expreſsly for her ſoul: and That an obit or commemoration ſhould be kept for her after her deceaſe, on the 26th of January; at which the Warden of New College is to be requeſted to attend; and he is to receive for his attendance eight-pence and a dinner[s].

This firſt benefactreſs to the college, Elizabeth Morley, was the widow of Robert Morley, citizen and draper of London, who died about the end of Henry the ſeventh's reign. He probably was a native of Yorkſhire, as his father and mother were buried at Guiſborn in that county. Dying without

[s] Yate, p. 113. dat. Nov. 27, 1515.

iſſue,

iſſue, his legacies, pious and charitable, were very numerous. To his wife Elizabeth, whom he conſtituted "ſoole Executrice" of his will, he gave the term of years which he had in the "wyne taverne in the which he dwelt called the bell in the kings ſtrete at Weſtminſter," together with another tenement "within the ſanctuary of Weſtminſter," both of them held by leaſe under the abbey. He bequeathed to his "ſervant and couſyn Johane Sutton x marks ſterling when ſhe ys married," to be kept for her till then in ſome "ſure mannys hands." To "Robert Leyſonby his ſervant and kinneſchilde[t] x^{li}." To "xx maydens in Cleveland, of his kin or alye," or, in defect of ſuch, to others, "xx nobles, that is to ſay vi and viii to each," towards their marriage: Legacies to all his men ſervants and women ſervants; and "to the company crafte and myſtery of drapers of which he was a broder in their clothing x^{li}. ſterling, or a cupp" of equal value, on condition that they provide "a lowe maſſe of requiem," at St. Michael's Cornhill for "xxxii yeres" to come; the officiating prieſt

[t] Probably his nephew, as he leaves "to myn awnte Margaret Laſonbe xl^{s}. ſterl. To another "kinneſchilde Thomas How xx^{s}." "To my broder John Dunſtall x^{li}. ſterl."

"to

" to remember him by name amongſt the broder and ſuſtern in the bederoll." To William Bate, ſon of William Bate, " citezen and paynter ſtayner, toward his fynde to ſcole at Oxeford xx^{s}." To " Hugh Denys gentilman (one of the overſeers of his will) my grete hope [hoop] of golde with a turqueys therin, weying iii^{li}. fyne golde. to my miſtreſſe his wife my wrythen ring of golde that I am wont to were upon my formaſt fynger."

He died poſſeſſed of certain eſtates in the pariſhes of Mehethe[u] and Melborne in Cambridgeſhire, which he left in truſt for his wife to keep an obit for him during her life, at St. Margaret's, Weſtminſter, where he lived, and in the " choer" of which church he ordered his body to be buried; entailing the ſaid eſtates, after her deceaſe, 1. on his brother Chriſtopher Morley, and the iſſue of his body: 2. on the aforeſaid " Robert Layſonby ſon of Thomas Lyſonbe of Marton in Cleveland," and his iſſue: 3. on Hugh Denys above named, and his iſſue: and in default of lawful iſſue by them, to be ſold and diſtributed in deeds of charity.

[u] Probably a miſtake for Melrethe.

The

The will, which is dated October 10, 1505, was proved by the executrix, May 27, 1508[x]. She ſeems to have ſurvived till 1524; for her anniverſary was firſt kept by the college in 1524-5[y]. As her huſband left a legacy to his couſin Johanna Sutton, and as Sir Richard Sutton appears as the agent and friend of the family, it is probable that one of the Cheſhire Suttons, unnoticed in the pedigree, had married a Morley.

But the eſtates, which Sir Richard Sutton himſelf gave to Braſen Noſe college, muſt be briefly ſpecified.

One of theſe was the manor of Burgh, or Borowe, or Erdeborowe, in the pariſh of Somerby, in the county of Leiceſter; which he purchaſed, March 22, 1490-1, of Thomas Waſtenes; who gave a bond for performance of covenants to George Sutton maſter of Burton Lazarus, and received from him half of the purchaſe money[z]: ſo that probably this George Sutton was a kinſman of Sir Richard's, though the degree of relationſhip

[x] Prerog. Off. vol. Adeane, xxxvi. (fol. penult.)

[y] Rot. Burſſ.

[z] Yate, p. 98.

does

does not appear. Other eſtates, in the ſame pariſh and neighbourhood, were afterwards, 1499, purchaſed of Thomas Cheſilden of Somerby[a]: all which eſtates and others in Middleſex were granted by Sir Richard Sutton, July 15, 1508, when he was preparing to build the college, to John Legh, knight, Richard Sneade, John Port, John Sutton ſenior, John Sutton junior, Roland Meſſenger, and others, in truſt, for his own uſe, and for the performance of his laſt will[b]. He put his nephew, the ſaid "John Sutton thyonger," in poſſeſſion, in the preſence of "Mr. Thomas Norton, knight, Maſter of Burton, Sir Richard Alkeborowe parſon of Borowe, Sir John Coper," and ten other young gentlemen, "being ſcholars at Borowe, with the parſon there[c];" which may be noted as an early inſtance of a private academy or ſchool in a clergyman's houſe, prior perhaps to the inſtitution of any grammar ſchool in the county, except one at Loughborough, which was founded in 1494[d].

Of the eſtates above mentioned in Middleſex the principal part was a meſſuage

[a] Yate, p. 97.
[b] Ibid.
[c] Ibid. 98.
[d] Inſcription on the ſchool.

called

called the White Hart, in the pariſh of St. Mary in the Strand[e]; which, together with certain lands at St. Ives in Cornwall, was ſold, December 4, 1505, to Richard Sutton by William Harris, who made a conveyance of the whole to him and John Sutton of Sutton and his ſon Richard Sutton[f], who appears, by the pedigree, to have been Sir Richard's great nephew[g]. Theſe premiſes in the Strand were ſold by the college, in the time of Charles ii, 1673, to Sir Chriſtopher Wren and others, Commiſſioners for enlarging the ſtreets after the fire of London, for the ſum of 1700l; with which an eſtate was purchaſed at Burwardeſcot or Burſcot in

[e] Yate, p. 92.

[f] Yate, p. 105.

[g] Unleſs, as may ſeem more likely, the John Sutton here mentioned is John Sutton ſenior, Sir Richard's brother; in which caſe this Richard ſon of John will be Sir Richard's nephew, a younger ſon of his brother John; for among the truſtees of Macclesfield ſchool, under the will of Sir John Percival the founder, dated Jan. 25, 1502–3, are "John Sutton of Sutton the elder, and John his *eldeſt* ſon;" which implies that he had other ſons, though the pedigree gives him one only. See Sir J. Percival's Will, in the cuſtody of Mr. Peter Wright, Town Clerk of Macclesfield and Steward of the ſchool; by whom, through a common friend, I have been favoured with minutes of the ſaid will and of other ancient deeds in his poſſeſſion.

Oxford-

Oxfordſhire[h], which has recently been exchanged, under authority of an act of parliament, with Edward Loveden Loveden, eſquire, for other lands at Stanford in the vale of White Horſe. Of the eſtates in Cornwall, which do not ſeem to have come into the poſſeſſion of the college, I know nothing memorable; unleſs it be this, that ſoon after the purchaſe, when the title was queſtioned by one Thomas Penny, his claim was diſproved on this ground, becauſe "it is not poſſibill a man to ride from St. Ives to London in three dayes[i];" an allegation, which in theſe days of improved roads, or of ſuperior horſemanſhip, would perhaps hardly be admitted.

A more conſiderable eſtate was the manor of Cropredy, in the county of Oxford, and certain lands there; of which he purchaſed the reverſion, November 26, 1512, for 230 marks, of Edward Grevyle, eſquire, of Milcote in Warwickſhire; and by a ſubſequent agreement with Richard Shetford, who had ſold to Grevyle, and was tenant for life, he came into actual poſſeſſion of the eſtate[k].

[h] Yate, p. 106. 309.
[i] Ibid. p. 105.
[k] Ibid. p. 92.

This

This might ſeem ſufficient; but the routine of conveyancing, with a multiplicity of deeds and in various ſhapes, continued nine years longer, in the courſe of which Grevyle and Sutton were both of them knighted[l]. It ſhould here be obſerved, that the manor of Cropredy was granted by queen Elizabeth, by patent, May 8, 1560, to Thomas Lee of Clatercote, eſquire, and Bartholomew Brokeſby, under this deſcription, as "lately parcel of the eſtates of John Duke of Northumberland[m]." If there were two manors here, the college of Braſen Noſe, in conſequence of a purchaſe made of the late Sir William Botheby, or of his heirs, in the year 1789, is now in poſſeſſion of them both.

The laſt eſtate neceſſary here to be mentioned was ſituate in North Ockington or Wokyndon, otherwiſe called "Wokyndone ſeptem fontium," in the county of Eſſex. Sir Richard Sutton purchaſed this, June 16, 1513, for the ſum of 40l. of his kinſman George Sutton, gentleman; who had himſelf purchaſed it ten years before of Thomas Paſmer[n]. There are deeds in the college ar-

[l] Yate, p. 94.

[m] Ibid. p. 95.

[n] Ibid. p. 103. with 92.

chives relative to this eſtate as early as 1316, in the reign of Edward the ſecond.

All theſe eſtates, in value nearly equal to thoſe given by biſhop Smyth, Sir Richard Sutton granted to the college of Braſen Noſe by leaſe, July 18, 11 Henry viii, (1519;) and on the 29th of November following, by a conveyance under his own hand and ſeal, he releaſed them to the Society for ever; engaging, for himſelf and his heirs, to warrant the title againſt John [Iſlip] abbat of Weſtminſter, and his ſucceſſors[o]. A ſimilar inſtance of ſpecial inſurance againſt the abbat of Weſtminſter has occurred before[p]. The common form anciently was to warrant an eſtate againſt the Jews. This alteration in the mode and terms of conveyancing ſeems to countenance a ſuſpicion, that the fraternities of monks, particularly of this affluent convent in the metropolis of the kingdom, were as formidable in this age to proprietors of land, as the Jews had been formerly; but there was now upon the throne a monarch, who, according to the prediction already cited[q], annulled the claims of the abbat of

[o] Yate, p. 93.

[p] See p. 381.

[q] P. 77. n.

Abing-

Abingdon and the abbat of Weſtminſter, and all their iſſue for ever.

On the ſame day that theſe eſtates were demiſed by leaſe to the college, namely July 18, 1519, an agreement was entered into by indenture between Sutton and the college, to the following effect: Firſt it was covenanted, that the ſociety ſhould keep an anniverſary for ever for William Smyth late biſhop of Lincoln, and for Mr. Sutton, on the days of their reſpective deceaſe; when certain ſums ſhould be diſtributed among thoſe preſent, being prieſts. It was further covenanted, that every perſon, on his admiſſion to a fellowſhip, ſhould take an oath to obſerve all the ſtatutes, made or to be made by Sutton, for the good governance of the college. It was likewiſe ſtipulated, that the college ſhould pay annually to three prieſts five marks apiece, who ſhould officiate as chaplains to the college; the ſaid prieſts to be nominated by Sutton and his heirs of the manor of Sutton; which prieſts, if not previouſly on the foundation, ſhould, upon a vacancy, if eligible, be admitted fellows[r].

[r] Yate, p. 111.

This compoſition was immediately and punctually fulfilled, in regard to the anniverſary of biſhop Smyth[s]; nor was that more material article, reſpecting the chaplains, deferred; for payment was made to the chaplains of Mr. Richard Sutton, 13 Henry viii[t], (1521;) but who they were, is not known. In 1535 they were Thomas Typpyng and Thomas Hawarden, fellows of the college, and Thomas Allen[u], B. A. who was afterwards choſen fellow. Theſe chaplains, one or more, continued to be nominated by the heirs of Sutton, agreeably to the purport of the original compoſition, till the middle of the preſent century. But in conſequence of the great and increaſing diminution of the value of money, the ſtipend, originally competent, having become totally inadequate to the maintenance even of a ſingle chaplain, divine ſervice is now performed by the fellows, each in their turn; a plan in many reſpects preferable to the former method.

This was a fruitful year of Sutton's life in works and deſigns of beneficence. Beſides

[s] Rot. Burff. 12 H. viii. 1520.
[t] Rot. iſtius anni.
[u] Extr. of Record in Firſt Fruits' Office, penes me.

trans-

transferring his eſtates, as now mentioned, to the college, and framing the compoſition, to which we have referred, it will be recollected, that in this ſame year, 1519, he provided for that expenſive and ſuperb publication, the Orchard of Sion. Of the indenture, made at this period between him and the college, one of the conditions, as already noted, reſpected ſtatutes, framed or to be framed by him, for the regulation of the ſociety; and, in virtue of that agreement, he now undertook to reviſe the exiſting ſtatutes, calling to his aid, as it ſeems, the Principal of the college; who, on the ſure ground of experience, could inform him what was deficient or redundant, what might be altered and what retained with advantage. Of the merits of the reviſal we have already ſpoken diſtinctly, and need not repeat what has been ſaid[x]. When the work was completed, he affixed his ſeal to the authentic copy (though now loſt) on the firſt day of February, 13 Henry viii, (1521-2.)

His benefactions however and his care for the ſociety did not here terminate. In the enſuing year, May 14, 1522, he purchaſed

[x] See above, p. 312 &c.

an eſtate in Garſington and Cowley, in Oxfordſhire, of William Coton of Oxford, clerk, for the ſum of 46l[y]. The eſtate, which was then or lately the property of Antony Cariſwall, parſon of Hanworth, Middleſex, was granted, in the reign of Edward the firſt, by Nicholaus de la Gña to Philip Mimekan, in reward of his ſervice as Foreſter of Sothere or Sothore[z], the ſame, it is preſumed, which has long been called Shotover. Sir Richard Sutton put the college in poſſeſſion of it by leaſe and releaſe, 13 and 14 July, the ſame year. He afterwards made the college a preſent of 5l. for building a wall, which is acknowledged in the audit roll for the year 1524, having probably been given in that year.

One of the pureſt gratifications, which can be enjoyed by a great and generous mind, is to behold an inſtitution of beneficence,

[y] Yate, p. 109.

[z] Ibid. and the original in the Archives, C. 2. The warranting clauſe is a ſpecimen of the Latinity and cuſtom of the times: "Ego et heredes mei—contra omnes homines mares et feminas tam Judeos quam Chriſtianos—warentizabimus." The quit rent reſerved, payable at Chriſtmas, was "vnum clauum gazophili;" but what that means I have not learnt. Is it a knot of ſilk?

planned

planned with deliberation and executed with care, fix itſelf firmly in the world; attracting the notice and conciliating the favour of the wiſe and good, that it may more abundantly anſwer the important purpoſes, for which it was eſtabliſhed. The Biſhop of Lincoln, ſurviving the foundation of his college little more than a year, could only accompany the infant ſeminary with his dying prayers and good wiſhes; but Sir Richard Sutton, who lived ten years or more after the deceaſe of his venerable brother Founder, had the ſatiſfaction to ſee the ſociety daily riſing in conſideration and repute, enriched with many occaſional donations and permanent benefactions.

What authority Antony Wood had for ſaying, that Oldham, biſhop of Exeter, had an intention to join with biſhop Smyth in founding Braſen Noſe college[a], he has not informed us; but ſince the arms of this diſtinguiſhed patron of literature, the friend of Smyth and of his friends, the executor of Bray, the ſuperviſor of the will of the ſecond earl of Derby[b], were diſplayed in the win-

[a] Colleges, p. 393.

[b] Hiſt. of Houſe of Stanley, p. 44.

dows of the original library of Braſen Noſe college[c], there can be no doubt but he contributed to finiſh or to furniſh the room; though his principal benefactions were beſtowed on the contemporary foundation of Corpus Chriſti college, and, through that ſociety, on his native county of Lancaſter; where he founded, at Mancheſter, a grammar School, which has always ranked high among the claſſical ſeminaries of the kingdom, and never flouriſhed more than at preſent, under the ſuperintending vigilance and ability of Charles Lawſon, M. A. ſometime fellow of Corpus Chriſti college. Over the gateway of that college the arms of Sir Richard Sutton are ſtill viſible, in the cornice of the room in which the firſt Preſident, the learned John Claymond, lived, himſelf an eminent benefactor to Braſen Noſe college; theſe great contemporaries, with meritorious liberality of mind, mutually aiding and encouraging each other in the cauſe in which they were reſpectively engaged, the advancement of literature and of Oxford.

Other arms, formerly in the refectory of Braſen Noſe college[d], which the affairs and

[c] Wood, Colleges, p. 371.

[d] Ibid. p. 368.

connec-

connections of Smyth and of Sutton help us to account for, are thoſe of Bury (intended probably for Edmund Bury, the conſtant agent of biſhop Smyth) Brudenell, Grevile, and Fermor. Sir Robert Brudenell, chief Juſtice of the Common Pleas 1521[e], an anceſtor of the Earl of Cardigan, was one of the learned ſerjeants at law employed by Smyth in the reign of Henry vii. His country reſidence was at Dean in Northamptonſhire, near Smyth's favourite palace of Lidington. His firſt wife was Margaret, daughter and coheir of Thomas Entwiſell of Stanton Wyvill in Leiceſterſhire[f]; whence the arms of Entwiſell were impaled with Brudenell in the Braſen Noſe window.

William Grevile, Serjeant at law, 1505, Juſtice of the Common Pleas, 1510, gave his aſſiſtance, jointly with Sir Robert Brudenell and others, in terminating certain diſputes reſpecting Cold Norton, and in expediting the ſale and conveyance of the eſtate to biſhop Smyth[g]. But it is not certain whether the Grevile arms in Braſen Noſe were a me-

[e] Dugd. Chron. Ser. and Orig. Jurid. p. 127.
[f] Collins's Peer. 3d ed. vol. iii. p. 384.
[g] See above, p. 305.

morial

morial of this learned Judge, or of his contemporary and kinſman, Edward Grevile, of Milcote in Warwickſhire, of whom Sir Richard Sutton purchaſed the manor of Cropredy; who received the honour of knighthood, October 13, 1513, for his brilliant behaviour at the ſiege of Tournay and the battle of Spurs. This gallant anceſtor of the preſent Earl of Warwick married Anne daughter of John Denton, eſquire, of Ambroſeden[h] in Oxfordſhire; of which family, it is preſumed, was Thomas Denton, who joined with Grevile in levying a fine for the eſtates at Cropredy, 20 Henry vii[i]. (1505.)

William Fermor, clerk of the crown in the King's Bench in the reign of Henry vii and Henry viii, ſold certain eſtates at Faringdon, Berks, as already mentioned[k], to Sir Richard Sutton, agent for Mrs. Morley. He

[h] Collins's Peer. vol. iv. p. 665. John Denton, eſquire, preſented to the vicarage of Ambroſeden in 1547. Kennet's Paroch. Ant. p. 695.

[i] Yate, p. 92. and in another deed, Apr. 12, 1524. ib. p. 94. Grevile is ſtyled Eſquire, Nov. 26, 4 H. viii. (1512.) and Knight, term. Hil. 5 H. viii. (1513–14.) ib. p. 92. The arms of Thomas Denton were in the Hall of the Middle Temple. Orig. Jurid. p. 229.

[k] See p. 424.

after-

afterwards, 24 Henry viii, ſold other eſtates at Shelſwell in Oxfordſhire to John Claymond, which conſtituted part of Claymond's benefaction to Braſen Noſe college[l]. His younger brother, Richard Fermor, merchant of the Staple[m], who raiſed a noble fortune and was the common progenitor of the Earls of Pomfret and the Fermors of Tuſmore in the county of Oxford, was a party with William in various deeds both on this and on the former occaſion. On account of theſe tranſactions and this intercourſe with the Founders of Braſen Noſe, the Fermors, the Greviles, the Brudenells, and Buries gave their reſpective arms, accompanied probably with pecuniary gratuities, to embelliſh the common hall of the new college.

Others at the ſame time, without "the pomp of heraldry," were known by their beneficence. Sir John Blount, knight, gave to the ſociety 61. 13s. 4d. in the year 1516; and conſiderable ſums at ſeveral other times,

[l] Yate, p. 147.

[m] Yate, p. 146, and ſee Collins's Peer. vol. iii. p. 496. They were the ſons of Thomas Ricardes alias Fermour by his ſecond wife Emmotte widow of Henry Waynman. Richard Wenman (the ſame name) is a party with them in a fine, 3 H. viii. Yate, p. 116.

as

as well as a legacy by his laſt will, about the year 1524[n]. Sir John Huſey, knight, who ſeems to have been a friend of Sir Reginald Bray[o], alſo beſtowed certain free gifts on the college, in the time of the ſecond Founder, and after his deceaſe[p].

Theſe were tranſient donations. Others were of a permanent nature; of which Mrs. Morley's, already mentioned, was the firſt. The chaplain on her foundation has a payment in the audit of 1517. In the following year the college received another bene-

[n] Rot. Burſſ. 8 & 17 H. viii. Plate Book, f. 5, 6. The whole amount ſeems to have been 46L. 13S. 4D. I have not aſcertained who this perſon was. Thomas Blount was knighted by H. vii. at the battle of Stoke. Cotton MS. Claudius, C. iii. f. 13. and Thomas Blount (but not ſtyled a knight) died in Feb. 1515–16. directing his body to be buried at the Temple Church. Prerog. Off. Holder, xiiii.

[o] The office of Seneſhal and Receiver of Grantham and "Stanforth" in Lincolnſhire was granted to Reginald Bray and John Huſey, by Patent, 16 Jan. 11 H. vii. (1495-6) Rolls' Chapel.

[p] Rot. Burſſ. 9, 10, 19 H. viii. The amount appears to be 28L. 6S. 3D. In the Plate Book, p. 5. we have "In manibus Joh. Huſſey Militis" (no ſum.) "In manibus magiſtri Tho. Blunt militis, xx li." which looks like a debt payable on demand; but on comparing the ſeveral entries and varying ſums, I take it that ſome of the payments at leaſt were voluntary and gratuitous.

faction.

faction. John Cox, of Kyrtleton, Oxfordſhire, wool-merchant, gave a meſſuage called the Red Lyon in Cheping Wycombe[q], and 120l. in money to purchaſe lands to provide two prieſts, being Fellows; one of them an Oxfordſhire or South country man; to make annually, each of them, a ſermon at Kyrtleton, and to pray for the Founder. This compoſition was ſettled in the ſame manner as Mrs. Morley's, by a tripartite indenture between Cox, himſelf, and William Porter, Warden of New College, and the Principal and Fellows of Braſen Noſe[r]; who, if the ſtatutes were then literally fulfilled, muſt apparently have conſented to an impoſſibility,

[q] It was ſold, 2 Aug. 4 H. viii, to John Cox and Juliana his wife by John Yong, clerk, LL.D. maſter of the Rolls; who, two years before, purchaſed it, poſſibly for Cox, of John Ravenynge and Katherine his wife. Edmund Bury (probably biſhop Smyth's agent) was a party with Cox in the purchaſe. The rent of this Inn, 20 Ed. iv. was 8L. 6S. 8D. Yate, p. 119, 120. The college let it for 4L. and yet ſeem to have been obliged to diſtrain for the rent: Rott. 14 H. viii. 16 H. viii. In 1535 it was rated at 3L. only. Extr. of valuation in Firſt Fruits' Office. It were a curious but perhaps fruitleſs ſpeculation to inquire to what local or general circumſtances this rapid decreaſe in the value of an inn was owing, amidſt the general riſe of other property. I think I have ſeen evidence that property of the ſame deſcription elſewhere experienced a ſimilar diminution in value.

[r] Yate, p. 118. 22 Jul. 10 H. viii, 1518.

in

in engaging to find a native of Oxfordſhire or of ſome ſouthern county in their own body, whereas they were all required to be natives of the dioceſe of Lichfield and Coventry. Whatever expedient was found for this difficulty, whether the letter of the ſtatutes, or the letter of the compoſition, gave way, the two chaplains make their appearance, though not by name, in the annual audit from the ſecond year after the date of the benefaction[s]; in which year alſo Cox's anniverſary was kept; ſo that he did not long ſurvive the ratification of his indenture.

John Port was a party with Sutton in the grant of Saliſbury hall, and in the original leaſe of Braſen Noſe hall. He appears alſo frequently in other tranſactions relating to the foundation of the college; but it is not always certain when he acts for himſelf, and when he is only the agent of the college or the Founders. He was the ſon of Henry Port of Cheſter, and grandſon of Henry a

[s] Rot. 12 H. viii. 1520. Pro indenturis Joh. Cokks. Rot. 11 H. viii. In 1535. "Mr. Jacobus" was one of Cox's Chaplains, though no perſon of that Chriſtian or ſurname appears in the liſt of Fellows. Mr. John Leche, a Cheſhire man, then Vice Principal, was the other. Extr. from Firſt Fruits' Office, ut ſupra

mer-

merchant in that city; who were, one or both of them, occaſionally Mayor and Sheriff of Cheſter[t]. He was of the inner Temple; one of the Readers there[u]; Treaſurer and Governour[x] of that honourable ſociety. In 1515 he was conſtituted Solicitor general to the King; created Serjeant at law, 1521[y]; knighted and made one of the Juſtices of the King's Bench in or before the year 1527[z]; and died before 1540[a]. He married Jane daughter and heireſs of John Fitzherbert of Etwal in Derbyſhire[b]; whence the arms of

[t] Vale Royal, B. i. p. 80 &c. B. ii. 187, 188.

[u] Dugd. Orig. p. 163. poſtea Attorn. Reg. general. But in the Series, 6 H. viii, he calls him Solicitor general. Perhaps he had ſucceſſively both thoſe offices.

[x] Ibid. p. 170. 172.

[y] Dugd. Orig. p. 114—117.

[z] The Series Chron. ſays Juſt. K. B. Jan. 26. 1533. but the Braſen Noſe audit roll ſtyles him "Joh. Port Miles, Juſtic. domini Regis" in 19 H. viii. (1527.)

[a] Nuper Juſtic. domini Regis de Banco. Comp. Burſſ. 32 H. viii. (1540.)

[b] Pedigree of Port, Viſit. of Staffordſhire, 1583, in Queen's Coll. Oxford, MS. Williamſon, H. 10. f. 152. Randle Holme ſays, Mr. Juſtice Port married Dorothy d. of Sir Antony Fitzherbert. Pedigree of Aſhton, 1660, in Archiv. of Braſen Noſe, Drawer, 29. Antony Fitzherbert, ſerjeant at law, is joined with Sir J. Port in a purchaſe, 8 H. viii. Yate, p. 91. and again, 16 H. viii, the ſaid A. Fitzherbert being then Judge of the Common Pleas. ib. 94. John Port (ſon of the ſaid Judge Port)

Fitzherbert were impaled with thoſe of Port at Braſen Noſe. He gave to the college a ſuit of veſtments and a cope of black and red damaſk for the uſe of the chapel[c]. He alſo gave the ſociety a garden lying on the ſouth ſide of the college[d]; and afterwards conveyed to them a more ample benefaction. John Williamſon, Rector of St. George's in Canterbury, had agreed, 12 Henry viii, to con-

Port) who was knighted at the coronation of Edw. vi. (Cotton MS. Claudius, C. iii. f. 166.) gave an annuity of 3 L. a year to Braſen Noſe, in conſideration of the pious intent of his great uncle William Fitzherbert D. D. canon reſidentiary of Southwell (whoſe lands he inherited) who meant in his life time to beſtow a benefaction on the college, and alſo in conſideration of his father's regard for the ſociety. Feb. 9, 1554–5. Yate, p. 125. In lieu of this rent charge of 3 L. payable out of the manor of the diſſolved monaſtery of Dale in Derbyſhire, Henry the third earl of Huntingdon, whoſe brother Sir George Haſtings (afterwards earl of Huntingdon) married Dorothy daughter and coheir of Sir J. Port, gave to the ſociety of Braſen Noſe the houſe and ſite of St. Mary college, the beloved retreat of Eraſmus when he ſtudied at Oxford. Yate, p. 126. the date, 22 Eliz. (1580.) The ſaid Sir J. Port by his will, 1560, bequeathed 200 L. to endow a Lecture in Philoſophy and another in Humanity in Braſen Noſe college. ib. p. 165. He founded a ſchool at Repton in Derbyſhire. MS. Carte, F. F. F. 44. and Topographer, vol. ii. p. 278—281. See alſo ibid. p. 224—228.

[c] See App. No. xviii.

[d] See above, p. 282.

tribute

tribute the ſum of 200l. for the endowment of two fellowſhips in the college of Braſen Noſe; but he died before the buſineſs was fully arranged and completed. It was therefore covenanted by an indenture, bearing date July 3, 14 Henry viii, (1522) between the college, John Port ſerjeant at law, and John Hales eſquire, one of Williamſon's executors, that with the ſaid ſum of 200l. paid by Hales, lands ſhould be purchaſed of the annual value of 9l. for the maintenance of two ſcholars or fellows, born in the city or in the county palatine of Cheſter, of the name, couſenage, or lineage of John Williamſon, or John Port; and power was reſerved to keep the places void, till ſome one anſwering the terms of the compoſition deſired to be admitted[e]. No eligible purchaſe being immediately found, Sir John Port, to give the more ſpeedy effect to the benefaction, granted a rent charge of the ſpecified amount of 9l. iſſuing out of the manor of Moſeley hall in Lancaſhire, and other eſtates of his in that county[f], in conſequence of which arrangement, John Port (an undergraduate, as it ſeems) occurs in 1524

[e] Yate, p. 121.

[f] Ib. p. 122.

as " one of Mr. Williamſon's ſcholars;" and the following year (John) Peke B. A. was the other[g].

In this ſtate of proſperity, chiefly through the kindneſs of his own friends and thoſe of biſhop Smyth, Sutton had the ſatisfaction to behold the riſing ſeminary; when he received from his Sovereign the honour of knighthood. We have not learnt where, nor the exact time when, this honour was conferred. He is ſtyled ſimply Richard Sutton Eſquire in May, 14 Henry viii[h], (1522) and he was a Knight before the end of the fifteenth year of the reign of that monarch. He was probably knighted privately, and not, as was more uſual, at ſome public feſtivity; and ſo the fact ſeems to have eſcaped the notice of thoſe, who have made it their buſineſs to collect and record the creations of the reign.

[g] Solut. pro lectura Joh. Port unius ſcolarium Joh. Williamſon benefactoris hujus collegii pro dicto anno, iii S. iiii D. Rot. Burſſ. 16 H. viii. Solut. pro communis M. Princ. et ſeptem Sociorum pro uno anno, xii L. xvii S. viii D. ob. Pro communis domini Peke et Joh. Port ſcholarium Joh. Williamſon—iii L. ii S. vi D. ib. 17 H. viii.

[h] Yate, p. 109.

He

He made his will, and ſubſcribed it with his "ſyke hande," March 16, 15 Henry viii, (1523-4.) His malady, if then dangerous, abated, as he was able to tranſact buſineſs ſeveral months afterwards[i]. An obituary maſs however was performed by the college for his ſoul before the year ended; but the day of the ſolemnity is not recorded[k]. His will was proved, November 7, 1524. An annual commemoration of him is obſerved by the ſociety on the Sunday after Michaelmas; which is probably about the time when he departed this life. He betrays no anxiety about the place of ſepulture, but only that, wherever it ſhould "fortune him to deceaſe," he might be buried there, "afore the image of our Lady;" in whoſe "meke praier" and "protection" he appears to repoſe great confidence. It has been conjectured that he was buried at Macclesfield, becauſe he directs his obit to be kept there yearly; but the graveſtone, which he orders, would there have had a fair chance of eſcap-

[i] Yate, p. 95.

[k] Pro anniverſar. domini W. Smyth—fundatoris iſtius Collegii—vi S. xi D.—pro exequiis et miſſ. Ric. Sutton Militis unius fundatorum iſtius Coll.—xxv S. v D. ob. Rot. Burſſ. 16 H. viii.

ing depredation, and of being known and remembered. If he was buried, as is more likely, in the monaſtery at Sion, (a favourite place of interment[1], while poſthumous piety and prayers for the dead were in faſhion) all memorials there were ſoon ſwept away by the "horned flood," which Henry viii poured in upon them.

His bequeſts are almoſt all of them religious and charitable. He gives 20 ſhillings to the Maſter of the Temple for forgotten offerings; and iii^{s} iiii^{d} to every prieſt there to pray for him; and v^{li} to be diſtributed to the poor at his funeral. He orders a chantry to be endowed, at Sutton or at Macclesfield, with a ſtipend of iiii^{li} viii^{s} iiii^{d} for a prieſt, to be nominated by his heirs, to pray for him and his kindred, and for the ſouls of Edward iv, queen Elizabeth his wife[m], Elizabeth

[1] Ralph Haſtings, knight, of Wanſtead, Eſſex, bequeathed his body to be buried in the church of S. Brigit at Sion, Sept. 17, 1495. Ped. of Earls of Huntingdon, MS. Wood, F. 3. (8465) f. 31. Thomas the ſecond earl of Derby was alſo buried at Sion, agreeably to his will, in 1521. Hiſt. of H. of Stanley, p. 43. and Collins's Peerage.

[m] Daughter of Richard Widville the firſt earl Rivers, widow of Sir John Grey, father of Thomas Grey, lord Groby, created marquis of Dorſet, 1475. Bolton's Extinct Peers, 1769. p. 96. 240.

dutcheſs

dutcheſs of Suffolk[n], my Lord Rivers[o], my Lord Richard, my Lord Thomas late marquis of Dorſet[p], Nicolas Talbot[q], and Chriſtopher Hyde[r].

[n] Elizabeth wife of John de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, was ſiſter to Edward iv. The duke was Steward of the univerſity of Oxford, 1472; and died in 1491. Wood's Faſti, ed. Gutch, p. 182. and Bolton's Extinct Peers, p. 277.

[o] There ſeems to have been no "lord Rivers" living in 1524. Richard Widville, the third and laſt earl Rivers of this family, died unmarried in 1491. Bolton, ib. 240. Antony earl Rivers was beheaded in 1483 by Richard iii, at Pomfret; as was alſo Richard lord Grey, brother to the firſt marquis of Dorſet. ib. Was he "my lord Richard" here intended? In Macclesfield church is a chapel called "Lord Rivers's chapel;" but whether it belonged to this family, or to the Savages, earls Rivers, I do not know.

[p] The firſt marquis of this family, who died in 1494. His ſon Thomas, marquis of Dorſet, lived till 1530. Bolton, ut ſupra, p. 96.

[q] There is a letter of attorney by Nicolas Talbot, Gent. Sept. 15, 1 Ric. iii. (1483) to give ſeiſin of the manor of Harleford to Rich. Jeſſey. Arch. Univ. Oxf. K. 2. 6. and he is mentioned in Jeſſey's conveyance of the eſtate to Anne Counteſs of Warwick, John Mordaunt &c. Nov. 6. 5 H. vii. (1489) ibid. K. 2. 8. This manor of Harleford or Harleyford (of which we have heard above, p. 204) is now the property of Sir William Clayton, bart. who holds an eſtate in the neighbourhood, but not the manor itſelf, by leaſe under the Univerſity of Oxford.

[r] Thomas Hyde of Norbury, in Macclesfield hundred, is one of the truſtees of Macclesfield ſchool in 1502-3. See above, p. 431. n. g. But I ſee no Chriſtopher in the pedigree. Peter de la Hyde B. A. of Braſen Noſe, died in 1528. MS. Wood, 8514. p. 187. Edward Hyde of Cheſhire "arm. fil. nat. max. ætat. 17." entered at Braſen Noſe in 1628. The

Charity and devotion are not always exempt from caprice; otherwiſe curioſity might be tempted to aſk, why ſome of theſe names were ſtrung on the bead-roll, and why others were not added. Did the teſtator forget the court of Henry vii, in which he had been a privy Counſellor? Or did he, as is more likely, not cordially love the reigning prince, the ſon of that Henry; and therefore forbore to mention one, leſt the excluſion of the other ſhould be more pointed?

He appoints an obit, or "yere's mynde," to be kept for him, and alſo for his father and mother, at Macclesfield; and that certain gratuities be diſtributed to the "Maſter of the Gramar ſcole[s]," and others, for their

Cheſh. Ped. makes Edward ſon and heir of Robert Hyde of Norbury two years old in 1613. The Hydes of Wiltſhire, of which family the earl of Clarendon was, deſcended from the Hydes of Cheſhire, and bore the ſame arms.

[s] Sir John Percival, who founded this ſchool, as already mentioned, p. 431. n. g. was born at Macclesfield, lord mayor of London in 1498; made a knight in the field by Henry vii; a worthy benefactor to the pariſh of St. Mary Wolnoth, London, where he and dame Thomaſin his wife were buried. She alſo founded a free ſchool at St. Mary Wike, Devon, where ſhe was born. Stowe's Surv. by Strype, B. i. p. 28. 262. ii. 161. v. 126. Savage, archbiſhop of York, is regarded as co-founder of the ſchool at Macclesfield. Deeds, ut ſupra, in the hands of

attendance at thoſe times. He bequeathes to his "nephew John Sutton's wife oon of his gownes." To Clements Inn xx^{s}. To Roger Legh[t] of Peckham he remits viii^{li} lent him when he was firſt married; and alſo bequeathes to him "a gowne and xx^{s}." He wills that "xl^{s} be ſpent abowte the making

of Mr. Peter Wright. By the ſame deeds it appears, that, in the 9th of Elizabeth, Richard Sutton of Sutton, eſquire, with other governours appointed by Edward vi, April 25, 1552, diſpoſed of the old meſſuage on the ſchool bank, where the original ſchool was, having removed the ſchool to its preſent ſituation in a different part of the town.

[t] Roger Legh of Ridge (ſon of Roger Legh, eſquire, of the ſame place, who lived ann. 1448) married Elizabeth daughter of Sutton of Sutton (ſiſter, it is preſumed, to Sir R. Sutton.) Their ſon, Roger Legh of Ridge, eſquire, married Mary daughter and heir (or one of the heirs. MS. Harl. 139. f. 35. b. by Laurence Boſtock, 1574.) of William Sparke of Glenham in Suffolk and of Surrey. Cheſh. Ped. The huſband of the Surrey heireſs is probably the Roger Legh of Peckham in Surrey: his father, as we ſhall ſee preſently, was one of Sir R. Sutton's executors. Roger Leigh the elder of the Ridge and Roger his eldeſt ſon are two of the truſtees of Macclesfield ſchool in 1502-3. ubi ſupra. Roger Legh of Ridge is a feoffee with Richard and John Sutton in William Cholmeley's deed of ſettlement, A. D. 1514. See above, p. 413. The Leghs of Ridge near Macclesfield ſprung from a younger ſon of Peter Legh of Lyme, who bore the banner and took the earl of Tankerville priſoner in the ever memorable battle of Creſſy. Thomas Legh, mayor of Macclesfield in 1761, ſold Ridge hall to William Norton M. D. who left it to his ſiſter Mrs. Pringle, the preſent proprietor, 1799.

the high wayes abowte Saint Giles in the ffelde."

To " my Lady Abbeſſe of the monaſtery of Syon xx^{li} to pray for him." And that certain houſes lately purchaſed in " Braynforth" (Brentford) " ſhall go towards the fynding of an honeſt preeſt to pray for his ſoule," and " to teche all thoſe women that intend to be profeſſed and admytted unto the Houſe of Syon, and my Lady Abbeſſe yf it pleaſe her to give the ſaid preſt mete and drink and logging, and the ſaid preſt to ſay graſe dailey and to geve attendance upon the Steward of the ſaid Houſe of Syon at dinner and ſupper and to dó diuine ſervice afore him."

To Thomas Sutton and his heirs male his " Berehouſe" at the end of Brentford bridge. To William Sutton his (Thomas's) brother, v^{li}. " To George Sutton his brother being in the newe College[u] in Oxford xl^{s} towards his

[u] " Maſter Porter Wardeyn of *the new College*" occurs in Reg. Ω. f. 222. ad ann. 1505. but I have not heard of any George Sutton of that ſociety in or near the year 1524. There was " M. George Sutton" of Braſen Noſe who lived in Black Hall, 29 Henry viii (1537.) Rot. Burſſ.

fynding."

ſynding." "To the ſaid Thomas Sutton his hool yeres wages aforehande unto the tyme he may gett him a newe maſter within the ſame yere."

To his "nephew John Sutton of Sutton and his heirs" all the profits of his lands in Cheſhire, Shropſhire, and Derbyſhire, provided he truly "performe this his laſt wille," and "do not ſell any part of them, but kepe a good houſeholde, and kepe his children to ſcole, and help to ſett love and charitie amongſt his neighbours:" and likewiſe the profits of all his lands "in Tottenhall Court" after the deceaſe of his "coſyn George Sutton;" and all his other lands in Middleſex, except what were bequeathed to the "Lady Abbes of Syon, and except the fflod mede," which he gives to his "coſyn George Sutton of the Queene's houſe for the terme of his life." To "Richard Sutton yoman of the chambre with the Queen's grace" certain lands in "Iſtilworth," of the yearly value of v^{li} and more.

To "my Lady of Dartford[x] x marcs;" to "my Lady of Dennye[y] xl^{s}," to pray for

[x] In Kent, a houſe of Auſtin Nuns.

[y] Eraſmus wrote a long letter to the Nuns of the order of St.

him. To his couſin Ellyn Copelande v marcs to pray for him. To his nephew John Sutton of Sutton his "beddyng and houſeholde ſtuffe—in the Sion and in the Temple and at St. Giles;" and his "crymſyn vellvet doublett and oon of his beſt gownes;" and to "my coſen his wife an other gowne," to pray for his ſoul, appointing his ſaid nephew reſiduary legatee. The executors are John (Young) biſhop of Callipolis[z], maſter of St. Thomas of Acres in London, his nephew John Sutton of Sutton, his couſin Richard Snede[a], John Port ſerjeant at law, Richard

St. Francis at Denny near Cambridge. Knight's Eraſm. App. No. xviii. p. xlvi—lviii. Towards the concluſion he ſays, "Nominatim autem Greiis ſororibus ex me ſalutem dicatis." Does this imply, that ſome of the Grey family were at that time nuns at Denny? Eraſmus had been tutor to Thomas Grey, ſon of the marquis of Dorſet. ibid. p. 18. and the marquis was high in Sutton's eſteem, as we have juſt ſeen, p. 453. Knight ſays (L. of Eraſm. p. 292.) theſe nuns of Denny to the laſt preſerved a good character for their order and diſcipline.

[z] John Young titular biſhop of Callipolis in Thrace was Warden of New College, much in favour with cardinal Wolſey, employed at different times in reviſing the univerſity ſtatutes. See Wood's Annals, i. p. 666. ii. 2, 3. 15. 18. Athen. Oxon. i. 663. He died in 1526. I do not find the maſterſhip of St. Thomas of Acres elſewhere reckoned among his preferments. See of that houſe Not. Mon. London, No. 48. Newcourt, &c. Eraſmus mentions it in his Peregrin. Rel. ergo.

[a] Richard Snede or Sneyd was Lent Reader in the inner Temple,

Lyſter[b], and Roger Legh of Ridge; and he "wills that the ſaid John Poorte have v marcs for his labor, Richard Lyſter v marcs,

Temple, 2 H. viii. Orig. Jurid. p. 163. Recorder of Cheſter, 10 H. viii, 1518, and continued in that office till 1535. Sir P. Leyceſter's Antiq. p. 187. He was truſtee with Roger Legh of Ridge for Sir R. Sutton's Leiceſterſhire eſtates in 1508. Yate, p. 97. and for the ſite of Braſen Noſe college, 3 H. viii. (1511) ib. p. 83. Executor to the ſecond earl of Derby, 13 H. viii. Hiſt. of H. of Stanley, p. 43. William Sneyd, draper, (probably his father) was Sheriff of Cheſter in 1473, and 1503; mayor, 1478, 1516, 1531. Vale Royal, B. i. p. 77, &c. B. ii. 187. William Sneyd, eſquire, mayor, 1543. William Sneyd, knight, mayor, 1567. ib. From the Recorder, couſin (i. e. I ſuppoſe, nephew) to Sir R. Sutton are deſcended the Sneyds of Bradwell in Derbyſhire and of Keel in Staffordſhire; or, as the author of Vale Royal ſpeaks of them, B. ii. p. 77, "the noble race of Sneyds, of great worſhip and account, and of ampler revenues in Staffordſhire; which I the rather note, becauſe they have great poſſeſſions in this county; and this country and eſpecially this city of Cheſter boaſteth, that hence they had their original." Compare Sir P. Leyceſter, ut ſupra.

[b] Richard Lyſter was Lent Reader of the middle Temple, 7 & 13 H. viii. Orig. Jurid. p. 215, 216. Solicitor general, July 8, 13 H. viii. Chron Ser. Attorney general before May 26, 19 H. viii. as we have ſeen above, p. 281. Chief Baron of the Exchequer, May 12, 1530. Knight, chief Juſtice of the King's Bench, Nov. 9, 1546. Chron. Ser. His arms were in Serjeants Inn. Orig. Jurid. p. 329. There is a head of lady Lyſter, wife of Sir Richard, from a drawing by Hans Holbein, in Imitations of original Drawings by him, publiſhed by J. Chamberlaine, Keeper of the King's Drawings. Brit. Crit. vol. v. p. 266. John Lyſter is a party with Sutton in his Leiceſterſhire purchaſes, 6 H. vii. Yate, p. 98.

and

and Richard Snede v marcs." He " ordeyns" the " ſaid Lady Abbas of Syon, and Maiſter John ffewterer[c] general Confeſſor of the ſaid monaſtery and Marſter Alexander Bell his gooſtly fader overſeers of this his laſt Will and Teſtament, mooſt humbly beſeeching them to forgive him that he has offended theym in worde worke or thought, and of their Charitie that it may pleaſe theym to pray for him with all the hole convent, as he truſts he ſhall pray for them in hevyn[d]."

The will was proved in St. Paul's cathedral, November 7, 1524, by two of the executors, John Sutton and Roger Legh.

[c] In 1522 the college had 200 L. in the hands of Mr. John fewterer Confeſſor of the monaſtery of Syon; concerning which there is this memorandum: " predicta ſum. cc^{li}. in manibus mag. Joh. fewterer expoſita eſt pro terris emptis a M. Joh. porte." Plate Book, p. 5. It was, I ſuppoſe, Mr. Williamſon's benefaction (the ſum being the ſame) which was ſettled by indenture with the college this ſame year, 1522; but if ſo, the purchaſe here ſpoken of, did not take effect. See above, p. 449. In " The Myrrour or Glaſſe of Chriſtes Paſſion," printed by Redman, London, 1534, folio, the preface is dedicated " To the honourable lord Huſey.—From Syon the .vi. day of December .1533. your dayly oratour Johan Fewterer." Ames's Typogr. p. 391. Of Alexander Bell no other notice has been found.

[d] App. No. xxii.

No

No military exploits have been traced in the life of Sir Richard Sutton. He choſe to be painted in armour, not for the ſame reaſon which induced the Romans to have their ſtatues in the habiliments and garb of a ſoldier, becauſe they were ambitious of martial glory[e]; but as it was a permanent dreſs, and a compliment, as the open-faced knight's helmet ſhews, to the order of knighthood, with which he had recently been inveſted. The ſcanty materials of his life do not ſuggeſt hints for a complete character; but in the general air and features of his portrait we ſee an epitome of the man. There is nothing in his looks of the defiance of the warrior or pride of the combatant, armed for the field or equipt for the tournament: his countenance breathes the ſweetneſs of benevolence; his aſpect is clothed with the ſerenity of peace. Among the Worthies of his country he has long been enrolled; but I have not learnt who it was that compoſed the verſes, in the perſon of Braſen Noſe college, wherein he is complimented on finiſhing what another began. "The Muſes," on that occaſion, it is ſaid, "ſeemed neither to ſmile nor frown, but kept their wonted

[e] Cic. de Off. i. xviii.

coun-

countenance[f]." In truth he deſerved a better encomiaſt. But real worth does not require the aid of poetry to embelliſh and ſet it off to advantage. It is content with plain proſe; in which they who " paint it trueſt praiſe it beſt." With a reputation eſtabliſhed on the ſolid foundation of ſkill in the ſtudy and integrity in the practice of the law, Sutton was called to be a privy Counſellor by Henry the ſeventh; in whoſe court, it has been remarked, favours came " unexpected, undeſired[g]," the rewards of merit, not the price of importunity; and he frequently aſſiſted the deliberations of a prince, who patroniſed commerce and the arts of peace. Many ample fortunes were raiſed in that court; and many more at the ſame time, as the preceding pages often incidentally evince, by the profeſſion of the law. Immenſe wealth, whether in the court or at the bar, Sir Richard Sutton ſeems neither to have coveted nor acquired. He obtained honourable affluence by honourable means; and what he acquired he devoted to the moſt valuable purpoſes of human life, to the honour and

[f] Fuller's Worthies, Cheſh. p. 82.

[g] Wotton's Remains, p. 369. Compare Bp. Fiſher's oration before Henry vii in Lel. Itin. vol. ii. p. 100.

advance-

advancement of religion and learning. "The nobleſt works and foundations," ſays lord Bacon, "have proceeded from childleſs men, which have ſought to expreſs the images of their minds, where thoſe of their bodies have failed[h]." Unmarried himſelf, and not anxious to aggrandiſe his family, which had long ranked among the beſt in a county juſtly proud of its ancient Gentry, Sir Richard Sutton beſtowed handſome benefactions and kind remembrances among his kinſmen; but he wedded the public, and made poſterity his heir. An active coadjutor from the firſt to the Biſhop of Lincoln in laying the foundation of Braſen Noſe college, he completed the building, reviſed the laws, and doubled the revenues of the growing ſeminary, leaving it a perpetual monument of the conſolidated wiſdom and joint munificence of Smyth and of Sutton.

[h] Eſſay vii.

APPEN-

APPENDIX:

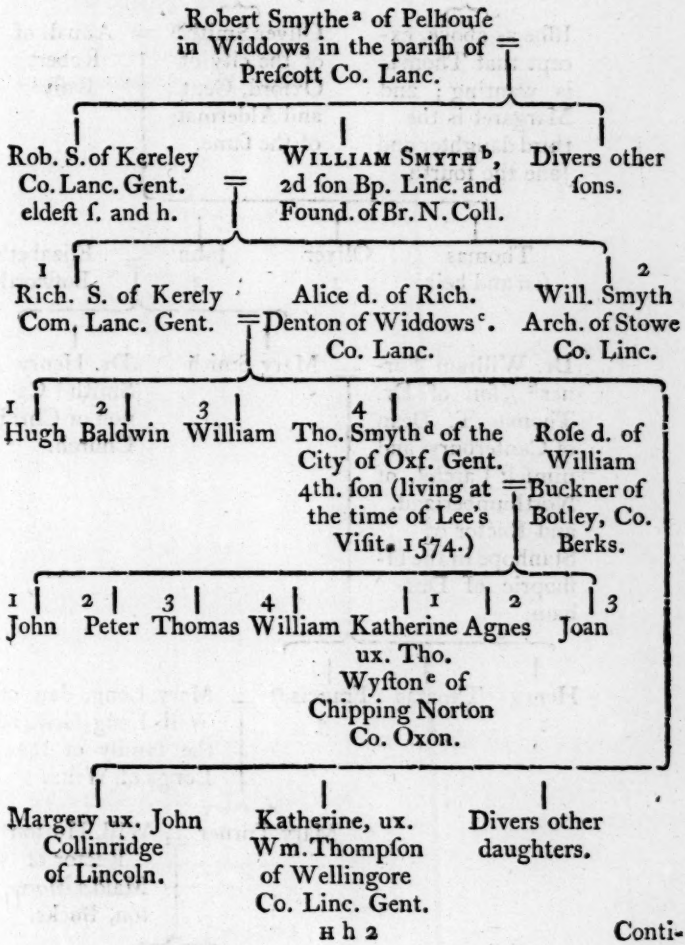
CONTAINING

ORIGINAL EVIDENCES, LETTERS, AND PAPERS NEVER BEFORE PRINTED.

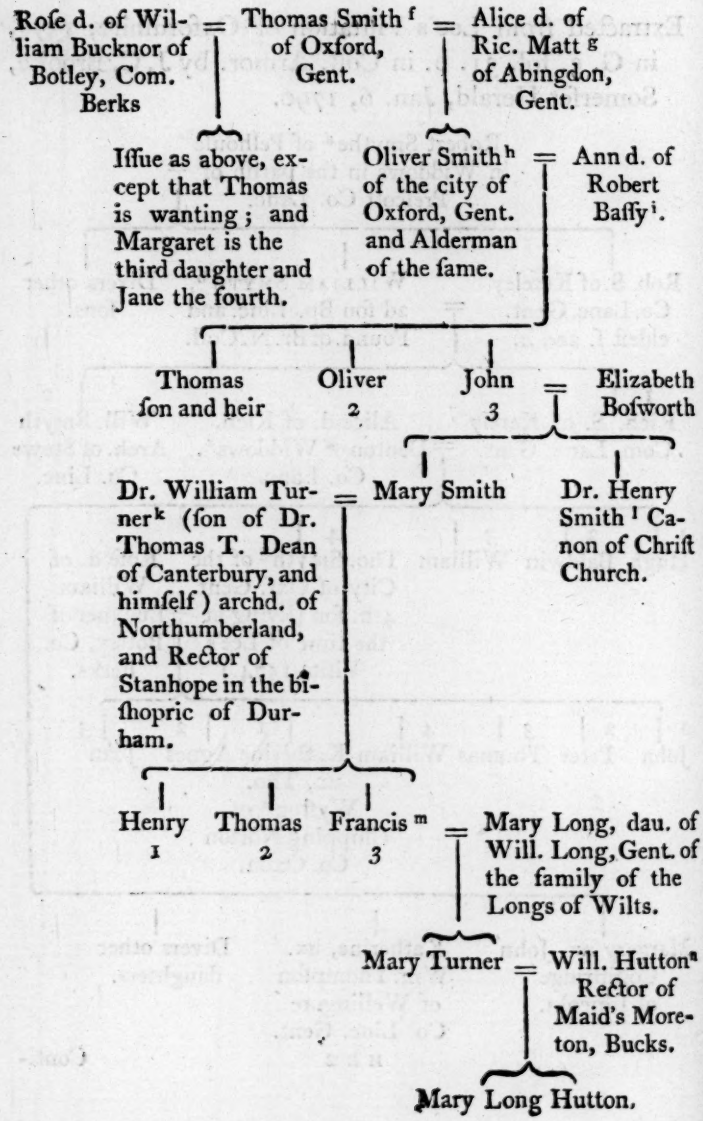
NUM. I.

PEDIGREE I.

Extracted from Lee's Viſitation of Oxfordſhire, 1574, in G. 3. fol. 31. b. in Coll. Armor. by J. C. Brooke, Somerſet Herald, Jan. 6, 1790.

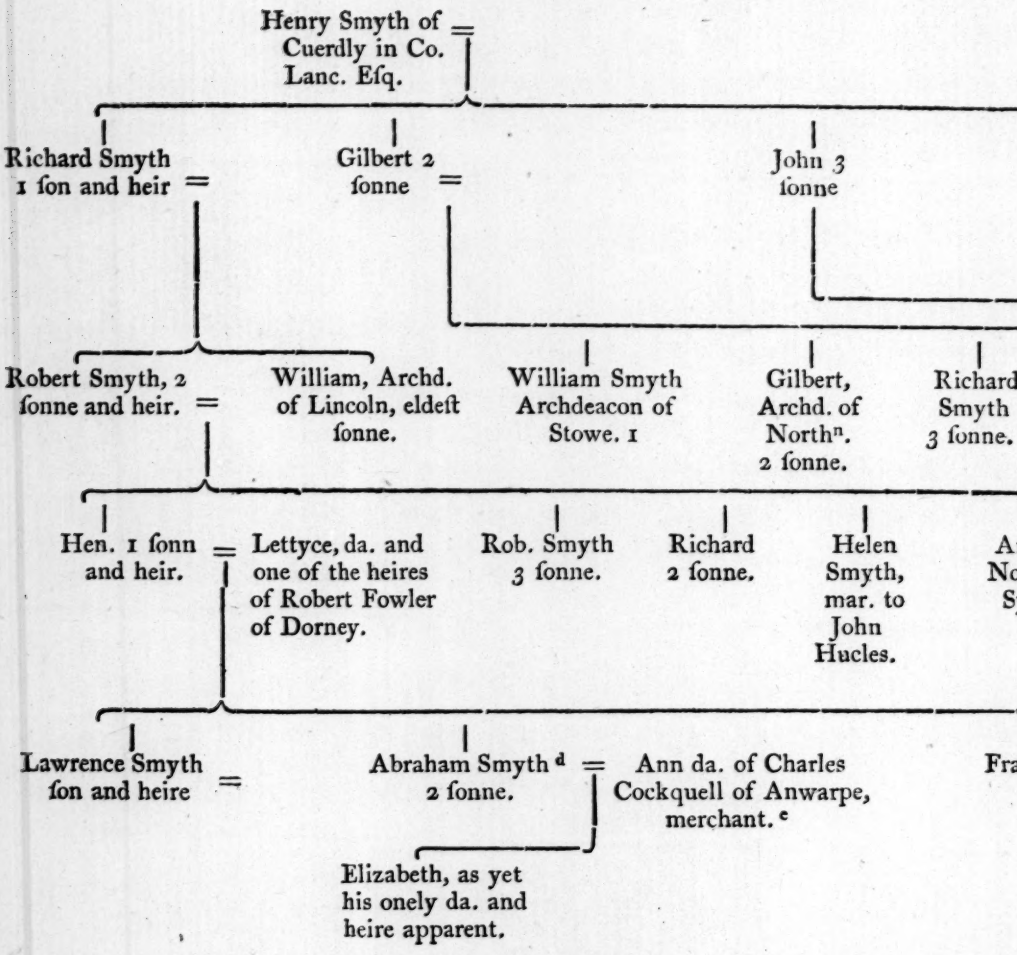


Continuation of the foregoing from a Pedigree with the arms beautifully blazoned, in the poſſeſſion of the Rev. James Long Hutton of Buckingham, brother to Mary Long Hutton laſt named in it. Communicated Feb. 27, 1800.



PEDIGI

From Miſcellaneous Pedigrees by William Pe



a MS. Tanner, 236, is "Collect. by Will. Penſon Lanc. Herald," being James the firſt.

b Greenfield, a houſe of Ciſtertian nuns in Lincolnſhire.

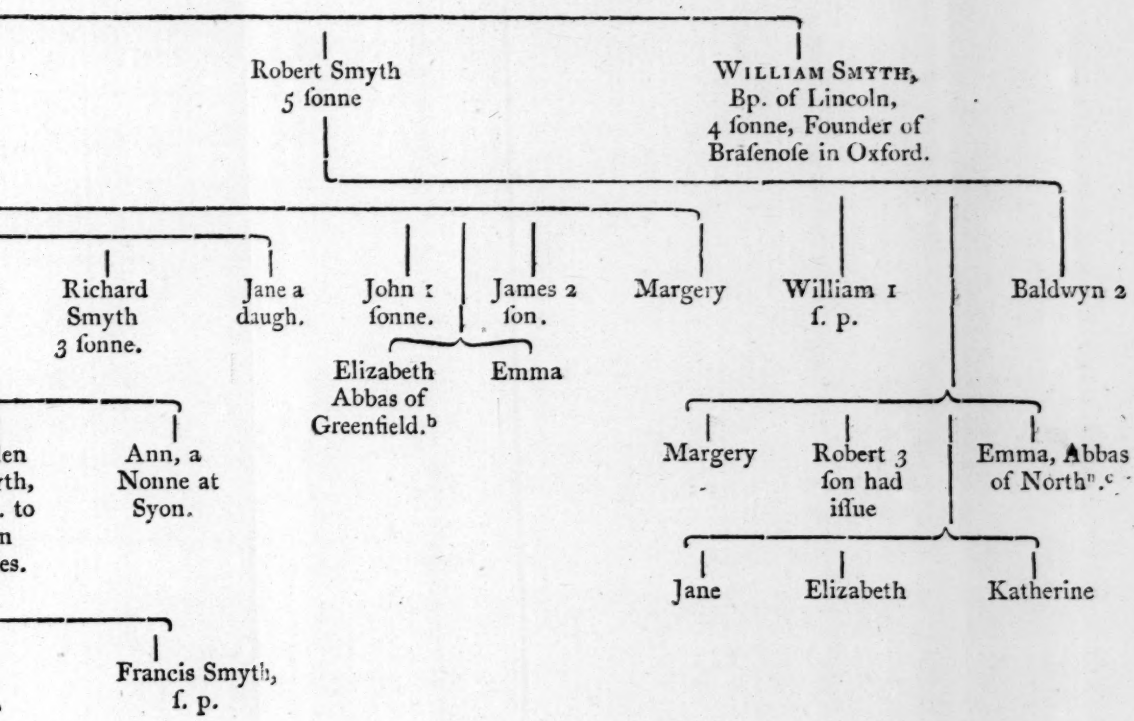
c I ſuppoſe De la Pre abbey, near Northampton, a houſe of Cluniac nun

d "Vert on a cheveron betw. 3 mullets Or, an egle diſpl. B. uppon his cock proper."

e "Ar. 3 trefoils Vert, on a chief G. a lyon paſſant crowned Or, upon h ing a trefoil Vert.

EDIGREE II.

William Penſon,[a] Brit. Muſ. MS. Harl. 1110. f. 69. b.



Herald," being, I ſuppoſe, the ſame perſon. He was Lancaſter Herald in the reign of

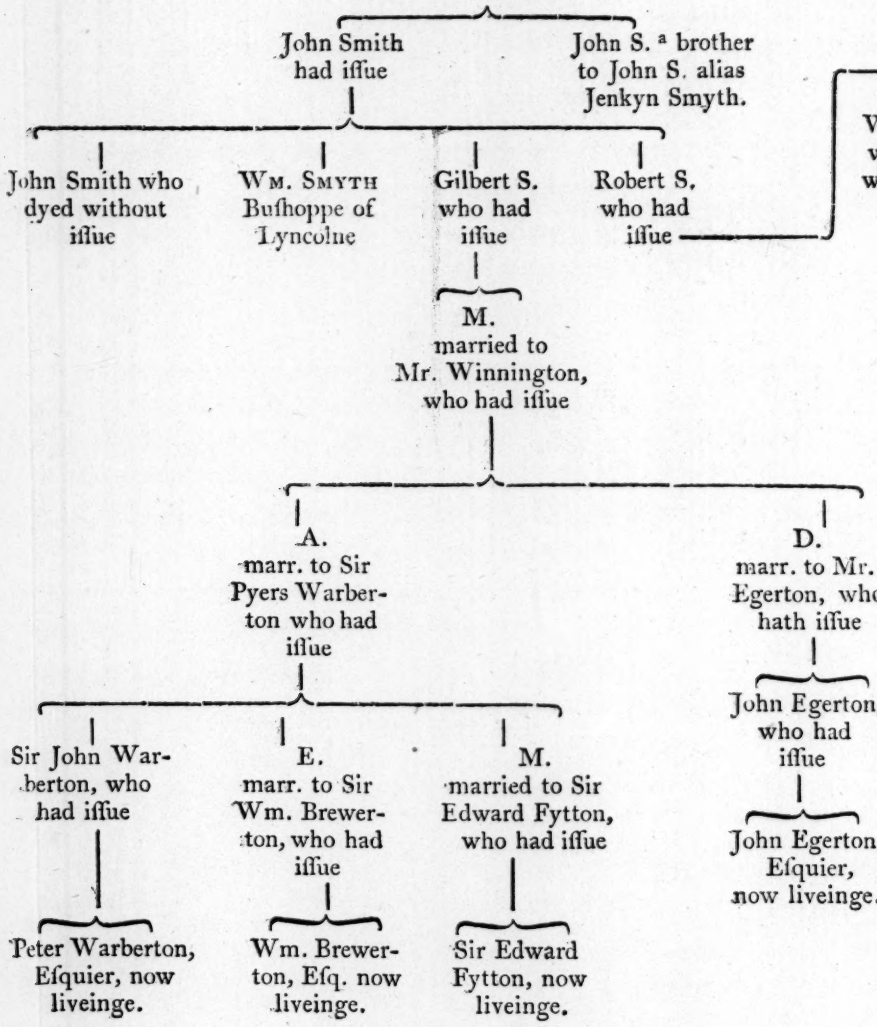
e of Cluniac nuns, which Tanner claſſes under Northampton, No. 3.

pl. B. uppon his Helme on a Torce Or, Vert, a roote of a tree leaueles, thereon a feſant

wned Or, upon his helme on a torce Ar. G. a demy lyon ramp. coupe, crowned Or, hold-

Copied from th

The Pedigree of John Smith of Cuerdley in th

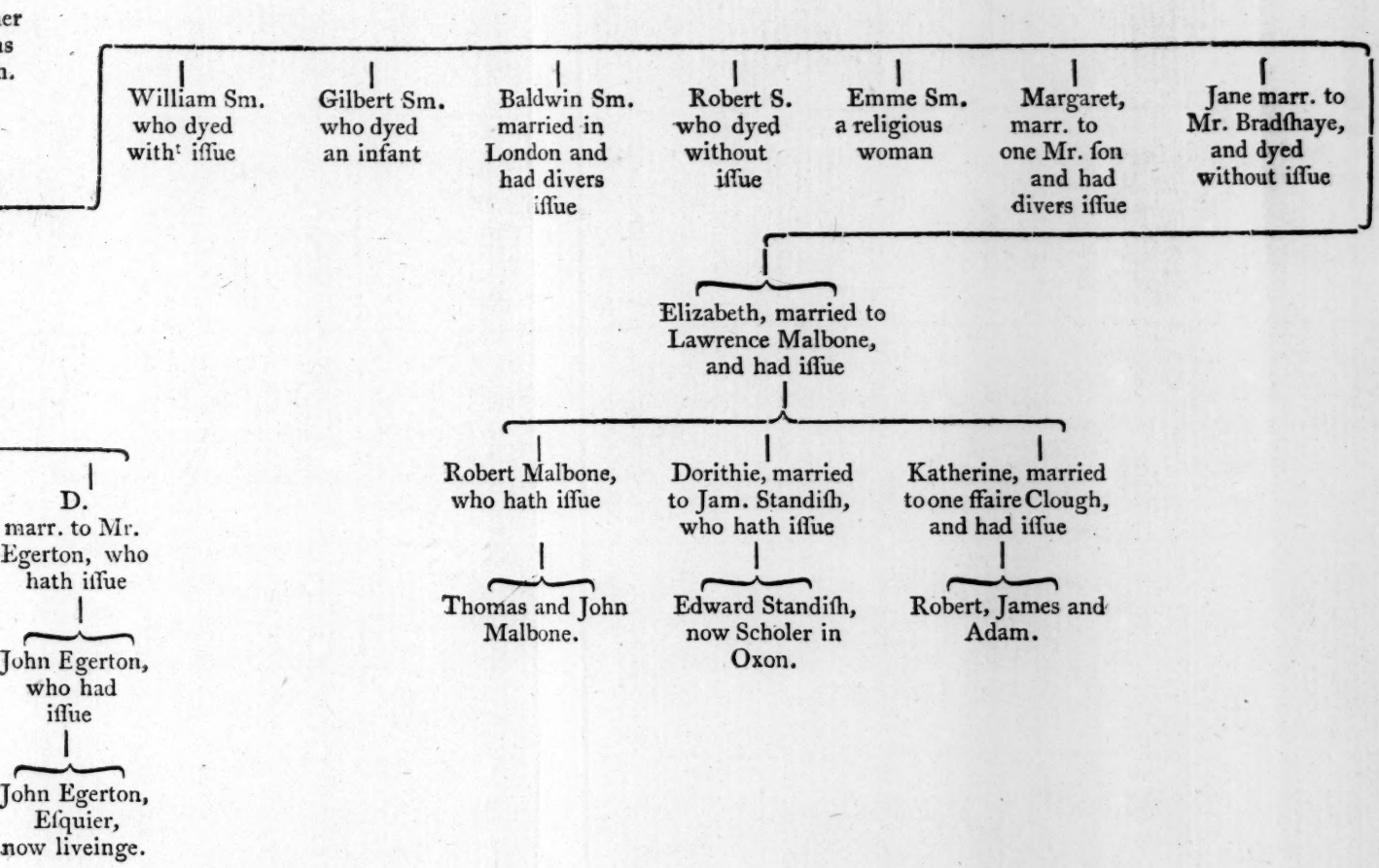


[a] "Of this John Smith are deſcended Sir Thomas S
mas Smyth Eſquier, ſonne and hayre of the ſaid Sir La
for the truth of this pedigree; but it is not without exa
brother named John. Athen. Oxon, i. p. 83. John Da
6 Edw. vi. Chart. Antiq. John Darke eſquire of Bredo
Malpas, Cheſhire, vol. i.

PEDIGREE III.

ied from the Archives of Braſen Noſe College, Drawer 29.

erdley in the County of Lanc. Father to Wm. Smith, ſometyme Buſhoppe of Lyncolne.



d Sir Thomas Smith of Cheſter, Knt. Sir Lawrence Smith, Knt. ſonne and hayre of the ſaid Sir Tho. and Tho- the ſaid Sir Lawrence and Edward Smith, ſometyme Scholers in Braſen Noſe."—I will not undertake to anſwer not without example for two brothers to have the ſame name. The famous antiquary, John Leland, had an elder p. 83. John Darke of Alſton, Worceſterſhire, had two ſons of the name of John, parties in a bond, June 10, quire of Bredon, No. 7. Richard Stockton had two children named John buried, Nov. 28, 1564. Par. Reg. of

NOTES ON PEDIGREE I.

[a] "Robert Smith of Pelehouſe—Gent." Pedigree in poſſeſſion of Rev. J. L. Hutton, ut infra; and compare p. 8. above.

[b] W. Smith, Bp. of Lincoln bore for arms, A. a cheveron S. between 3 Roſes G. ſeeded Or, bearded V. and the ſame coat, when arms were eſtabliſhed to Braſen Noſe college, Oxford, of which he was one of the Founders, became a part thereof. When Richard Lee Portcullis Purſuivant made a viſitation of the county of Oxford 1574, as marſhal and deputy to Robert Cooke eſq. Clarenceux king of arms, he viſited Braſen Noſe college, and regiſtered the atchievement thereof, viz. A ſhield charged with a pale Or, thereon an eſcutcheon with the arms of the ſee of Lincoln, ſurmounted with a biſhop's mitre B. garniſhed Or; on the dexter ſide of the pale the arms of biſhop Smith, as deſcribed above; on the ſiniſter the arms of Sutton the other Founder, viz. quarterly of 4, firſt and fourth A. a cheveron between 3 bugle horns ſtringed S. for Sutton; ſecond and third, A. a cheveron between 3 croſſes patoncè for Samſbury. Under the arms is written, "Theſe be th'auncient arms belonging and appertayning unto the Kings Hall and College of Braſen Noſe in the Univerſitie of Oxford, founded by William Smythe Buſhopp of Lincoln and Richard Sutton Eſquire by the name of Principall and Fellowes of the ſaide Kings Hall and College within the Univerſitie. Which armes I Portcullis do ratifie confirme and recorde in this my Viſitation made of the ſaide Univerſitie, A°. 1574. At which tyme was..... Harrys Principall of the ſaide Hall." Vide H. 6. f. 12. in Coll. Armor. which is of the writing of the ſaid Rich. Lee. J. C. Brooke.

[c] "Widdons," in Mr. Hutton's pedigree, which is undoubtedly the true reading. Correct A. Wood, Colleges, p. 353. and theſe memoirs, p. 1. and p. 8. n. r.

[d] In the entry of the pedigree by this Thomas Smyth 1574, the arms given are the ſame as the Biſhop's, with a Martlet

for difference, by which is this note: "This armes was chaunged by Maſter Clarenceux and he now beareth A. a fece dauncey between 3 Roſes G. but this ys the right Cotte of Smythe Byſhope of Lyncolne, provyd by all parts of the College of Braſnoſe in Oxford which he founded in 1513." J. C Brooke.

[e] "Miſſon," in Mr. Hutton's pedigree, which again (or Myſton, a difference in ſpelling only) is the true reading. On examining the Regiſters of Chipping Norton (Sept. 5, 1799.) no ſuch name as Wyſton could be found; but in 1620, March 4, Elizabeth Myſton d. of John Myſton was baptized; and in 1622, John Myſton s. of John Myſton. In 1568 Allen Black married Joane Miſſon. In 1611, May 23, died Roſe Miſſone; in 1614, March 5, John Miſſon; 1620, May 27, Anne Myſton d. of John Myſton; 1622, Oct. 9, John Myſton s. of John Miſton. Whether the family is now extinct, as I was in queſt of a different name, I did not inquire.

[f] The family arms with this pedigree are Argent, a feſs dancette between 3 roſes Gules. The Biſhop's arms, as uſual, the cheveron and roſes. Arms of Denton, Argent, 2 bars Gules, in chief 2 cinquefoils Sable.

[g] Arms of Matt, Barry of 6, Argent and Gules, in a chief Azure a lion paſſant Or. Several of this family Mayors of Abingdon; intermarriages with Fettiplace, and with Lydall of Reading, ſiſter to Sir John Lydall.

[h] Wood ſays, a party of the rebels at South Hinkſey in 1645 were continually playing on a party of the Oxford garriſon in Mr. Oliver Smyth's houſe (held by him of Univerſity college) ſtanding without the South port, but for the moſt part repelled with loſs. Annals, ii. p. 475. It is preſumed this was one of theſe Olivers, moſt probably the ſon.

[i] Baſſy, Barry of 6, Argent and Sable.

[k] Turner, Or, a lion rampant between 3 croſſes moline Gules, two in chief, one in baſe.

[l] Henry Smith of Chriſt Church, D. D June 17, 1674, a compounder; in February 1675 inſtalled canon of Chriſt Church, on the tranſlation of Henry Compton from the ſee of Oxon

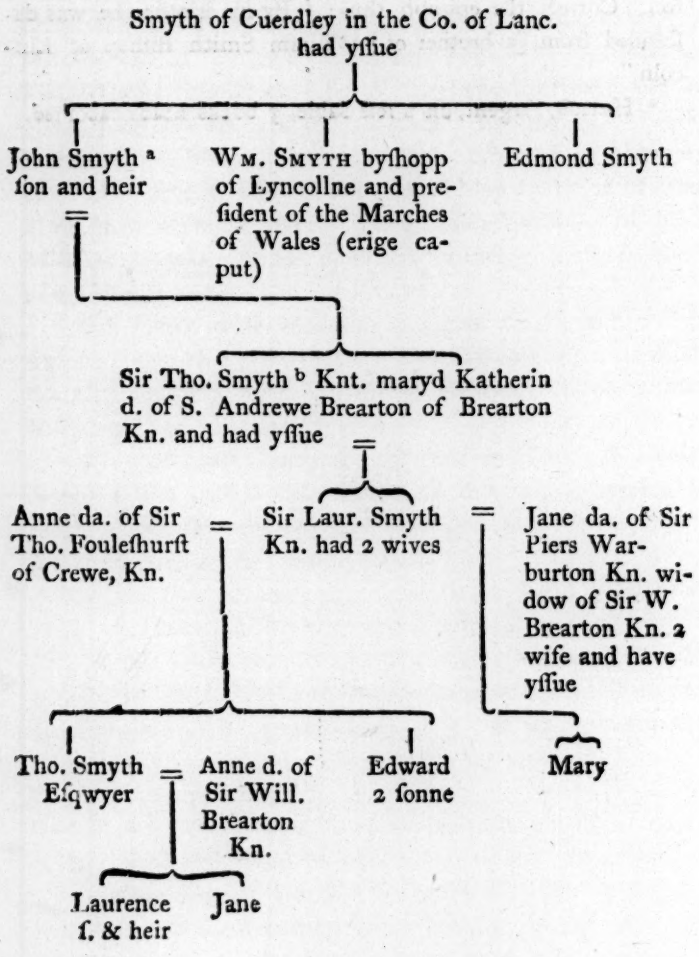
Oxon to that of London. Athen. Oxon. ii. F. 196. Treaſurer when great Tom was caſt in 1680. Colleges, p. 452. n. Willis, Cath. ii. p. 408. He died and was buried in the cathedral here without any memorial, Oct. 21, 1702. and was ſucceeded by Gaſtrell, afterwards biſhop of Cheſter. ib. 462.

[m] Francis Turner M. A. and Mary his wife are buried at Finmere, Bucks; where, in the chancel, is a monument erected to their memories by W. Hutton LL.B. Rector of Maids Morton. Correct the epitaph thus: "By his Mother he was deſcended from [a brother of] William Smith Biſhop of Lincoln."

[n] Hutton, Argent, on a feſs Sable, 3 bucks heads caboſhed.

PEDIGREE IV.

Copied from Cheſhire Collections by Laurence de Boſtok, about the year 1574. MS. Harl. 139. f. 51. b. ſee alſo f. 41. b. The ſame pedigree occurs alſo in MS. Harl. 2094. f. 48. A. b.



[a] In the Coll. of Arms, C. 10. 145, the Smiths of Hough in Cheſhire, and the Smiths of Newcaſtle and Hanley in Staffordſhire, are deduced from two brothers, Edmund and John; the Cheſhire family from "Edmund Smith of Cheſter," the eldeſt brother; the Staffordſhire branch from John the ſecond ſon. The Biſhop is placed above, but in what relation he ſtood to the brothers is not ſaid.

[b] Sir Thomas Smith of Cheſter Kn. ob. 1ſt July, 30 Hen. viii. Ped. in Coll. Armor. The Cheſhire pedigree of Smith begins with this Sir Thomas Smith, who is ſtyled "Sir Thomas Smith of Hough in Cheſhire." And both theſe pedigrees, agreeing (except as excepted) with that here given and with each other, have more names than this pedigree by Boſtock contains, and continue the deſcent two generations lower; where at laſt they differ; the pedigree in the Coll. of Arms ending with "Hugh Smith ætatis 2. ann. 1620," and Mary his ſiſter "ux. Geo. Cotton of Cumbermere Eſq. Co. Ceſtr." But the Cheſh. Pedigree has only "Thomas, infans 1610."

NUM. II.

Humaniſſimo atque prudentiſſimo viro magiſtro Willielmo Smyth Clerico Haniperii meritiſſimo Cancellarius vniuerſitatis Oxonienſis vniuerſuſque cetus Magiſtrorum Regentium in eadem ſalutem plurimam dicunt. Cogitantibus frequenter nobis de nonnullis periculis que iamdiu perpeſſi ſumus, propterea quod noſtra priuilegia confirmationis robore caruerant, tandem viſum eſt ad Oxonienſis reipublice amantiſſimos viros pro eorundem priuilegiorum confirmatione eſſe fugiendum, ad teque inprimis, tum quod noſtre reipublice amantiſſimus ſemper extitiſti, tum quod nos hac in cauſa tua auctoritate plurimum juvare potes. Si igitur noſtram expectationem, quam de te ſemper habuimus, in confirmandis noſtris privilegiis non fallis, rem nobis noſtreque reipublice longe omnium gratiſſimam atque optatiſſimam proculdubio facies. Non poteſt hac in cauſa tua diligentia tuumque confirmandi ſtudium non gratiſſimum nobis probari. Qui ſi accepto regio ſcripto tete ad noſtrorum negotiorum celerem expeditionem receperis, rem tantam

in

in noſtram rempublicam ipſum te contuliſſe exiſtimabimus, quantam vix alius quiſquam multos iam annos dederit. Vale.

Reg. F. f. 159, b. Ep. 369.

NUM. III.

Deans of the Collegiate Chapel of St. Stephen, Weſtminſter.

1. THOMAS CROSS, the firſt Dean, Aug. 20, 1348. Pat. 22 Edw. iii. p. 2. He died before Jan. 21, 1349. Newcourt Rep. i. p. 746.

2. BAYNES, (no date) Regiſt. Capellæ S. Steph. Cotton MS. Fauſtina, B. viii. f. 51.

3. THOMAS DE KEYNES, Nov. 26, 1355. Pat. 29 Edw. iii. Newcourt, ut ſupra.

4. THOMAS ROUS, King's Chaplain, had this Deanery given him by his Majeſty, June 20, 1367. Newcourt. The Cotton MS.

MS. (ubi ſupra) has "Rowſe," but without date.

5. WILLIAM DE SLEFORD, May 17, 1369. Pat. 43 Edw. iii. Newcourt. He was ſtill Dean, 7 Ric. ii. (1383) Fauſtina, f. 4.

6. NICOLAS SLAKE, July 10, 1410, 11 Henry iv. Fauſtina, f. 2. b. f. 3. Bledlowe, Bucks, was appropriated to St. Stephen's and the living made a vicarage, Dec. 8, 1413, Slake being then Dean. MS. Harl. 6952. p. 119.

7. JOHN PRENTYS, 1415. Willis, in Tanner. 1425: Fauſtina, f. 1. f. 2. b. Feb. 20, 6 Henry vi. (1427-8) ib. f. 5. April 2, 10 Henry vi. (1432.) ib. f. 8. b.

8. WILLIAM WALESBY, about 1440. Willis, ut ſupra.

9. ROBERT KYRKHAM, Fauſtina, f. 51. el. 1456. Willis. Maſter of the Rolls. Newcourt, i. p. 121.

10. JOHN ALCOCK, 1461. Tanner Biblioth. Nov. 12, 1471: Fauſtina, f. 29. 30. 33. Maſter of the Rolls, ſucceſſively biſhop of Rocheſter, Worceſter, and Ely; preſident of Wales (as noted above, p. 65.) Founder of Jeſus college, Cambridge; Comptroller of the royal buildings to Henry vii. Warton's Hiſt. Poet. i. p. 307. n. There is a letter from

from the Univerſity of Oxford to him reſpecting the building of St. Mary's church, about 1490. Reg. F. Ep. 424. where Ep. 345 or 346 alſo is to him. He was a man of great learning for the times; Keeper of the great Seal, 1473; lord Chancellor (being ſtill biſhop of Worceſter) in 1485[a], when he opened the firſt parliament of H. vii. (Nov. 17.) with a ſpeech on Pſal. xlv. 4. "Intende proſpere, procede et regna." He augurs the return of the golden age, quoting Ovid's Metamorphoſis: "ut deletis tribus ſeculis aureum potiremus ſeculum." Rolls of Parl. vol. vi. p. 267. See of him Gent. Mag. 1799. p. 558. and his Life by Mr. Cole quoted, ib. p. 656.

Ruſſell, biſhop of Lincoln, among his other preferments, is made Dean of St. Stephen's, in Mr. Gough's Sepulchral Monuments, vol. ii. p. 325. but the learned and ingenuous Author of that ſplendid work informs me, that Richardſon's note in Godwin, on which this was grounded, belongs to Alcock and not to Ruſſell; and he refers, for this correction, to Bentham's Ely, p. 181.

11. PETER COURTNEY, June 10, 13 Ed-

[a] Dugdale (Ser. Chron.) has him not till ſome months afterwards, Pat. March 6, 1 H. vii. (1485-6.)

ward

ward iv. (1473) Fauſtina, f. 33. f. 34. b. el. 1472. Willis. There is a Patent for the Dean of St. Stephen's, 15 Edw. iv. "de certis prioratibus alienigenis ac aliis maneriis." Tower Records, Extr. Pat. p. 386. Patent appointing Peter Courtney, Dean of St. Stephen's and privy Counſellor, Guardian of Henry Lovell, ſon and heir of William Lovell, late lord Morley, and Alienora his wife, late lady Lovell. 17 Edw. iv. ib. p. 398. There is a letter to Courtney when biſhop of Wincheſter, 3 kal. Dec. 1489, from the univerſity of Oxford. Reg. F. Ep. 381. Compare Ep. 383. Epiſtle 345 or 346 is alſo to him.

12. Henry Sharpe, November 24, 1478, 18 Edw. iv. Fauſtina, f. 34. b. and July 28, 1480. ib. f. 37. b. Henry Sharpe "juris utriuſque B. Oxon. LL. D. ſtudii Patavini" was incorporated at Oxford in 1450. Reg. Aa. f. 48. b.

13. William Smyth, March 30, 1491. how long he had then been Dean is not known. See above, p. 32. 42.

14. Edmund Martyn, 1496. Willis. An indenture between him and the canons on one part, and Henry Ayneſworth and Hugh Oldom, clerks, executors of John Browne late canon, on the other part, conſtituting

ſtituting an obit for Browne, is dated Auguſt 10, 1498. Fauſtina, f. 42. f. 43. b.

15. Thomas Hobbes occurs, July 6, 22 Henry vii (1507) when Cold Norton was granted to St. Stephen's by the Crown. Yate, p. 10. Ibid. p. 26, is a leaſe by him, Nov. 12, 23 H. vii. to John abbat of Bruerne. To the original is affixed the conventual ſeal of Bruerne, a little mutilated, which has never been engraved. The impreſſion is a graceful figure of the Virgin Mary (to whom the abbey was dedicated) with the holy Infant in her arms. Beneath, a man, half length, with a ſpear or (perhaps) a croſier. Thomas Hobbes was Northern Proctor of the Univerſity, 1491. Wood, Faſti, p. 66. Warden of All Souls, 1494. Dean of Windſor, 1507; where he died and was buried in 1510. Colleges, p. 268.

16. John Forster occurs, March 14, 1509, in the appointment of an obit for archbiſhop Warham. Fauſtina, f. 43. b. He was canon of St. Paul's, collated by biſhop Smyth to the archdeaconry of Huntingdon, July 10, 1502, on the conſecration of Warham biſhop of London. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 20. In Reg. F. Ep. 435. is to Mr. J. Forſter archdeacon and reſidentiary of St. Paul's; but the date is probably about 1490, before

before he was archdeacon of Huntingdon. Willis ſays he died anno 1512. Cath. ii. 107.

17. THOMAS WOLSEY, Nov. 10, 4 Henry viii (1512) in an Inſpeximus of acquittances by H. vii. for Cold Norton[b]. Braſen Noſe Archives, Drawer 3. The bull of proviſion to Lincoln from pope Leo is addreſſed "Thomæ Ulcei Decano Cap. S^ti. Stephani" &c. 8 Id. Feb. 1513-14. Rymer, xiii. p. 390.

18. RICHARD SAMPSON, king's chaplain, a friend and correſpondent of Eraſmus. Knight's L. of Eraſm. p. 43, 44. 156. n. He vacated the Deanery of Windſor, being made biſhop of Chicheſter, before Dec. 17, 1536. Donat. MS. Brit. Muſ. 4622. p. 639. He wrote in vindication of the King's ſupremacy; was tranſlated to Lichfield, 1543, and ſworn of the privy Council. Knight, ib. Preſident of Wales, 35 H. viii—2 Edw. vi. MS. More, 390. f. 115. He died at Eccle-

[b] "Ad inſtanciam Thome Wol decani." ſic; the engroſſer of the inſtrument being doubtful, I ſuppoſe, of the orthography of the name. In the Magd. Comp. Burſſ. it is moſt commonly "Wulcy;" as in Comp. 1510, when one of his Majeſty's purſuivants brought letters from Mr. Wulcy. But "Wulſey" ib. 1508; and likewiſe in Reg. C. f. 31. when John Surle B. A. impriſoned "ad inſtanciam M^ri. Wulſey," for an aſſault, was releaſed, on promiſe of good behaviour, March 7, 1499-1500.

ſhal,

ſhal, Sept. 25, 1554, and was buried there. Willis, Cath. i. 392. where ſee his epitaph.

19. JOHN CHAMBRE, in 1516, as appears by a letter addreſſed "Prudentiſſimis et perdoctis viris Doctori Veſey, R. Sacelli Decano, et Doctori Chambre Capelle S^ti^. Steph. Weſtm. Decano." Reg. F. F. Bodl. Arch. A. 166. f. 24. b. He was M. A. of Oxford, incorporated M. D. from Padua. Athen. Oxon. i. 135. 660. 684. F. ib. 50. Pennant's London, p. 228. Warden of Merton college, 1525. Wood's Colleges, p. 8. Smyth collated him to the prebend of Leighton Boſard, June 25, 1509. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 24. Willis, Cath. ii. p. 205. He was alſo archd. of Bedford, June 11, 1524. Willis, ib. p. 124. Phyſician to Henry viii, when the College of Phyſicians was incorporated, 14 & 15 H. viii. c. 5. He built adjoining St. Stephen's chapel a cloiſter of curious workmanſhip to the value of 11000 marks. Topham's St. Stephen's, p. 6. Wood's Colleges, ut ſupra. He was the laſt Dean of St. Stephen's (ſee above, p. 33.) and was buried in the chapel there in 1549. Willis and Wood; but Willis, p. 205. ſays he died in 1545. which I ſuppoſe is a miſtake.

NUM. IV.

Maſters of St. John's Hoſpital, Lichfield.

1. WILLIAM DE WITCHENORE. On his reſignation,

2. WILLIAM DE REPINGDON [Repton, Derbyſhire] preſbyter, one of the Brethren of St. John's, was preſented by the brotherhood to the Maſterſhip or Keeperſhip, 4 kal. Apr. 1323. Admitted by the Biſhop 3 kal. Apr. proteſting this not to injure the right of the biſhops to preſent. Reg. Epiſc. Lichf. ii. (B.) f. 137.

3. Frater RIC. DEL HULL, capellanus[a], collated to the Priorſhip, 8 kal. Jun. 1330. on the nomination of the fraternity, upon Repingdon's reſignation. ib. f. 147.

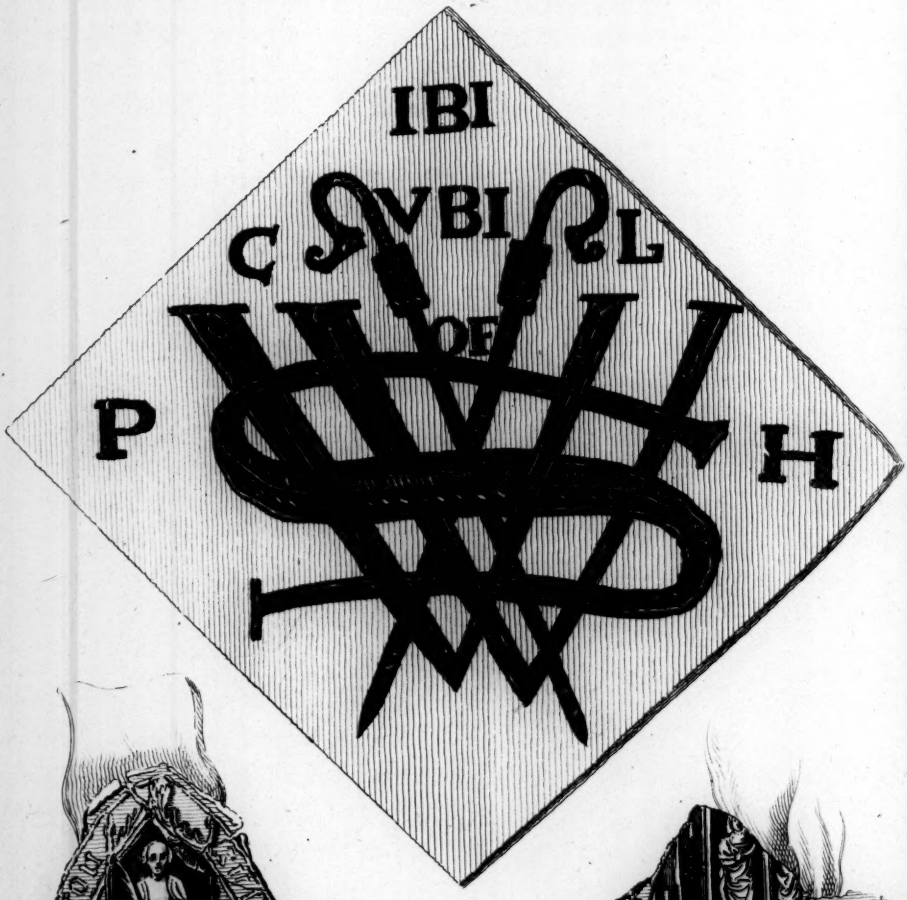
Henry de Weford, capellanus, preſented by the Prior and Brothers of St. John's to

[a] We have had "Capellanus" for a curate or officiating clergyman, above, p. 258. n. It ſometimes means Cantariſta, a chantry prieſt, who officiates in a "capella" of that ſort. Peck, Deſid. Cur. L. vi. No. xxi. p. 229. It occurs perpetually, as here, in inſtitutions; but it is difficult in ſuch inſtances to determine its meaning.

the

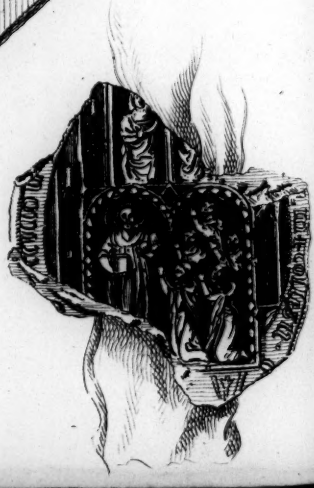
William Bishop of Lincoln

and New Fullow





W Lincoln



the chantry of John de la Bourne in capella B. Marie juxta forum civitatis Lichf. per Joh. de la Bourne capellanum noviter ordinatam; inſtituted 11 kal. Mar. 1332. ibid. f. 153. b.

Simon de Swell, capellanus, inſtituted to ſaid chantry on like preſentation on the death of Weford, 18 kal. Aug. 1338. ibid. f. 162. b. (Weford died on Monday, the feaſt of St. Peter and St. Paul.)

4. WILLIAM DE COMPTON was Prior of St. John's in 1351.

5. RICHARD DE WOTTON, collated, June 14. 1388. Reg. vi. f. 33. b.

6. THOMAS SEDGLEY occurs as Prior, 2 Henry vi.

7. HUGH LACHE; on whoſe reſignation

8. THOMAS MASON was collated, February 12, 1454. Reg. xi. f. 14. He exchanged with

9. THOMAS EGGECOMBE, Rector of Lamehith [Lambeth] who was thereupon collated, June 9, 1461. Reg. xii. f. 41. He reſigned by his proxy John Eggecombe, October 1, 1474. and the ſame day

10. THOMAS MILLEY, the Biſhop's Regiſtrar, was collated, on condition of paying a penſion of ten marks per annum to the ſaid Eggecombe. Reg. xii. f. 49.

11. WILLIAM SMYTH; whoſe inſtitution has not been found; but

12. Biſhop Smyth collated SAMPSON ALEYNE, bachelor of Decrees, June 3, 1494, on the reſignation of William Smyth. Reg. Smyth, f. 145. b.

13. WILLIAM SMYTH, collated September 21, 1494, on the death of Aleyne. ib. f. 146.

14. HUGH OLDHAM, January 30, 1494-5, on Smyth's reſignation. Oldham often occurs in preceding memoirs. See particularly, p. 33—37. 360.

15. ROBERT FROST, April 20, 1498, on Oldham's reſignation. Reg. xiii. f. 210. Biſhop Smyth collated him to the archdeaconry of Stow, May 20, 1497. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 18. He was prebendary of Gaia Major, Lichfield, June 25, 1497. Willis, i. 445. which he quitted for Prees, March 30, 1500. ib. 455. He was alſo prebendary of York and rector of Thornhill in that county, and was buried there in a chapel erected by him. See his epitaph, ib. ii. p. 129. He ſucceeded Morton (afterwards archbiſhop of Canterbury) in the archdeaconry of Wincheſter; which he reſigned, and was ſucceeded by John Froſt in 1502. Athen. Oxon. i. F. 33. The ſaid John Froſt B. D. probably brother to

to Robert, was collated by Smyth to the vicarage of Wibunbury, Cheſhire, Auguſt 18, 1494. Reg. Lichf. f. 158. and to a canonry of St. Chad's, Salop, January 14, 1494-5. ib. 155. b.

16. RICHARD EGERTON, capellanus, 30 March, 1507, on the reſignation of Froſt. Reg. xiii, xiiii. f. 26. He was prebendary of Daſſet in Lichfield, January 2, 1486. Willis, i. p. 438. which he quitted for Weeford, December 7, 1488. ib. 471. and that for Whittington, October 5, 1506. and died in 1537, being Rector of Endfield, and canon of Lichfield. ib. 474.

17. GEORGE LEE, LL. B. collated by his brother Roland Lee, biſhop of Lichfield, March 23, 1536, on the death of Egerton. He was prebendary of Biſhopſhill, Lichfield, May 7, 1537. Willis i. p. 426. prebendary of Wellington, Dec. 21, 1538. ib. 473. and quitted it for the Treaſurerſhip, March 7, 1541; which he is ſuppoſed to have held till 1571. ib. 411. He was alſo dean of St. Chad's, Salop, and the biſhop his brother died in his houſe there, Jan. 24, 1542, and was buried in that collegiate church. ib. 391.

18. WILLIAM SALE, October 3, 1560, on the reſignation of George Leigh, preſented by William Aſpley, the next preſen-

tation having been granted by Richard Sampſon biſhop of Lichfield to the ſaid Aſpley and others, Auguſt 19, 4 Edward vi. Reg. xv. P. 2. f. 2. b. alias f. 30. b.

19. January 30, 1631. a maſter was admitted Reg. xvi. f. 86. b. but the next leaf is wanting, and the name does not appear. Probably JOHN MACHON. For

20. September 7, 1671, John Machon by his proxy Henry Archbold[a], knight, reſigned the prebend of Wellington and the Maſterſhip of St. John's, and was ſucceeded in both by THOMAS MACHON, M. A. on the eleventh of the ſame month. Reg. xvii. P. 2. f. 1. Willis ſays, John Machon, M. A. vicar of Hartburne, Co. Durham, was admitted to Wellington, September 9, 1631; and reſigned both his preferments to Thomas Machon in 1671. Cath. i. 473.

21. FRANCIS ASHENHURST, M. A. March 4, 1673, on the death of Thomas Machon. Reg. xvii. P. 2. f. 7. He had the prebend of Oloughton Præcentoris, April 19, 1684. Willis, i. 470. which he quitted for Wellington, June 18, 1689. ib. 473. and in the ſame year became archdeacon of Derby, ib. 422. and prebendary of Langford eccleſia in

[a] Henry Archbold was Regiſtrar in 1662. Reg. xvii. f. 17.

Lin-

Lincoln. ib. ii. 198. He died in 1704, and was buried at King's Swinford, Staffordſhire, of which he was Rector. ibid.

22. THOMAS GOODWIN, D. D. December 14, 1704, on the death of Aſhenhurſt. Reg. xix. p. 49. whom he ſucceeded the ſame day as archdeacon of Derby. Willis ſtyles him B. D. May 27, 1704, when he was collated prebendary of Biſhopſhill. Cath. i. p. 427. which he quitted for Wellington, December 29, 1704, alſo on the death of Aſhenhurſt. ib. 473. and that for Collwich, July 17, 1713. ib. 473. He died in 1719; and was buried at Launton, Oxfordſhire, where he was Rector. ib. 422.

23. EDWARD MAYNARD, D. D. fellow of Magdalen college, Oxford, collated July 22, 1719. Biſhop's Subſcr. book He was inſtalled Precentor of Lichfield, November 15, 1700. Willis, i. 426. He gave 697l. towards the New Buildings at Magdalen college. Wood's Colleges, p. 322. n. 65. He was Rector of Bodington in Northamptonſhire, author of a volume of ſermons, and publiſhed an edition of Dugdale's St. Paul's. See Gent. Mag. 1793. p. 515. He put up a ſtone tablet over the door of the hoſpital (ſee the plate, p. 86.) bearing, under the arms of the Founder impaling the ſee of

Lichfield, enſigned with a mitre, the following inſcription;

Hosp. Stⁱ. Johannis Bapt.
Quod venerab. vir olim hujus ſedis Epiſc.
Dⁿᵘˢ. Gvlielmvs Smith
Pro Magiſtro et tredecim Pauperibus
Anno mccccclxxxxv extruxit.
Idem Coll. Ænean. Ox. munificentiſſimus Fundator.
In cujus memoriam hanc Tab. poſuit
Edv. Maynard Hoſp. Magʳ.
A. D. 1720.

24. Edmund Bateman, D. D. canon of Lichfield, collated June 23, 1740, on the death of Maynard. Bp. Smalbrook's Subſcr. book. He was Rector of Sevenoaks in Kent; and was buried in the chapel of the hoſpital.

25. Sneyd Davies, D. D. collated July 2, 1751, on the death of Bateman. Reg. Fred. Cornwallis. He was educated at Eton, and fellow of King's college, Cambridge; canon of Lichfield, archdeacon of Derby and rector of Kingſland in Herefordſhire, of which he was patron. He is ſaid to have been a man of moſt amiable character: his numerous poems, printed and manuſcript, "bear ample teſtimony to his uncommon genius and erudition." He wrote ſeveral of the anonymous imitations of Horace in Duncombe's edition, 1767; and at the end of

vol.

vol. iv. is given the character of the ancient Romans from "an excellent poem" (I believe never publiſhed) by him, ſtyled, "The Progreſs of Science." He has many poems, alſo anonymous, in Dodſley's Collection. See vol. v. p. 95—106. vi. p. 138—147. 265. 284. Mr. Nichols's Collection is enriched with others by the ſame hand. See vol. vi. p. 114—142. 151. 352. vii. p. 312. viii. p. 307. Mr. Pennant has preſerved ſome animated lines by Dr. Davies on Caractacus, which he ſays were delivered almoſt extempore at one of the annual meetings, held on Caer Caradoc ſome years ago by gentlemen from different parts, to celebrate the name of that renowned Britiſh chieftain in proſe or verſe. Tour in Wales, vol. ii. p. 422.

26. THEOPHILUS BUCKERIDGE, M. A. rector of Mawtby in Norfolk, collated February 22, 1769. Reg. Egerton. He is the preſent Maſter (A. D. 1800.) and to his kindneſs, though perſonally unknown, I am indebted for this liſt of the Maſters of St. John's, and for the view of the Hoſpital, p. 86, generouſly contributed for the embelliſhment of the volume ſince that part was committed to the preſs.

NUM.

NUM. V.

From Act. Capit. Linc. 1501. 1507. f. 1.

Right worſhipfull Bretherne I recommend me vnto you. So it is that Maiſter Mordaunt a ſpeciall louer and frend of myne hath recouered by a Ceſſauit action[a] londs and tenements ayenſt Herry Rudyng Maiſter of the hoſpitall of Saint Johns in Bedford and by reaſon of the ſame Recouere the ſame John hath entered and therof is ſeaſid into whos poſſeſſion the ſame Herry hath releſſid. And for ſo much as the ſame Herry hath other londs and tenements of the ſame John in recompence, therfore both I vnder my Seale and alſo the Maior and Comminalte of Bedford patrons of the ſame hoſpitall vnder their Sealls haue confermyd theſtate of the ſame John in the ſame londs accordyng to the note herin incloſid. Wherfore in as harty wiſe as I can hartely prai you that ye conferme the eſtate of the ſame John Mordaunt accordyng to the dede which he ſends

[a] See above, p. 100.

vnto

vnto you, And I ſhall do youre deſires as gret a pleſure. thus londs recouered is vnder the value of xviii S. by yere. And this confirmacion is only to be made for the ſuerty of the ſaid Maiſter Mordaunt and for no profit of hym for he depart with as much londs. and therfore of any thyng to be paid for the ffee of the Chaptour ſeall other then for the ffee of the Clerk of the Chaptour both I and he will deſire you to pardon hym therof. And ye ſhall haue of hym a louyng and aſſured ffrend in all your cauſis to his power. Jheſu preſerue you. ffro londone the xxth day of March.

The ſaid Herry is very agid and ſikely and therfore I pray you it may haue the ſoner and more ſpedy expedicion.

Your lovyng brother W. Lincoln.

To my Right worſhipfull bretherne, the Deane and Chaptour of lincoln be this Deliuered.

NUM.

NUM. VI.

Colendiſſimo in Chriſto patri ac domino domino Willielmo Dei gracia Lincolnienſi epiſcopo Cancellarius natus vniuerſitatis Oxonie vniuerſuſque Regentium cetus in eadem ſeſe commendatiſſimos faciunt. Dormiente cum patribus ſuis ſanctiſſimo in Chriſto patre ac domino domino Johanne Dei gracia Cardinali et Cantuarienſi archiepiſcopo, ex cuius obitu noſtri Cancellariatus dignitatem ad tempus vacare contigit; dolebat vehementer, feliciſſime preſul, mater noſtra vniuerſitas Oxonie de tanti filii (quem acerrimum ſuum omnino defenſorem habuit) tam mortifera orbacione. Que de ſue vetuſte tranquillitatis feliciſque perſeuerantie ex dicto iam caſu amiſſione plurimum pertimeſcens, nos indies lacrimis excitare hortarique in eum item eligendum non deſiit, qui ſe ab omnibus iniuriis ac moleſtacionibus non ſecus impoſterum ac antea tueri valeat et defendere. Quo fiebat vt prefuſa Spiritus ſancti ea in re pro obtinenda gracia, communi omnium oracione, ac celebrata deinde in noſtre congregacionis domo ſolenni electione, tua integerrima

rima paternitas ab omnibus (celeſti[a] tamen vti creditur ſpiramine quam humano judicio) digniſſima putaretur. Quod vtique fecimus memoratiſſimi nonmodo beneficiorum veſtrorum que in nos quotidianis vicibus exercere non definitis; ſed ob precipuam illam ſingularemque prudentiam plurimaſque virtutes alias quibus veſtram dignitatem ornatam eſſe ſatis ipſi cognouimus. Huius rei optatum exitum vt mater noſtra predicta plenius intellexit, quaſi de graui ſomno erecta letiſſimoque vultu vndique perfuſa, ad veſtram celſitudinem has literas celerrime mitti fecit. Quibus materna prece inſtantius deprecatur, vt, cum veſtram amplitudinem in hac noſtra achademia alumnam olim ſibi progenuerit, etiam impreſentiarum precipuam patronam acerrimamque ſui propugnatricem gratius conſequatur. Et cum nichill charius aut precioſius quod tante veſtre preſtantie elargiatur habeat inuentum, oblata munuſcula (licet exigua) leto animo excipiatis ſubnixius implorat. Habetis enim ex publicis noſtri ſenatus ſuffragiis illam noſtri Cancellariatus ſedem, illud tribunall conſcendendi poteſtatem, a quo maiores veſtri non mediocrem gloriam antea reportarunt. Ad quam

[a] f. tam celeſti, uti creditur.

rem

rem letius ſuſcipiendam veſtram dignitatem omnes vna inuitamus. Semperque cum maxima felicitate proſperetur dominacio veſtra.

Dat. Oxon. in noſtre congregacionis domo menſis Nouembris die quinto. Reg. F. f. 182. Ep. 495.

NUM. VII.

Cupienti mihi hos multos dies, celeberrime cetus, literis veſtris amore et gratia et[a] erga me refertiſſimis reſponſoriam tranſmittere epiſtolam, per inceſſantes in tutandis innocentium cauſis occupationes, perque deliberationem, in re maxime tam ardua, maturam, neceſſario habitam, haud hercule licuit. Ocii tamen paululum iam iam nactus, ne merito ingratitudinis vitio incuſer, vos,

[a] Delendum f.

hiſce

hiſce literis, noſtri hac in re inſtituti certiores efficere decreui. quorum humanitatem in me meoſque vehementer amplector, ac liberalitatem maximi quidem facio. Quippe me, inter Anglie colendos antiſtites indigniſſimum, ad veſtre clariſſime achademie rempublicam agendam fovendamque, vnanimi, ut ad me ſcribitis, aſſenſu in patronum delegiſtis. Qua in re, licet eo Cancellariatus honore me longe digniorem ac preſtantiorem fungi deceat, petitionibus veſtris humaniſſimis haud ibo infitias. verum regio precepto haud paucorumque clariſſimorum virorum conſilio actus, veſtris morem gero deſideriis. Et quoniam in calce literarum veſtrarum me ad id muneris dignitatiſve excipiendum, ut veſtris utar verbis, ſubnixius imploratis, accipio equidem, ingentes veſtre et humanitati et liberalitati agens gratias, maximas ſi quando dabitur facultas relaturus. Enitarque, Deo duce, id mea pro virili ibi efficere, quod noſtre celeberrime matri achademie pacis honoris ac virtutis acceſſioni futurum ſit. Itaque vos, literatiſſimi viri, vehementer hortor, obſecro, vt id una mecum curetis. Haud velim hercule quenquam veſtrum propriis tantum ſtudere commodis et honoribus, ſed publicam curare vtilitatem. Siquidem ciuitas vnaqueque dum priuate conſulit vtilitati, quid

patrie

patrie conducat nihil penſi habet. Vos igitur, viri ſummatiſſimi, nouitiorum tiruncu-lorumque animos ad ſtudendum virtuteſque exercendas re, verbis, ac operibus veſtris iſtic augeatis queſo. Preterea venerabili viro magiſtro W. Attwater ſacre legis interpreti, cui per viros fide dignos tum ob merita tumque ob induſtriam ſuam plurimum apud nos commendato vices noſtras hac in re commiſimus, literas commiſſorias eidem pro bono publico iſtic noſtra in abſentia regendo tutando fouendoque tranſmittentes, et[b] non minus ac nobis in ſingulis quibuſlibet rebus ſuum ſpectantibus ad officium, adminiculo ſitis velim. Valete. Ibid. f. 182. b. Ep. 496.

[b] Aut delendum, aut " ei" legendum videtur.

NUM.

NUM. VIII.

Ad dominum Cancellarium.

Si nos ulla fortune noſtre felicitas oblectare vnquam poſſet, magnifice preſull, quod precipuos viros (et eoſdem maximos) huic noſtro gignaſio gubernatores olim pretulimus, qui et rempublicam noſtram ſemper bene prudenter geſſere, et eam pro viribus ſatis atque ſatis auxerunt; quam hodie gloriam noſtram pluris faciemus? quam felicitatem noſtram admirabimur? eum te nobis preceptorem et magnificum patronum nacti, qui non ſecus quam qui optime geſſit, hanc noſtram rempublicam gubernare poteſt. nec aliter quam qui opulentiſſime auxit, addere quidem illi copioſe poteſt. et illius priuilegiis cum libertatibus maxima virtute adeſſe. Speramus haud dubie, magnifice preſul, te nobis et private patrie noſtre natum eſſe ut proſis; et nos item tue dignitati genitos eſſe. vt tam celebrem Anglie vniuerſitatem per nos in tuam ſuſcepiſſe tutulam [l. tutelam] gratuleris. que ſi antea vel virtute vel bonis artibus florebat (florebat autem vberius) nunc

tantas virtutes cum vſuris exercere confidit, eum iam digniſſimum antiſtitem preſidem ſibi conſecuta. qui omni virtute numeroſus bonas literas amplectitur et valde amat. Tene igitur felix collatam tibi achademiam, humaniſſime preſul. et poſt datum ei iusiurandum, quod ſemper tuis patribus hanc dignitatem aſcenſuris adminiſtratum eſt (ſic enim leges noſtre inſtituerunt) vtere, rege, ama. fieri quippe non poteſt, ut tuo in nos egregio amori non vehementer reſpondeamus. Hortamur te maxime tandem, optime preſul, vt hoc iusiurandum tua gratia exhibeat magiſtro Joanni Reede[c], ſereniſſimi Principis capellano, et magiſtro Joanni Dunham, ſacre theologie bachulariis. Ibid. Ep. 497.

[c] See above, p. 157. Since thoſe pages were printed, the Rev. Dr. Gauntlett, Warden of New College, having, at my requeſt, ſearched the ancient Records of that ſociety, has, among other memoranda of theſe times, obliged me with the following reſpecting Reed: "Pro 1 refectione dat. M^ro. Rede capellano domini Principis, 2 S. 10 D." Comp. Burſſ. 1497. The Prince was at Oxford twice about this time, as noted, p. 164. Reed occurs as Preceptor to his Highneſs ("digniſſimi Principis Arthuri Informator") in an inſtrument dated "5 Jun. 6 H. vii. 1491," when the Prince was not yet five years old. Reg. prim. Coll. Nov. f. 8. vel (antiq. num.) f. 3.

NUM. IX.

By the Prince

Truſty and right welbelouyd we grete youe wele And be credibli enformed that the rome of gentleman Bedell of diuinite within the vniuerſite there is now voide and yn youre diſpoſitione by the dethe of Henry Mochegood late occupyyng the ſame whos ſoule god pardone | we hauyng tendre reſpecte to the good dyſpoſitione that oure fullwelbelouyd ſeruant John Stanley is off. and alſo conſideryng his true ſeruice vnto vs heretofore doone | for the whyche and other his merits we haue hyme in oure entire fauour and wolde be gladde of his furtherance and prouityone. | Deſyre youe therfore in oure affectuouſe wyſe to graunt youre good wyllys and myndys for oure ſayd ſeruant to be electe and admitted to the ſayd Rome afore any other | aſcertenyng youe we haue inſtanced our Ryght truſty and entierli welbelouyd Counſaillour the byſchypp of Lincoln preſident of oure Counſail and chauncelier of the ſaid vniuerſite to graunt his good

wylle therunto and ſo hath he done | ayenſt the whyche we truſte ye wyll nott gretely be | the rather att the contemplatione of thies oure lettres | wherby ye ſhall not ooneli be prouided of a ſadde and ſubſtancyall honeſte perſone to occupye that rome | butt allſo do a thing of great pleſure vnto vs whyche we ſchall not forgete butt ſo remembre hereafter in any youre purſuts to be vnto vs made as ye ſchall thincke youre towardneſſe in this behalfe well employed | yeuen vnder our Signett att the maner of Beaudeley the XIIth day of this Auguſte | ibid. Ep. 507.

NUM. X.

Obſeruandiſſimo Lincolnienſis ſedis epiſcopo meretiſſimoque ſtudentium Oxoniis preſidi regentium contio immortales ſalutes. Etſi nobis, pientiſſime preſull, nichil vnquam certius extiterit quam quod immenſa quadam

et

et incredibili benevolencia rem noſtram publicam amplecteris, tamen non inanes nec fruſtra tue litere dilate ſunt. Siquidem copioſiſſime et apertiſſime indices fuerant quod nichilo premittis [f. pretermittis] noſtris conſulere tenuitatibus quod nobis vel glorie vel vtilitati putes. Sane facis [quod] ad optimum quenquam prefectum attinet; quo vno facto tete pretura digniſſimum oſtendis. Quare cum a ſanctiſſima paternitate tua nil [nl.] videatur eſſe perſuaſum quod noſtre rei publice non eſſet ampliſſimo futurum commodo, curabimus pro mediocritate noſtrarum virium, ut prudentiſſimis tuis conſiliis hereamus. Nichil enim faciemus precipitoſi nec quicquam erit electionis tua veneratione inconſulta. Aggreſſus es enim in nos ita ſemper pius et manſuetus, ut cui potius obſequeremur habemus neminem. Reliquum eſt ut rogemus benignitatem tuam ut quemadmodum fiſi ſumus ita pro ampliſſima et ingenuiſſima mente tua perpetuo nos (ut facis) et foueas et tuearis et defendas. Noſque bona fide pollicemur tibi ſi noſtra aut induſtria aut opera tue dignitati poſſit eſſe vſui, poteris eam peculiari quodam iure tuo et mancipare tibi et dedicare. valeaſque, ſanctiſſime noſter preſes, in domino. ex oxonienſi ludo xv°. kal. ſeptembres. Ibid. f. 184. Ep. 502.

NUM. XI.

By the Kinges moder

Truſty and welbelouyd we grete youe wele. And vnderſtonde the Rowme of gentilman bedell in Diuinite within youre vniuerſite | is now voide by deceaſſe of youre late office [ſic] in the ſame wherunto ye in breue tyme intende to electe ſoome honeſt and hable perſone. we ſpecially tenderinge thonnoure and thincreaſe of lernynge in Diuinite. and be credybly enformed by the righth reuerent father in god. the byſſchopp of Rocheſtre and certaine other which be verray louers of the ſaid faculte. that one Rychard Wottone is a right hable and conuenient perſone for the ſaid office. Deſire therfore and pray youe ſo to owe youre good fauores vnto hyme as rather for oure ſake he may be proferryd to the ſaid Rome. wherby ye ſchall not oonely do a thinge for the grete honowre and weale of youre ſaid vniuerſite. but alſo vnto vs full Singuler pleſure. Yeuen vnder Signet at the manor of Buckdoone the xxiii day of Auguſte. | Ib. Ep. 509.

NUM.

NUM. XII.

By the Quene

Truſty and welbelouyd We grete you wele | And where we be enformed that the rome of gentylman bedyll for diuinitee by the deceſſe of Henry Mochegood is now voyde and yn youre gyfte and dyſpoſitione | We tendring the weale and preſervement of oure welbelouyd John Greton ſeruant vnto oure truſty and right welbelouyd Maiſter Rychard Mayou oone of my Lordys Counſaillours and Aulmongner. | Deſyre and pray youe that at the contemplation of thies oure lettres. | ye wyll haue hyme to the ſayd Rowme of Bedelle before any other admitted | As oure verray truſt is yn youe | Wherby ye ſhal deſerue oure eſpecial thancks. yeuene vnder oure ſignet at my Lordys Manor of Rychemount the xxviiith day of Septembre. Ibid. Ep. 506.

NUM. XIII.

Reuerendiſſimo in Chriſto patri ac domino domino W. Dei gratia Lincolnienſis ſedis maximo antiſtiti, et vniverſitatis Oxon. Cancellario digniſſimo &c. Nemo ex omnibus tam ſecunda unquam natus eſt fortuna magnifice preſul qui non et tempori interdum et homini cedendum eſſe exiſtimet. Quantus enim Romanus olim ſenatus fuit cui cum magno impetu et animorum varietate nonnulli pro tempore non aduerſabantur? teſtis Cicero eſt, quem nec tempus interdum vincere cum omni qua preditus eſt eloquentia et ſumma prudentia ferebat. teſtis Pompeius, qui quum inuictiſſimus idemque humaniſſimus haberetur nonnunquam ſui uoti iacturam perpeſſus eſt. Conteſtatur et Ceſar ille magnus qui tametſi bello virtute ingenioque Romanos imperatores longe antecelluit (ut caſus interdum ferebat) vix ſibi vel ſuis coniunctiſſimis frugi fuit. Cuius rei iam noſtris oculis exemplar ipſi perſpicimus qui dum magno robore niteremur ut tuis votis (id quod preſto fieri decernebamus) reſponderemus magno ſuffragiorum numero, cui nec

nec pares eramus, a ſpe ab inſtituto ab opinione depulſi ſumus. Nec mirum illud quum ſereniſſima princeps et domina nobis gratioſiſſima, et maxime de nobis benemerita domina regis mater omnes obteſtaretur, ut Ricardum preconem preficerent. Que tante tamque preclare rogationes fuere, quibus non parere neſas omnes ferme, quibus intereſſe erat exiſtimabant. Quare te ſatis atque ſatis rogamus piiſſime antiſtes ut quemadmodum cepiſti in Oxonienſem ſenatum optimus idem ſingularis patronus eſſe ſic in tempora beneuolentiſſimus ei proficiſcere. pollicemur enim dignitati tue, et tametſi hec tempora tuis votis non faueant; omni cura quicquid alias fieri iubebis bonis omnibus approbantibus perficiemus. Ibid. Ep. 512.

NUM. XIV.

Epiſtola ad Rev. in Chriſto patrem Willelmum Smyth, Dei gratia Linc. Epiſc. de vita et actibus Roberti Groſthede.

Lincolnienſis apex præſul ſalveto Wilelme,
Clara ſacerdotum gemma, lucerna gregis.
Eſt tua vita decens; tibi ſit jocunda[a] ſenectus,
Jugis proſperitas, continuata ſalus.
Te Deus elegit vas nobile, vas in honorem,
Vas ſpeciale ſibi, vas generale ſuis.
Jam precor, O præſul, quem cœlica fama venuſtat,
Suſcipe quod ſcribo Bardenienſis ego.
Nullus ad authorem reſpectus ſiat, honore
Thematis hoc lector experiatur opus.
Sum monachus. Pater aſpira metro, quia penna
A te correcta ſcandala nulla timet.
Thema ſacrum feſtinat opus, non author; honeſtas
Materiæ celebris materiata juvat.
Dive vale decus eccleſiæ diſpone precanti
Portum, naufragium tolle, faveto rati.

Per magiſtrum Richardum de monaſterio Bardenienſi monachum, anno Dom. MDIII. Angl. Sacra, vol. ii. p. 325.

[a] This muſt not be added to the miſtakes of father Richard: the word is, I believe, univerſally "jocundus" in MSS. of the claſſics.

NUM.

NUM. XV.

Priors of Cold Norton.

In the year 1236 the vigilant biſhop Groſthead, viſiting the monaſteries of his dioceſe, depoſed, among others, the Prior of Cold Norton[a], name unknown; and ſubſtituted in his ſtead

1. W. DE WILTON, a canon of Dunſtaple. Annal. Dunſt. vol. i. p. 230. Browne Willis calls him Walter de Wilton, el. 1235. Mitred Abbies, Add. p. 333.

2. SIMON, 1264. Yate, p. 45. Willis has Simon de Falleſham, a canon of the houſe, Prior, 8 Id. Dec. 1268. Mitred Abbies, vol. ii. p. 174.

3. ADAM DE WOODFORD, admitted 1283. Willis. Richard, abbat of Oſeney, grants half a hide of land in great "Rollenderith" to Adam prior of Cold Norton. no date. Yate, p. 50.

4. PETER DE WADDINGTON, 1284. Willis.

[a] Pegge's L. of Groſſeteſte, p. 48.

5. WAL-

5. WALTER, reſigned in 1292. Willis. Walter prior of "Northon" is witneſs to a deed, ſine dat. Yate, p. 29.

6. ROBERT DE RAVENSBY, canon of Eſſeby [Canons Aſhby, in Northamptonſhire] promoted hither by the biſhop of Lincoln, with conſent of the convent, 1292. Willis.

7. WILLIAM DE TYWE [i. e. Tew] canon, elected "non. Oct. 1297." reſigned in 1321. Willis.

8. JOHN DE WOTTON admitted cal. Mar. 1321. dying about 1330, a Conge d'elire was granted by the patron of this priory; and the monks choſe

9. JOHN DE THENFORD, on the 8th of the calends of May, 1330. Willis.

10. WILLIAM DE STOGENORTON [read, Hogeſnorton, Hoggeſnorton, Hokenorton &c. according to the variations in ſpelling.] deprived in 1343. Willis.

11. WILLIAM DE TEUKESBURY, 17 cal. Oct. 1343. Willis. William Lynham abbat of Bruern and the convent granted to Will. de Tewkeſbury prior of Coldnorton "18 acras terræ cum ſemine ruſcorum[b] ſeminat."

[b] To this unknown article of rural economy (for it is not, I preſume, Virgil's "horridior *ruſco*," Ecl. vii. 42. Georg. ii. 413. which is ſaid to be *holly*) may be added another equally obſolete. Alexander de Aundevile grants to the prior &c. "quan-

in exchange for land of the priory in Pynkewell, on the vigil of St. James, 31 Edw. iii. (1357.) Yate, p. 25.

12. ROBERT occurs 1356 [q? ſee above] and 1361. Willis, in Tanner. Ricardus de Abberbury [Adderbury] Chivaler granted to "Robert by divine permiſſion prior of Coldnorton" &c. four acres of land in Stepelaſton and the advowſon of the church, 36 Edw. iii. (1362.) And Thomas de Abberbury, lord of Stepelaſton, granted the ſame at the ſame time; the convent engaging to find four ca-

"quandam *porcheriam* in boſco meo de Wichewood ad porcos ſuos proprios. Ita tamen quod nihil ſumetur de boſco meo ad faciendam prædictam *porcheriam*." Yate, p. 43. *Porcheria* (with great variety of ſpelling; *Porcary* in Cowel) was a ſwine's ſty or hut, where, when the hogs run in the woods and foreſts for pannage, the ſwineherds ſecured the drove at night, "ut ab incurſibus *luporum* tuti ſint." Du Freſne, v. Porchoria; Kennett's Paroch. Antiq. p. 259. and Gloſſ. As for *wolves*, when they were completely exterminated out of England, I cannot at preſent ſay. In a grant to the monaſtery of Joreval in Yorkſhire, by Conan duke of Britanny and earl of Richmond, is this clauſe, "Precipio quod habeant maſtivos ad *lupos coercendos* de paſturis ſuis." the date about A. D. 1156. Dodſw. MS. 63. f. 52. b. and there is an order by Edw. the firſt for deſtroying wolves, A. D. 1281. Rymer, i. P. 2. p. 192. Baldewinus de Parles and Juliana his wife gave to the priory 15 acres of land in Rollendria (i. e. Rollwright) "cum paſtura 200 ovium et 6 boum et 2 vaccarum et 20 porcorum." Yate, p. 51. which ſeems to have been confirmed by a royal charter 22 Edw. iii. ſee Not. Mon.

nons

nons to pray for the ſoul of Thomas Abberbury, clerk. Yate, p. 56. The living was appropriated to the convent, May 25, 1377. ib. 57. Robert occurs alſo, 39 & 40 Edw. iii. ib. p. 40. 45.

13. THOMAS BRADLEGH, 1399. Willis, ibid. A "Fullingmulle" (at Stanlake) granted to him, 20 Apr. 1 Henry iv. (1400) Yate, p. 46.

14. WILLIAM DEDINGTON, 1405. 1429. Willis, ibid. William Dadynton, 20 Apr. 6 Henry iv. (1405) Yate, p. 46. William, 8 Henry vi (1429) ib. p. 45.

15. RICHARD, 1462. Willis, ibid. Prior Richard and the convent let their moiety of Thenford to John Page rector of the other moiety for four marks, 19 Henry vi (1440) Yate, p. 60. They had been in poſſeſſion of the moiety a century or more. ib. p. 59.

16. JOHN HUGELEY, in the time of John Chedworth, biſhop of Lincoln, inter 1452—1471. Willis, Mitr. Abb. I ſuppoſe a miſtake in the name; for John *Haſeley* occurs, May 1, 1452. Yate, p. 23. and again the ſame year in an agreement with Euſtachius Barnard rector of Thenford. ib. p. 60. and in a leaſe to John Staunton canon of the houſe, July 8, 37 Henry vi. (1459.) ib. p. 20.

17.

17. JOHN STAUNTON, 1474. 16 Edw. iv. Willis. He and the convent granted a leaſe of Stepelaſton, with the manſe of the rectory, for 13l. per ann. 16 Edw. iv. (1476) Yate, p. 57. A rent charge in Over and Nether Chalford[c] was given to John Staunton prior of Coldnorton and the convent by Richard Chock, one of the Juſtices of the common Pleas, and Thomas Cornyſh, clerk. Yate, p. 36. no date. Richard Choke is Chief Juſtice of C. Pleas, 1462. Sir Richard Choke Kn. J. C. Pl. 1471, 1472. and 1484. Dugd. Chron. Ser. Thomas Corniſh, ſuffragan biſhop of Tyne, was Provoſt of Oriel in 1493, and died 1513. Wood's Colleges, p. 127.

18. JOHN WOTTON the laſt prior. Willis. He died on the ſaturday before Palm ſunday, 11 Henry vii (1495;) and, for want of canons to elect, the priory eſcheated to the Crown. Yate, p. 9. See above, p. 304.

[c] i. e. Salford, Com. Oxon.

NUM. XVI.

Teſtamentum Will. Smyth, Lincoln. Epiſcopi.

In Dei nomine, Amen. Viceſimo ſexto die menſis Decembris, Anno Domini milleſimo quingenteſimo decimo tertio: Ego Willielmus Smyth miſeratione divina Lincoln. Epiſcopus, compos mentis et ſanæ memoriæ exiſtens condo [et ordino[a]] teſtamentum meum in hunc modum. Imprimis commendo animam meam Deo omnipotenti ac[b] præcelſæ Dei genetrici, glorioſæ Virgini Mariæ, corpuſque meum ſepeliendum in eccleſia cathedrali beatæ Mariæ Lincoln. ad finem occidentalem ſepulchri bonæ memoriæ Domini Willielmi Alnewicke quondam Lincoln. epiſcopi. Item volo quod Principalis et ſcolares Aulæ Regiæ et Collegii de Braſen Noſe in Oxon. et eorum ibidem ſucceſſores pro tempore exiſtentes, qui (præter et ultra ſumptus

[a] D. in vet. exemplari ex Reg. Fettyplace 26, in Off. Prærog. deſcript. et in Com. Ciſt. inter Archiv. Coll. Æn. Naſ. repoſit.

[b] Et. ibid.

con-

conſtructionis et ædificationis ipſius Collegii ac alia beneficia et dona eis et dicto collegio a me collata, et in poſterum, Deo dante, conferenda) habent et tenent ex donatione et conceſſione meis terras in eorum proprios uſus perpetuo poſſidendas vocat. Baſſet's Fee in Comitatu Oxon. quas nuper perquiſivi de Thoma Bulkley de Eyton ad valorem annuum ſeptem librarum ſex ſolidorum et octo denariorum ultra repriſas: ac[c] etiam terras et tenementa quæ perquiſivi de Thoma Manby[d] de Stow parke in Comitatu Lincoln. quæ ad valorem annuum quinque librarum treſdecim ſolidorum et quatuor denariorum ſe extendunt: ſolvant ſeu ſolvi faciant annuatim perpetuis futuris temporibus Decano et capitulo eccleſiæ cathedralis Lincoln. prædict. duodecim libras bonæ monetæ

[c] D. ibid.

[d] Of this eſtate no other notice occurs. The college ſeem to have been poſſeſſed of the Rectory of Wheathampſtead (Herts) and of the Chapel of Harpeden. The rectory was rented by Hugh Criſhall, who was commonly in arrears, 9 L. 10 S. Rot. 8 H. viii—14 H. viii. the chapel by Chriſtopher Fawkener, clerk, who was conſtantly in arrears, 11 L. 13 S. 4 D. Rot. 8 H. viii—19 H. viii. No ſuch name as Harpeden occurs in the Villare, except one near Henley, Oxon, which belongs to All Souls college. It is not known how the ſociety of Braſen Noſe attained, nor when they loſt or alienated, theſe impropriations.

ad duos anni terminos. videlicet ad feſta ſancti Michaelis archangeli in menſe Septembris et Annuntiationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis per æquales portiones. De quibus quidem duodecim libris annuis volo et ordino quod ſex libræ treſdecim ſolidi et quatuor denarii annuatim ſolvantur per præfatos Decanum et capitulum pro tempore exiſtent. uni Preſbytero in capella beati Sebaſtiani martyris ex auſtrali parte eccleſiæ cathedralis prædictæ juxta locum ſepulturæ meæ præelectum notorie exiſtent. pro anima mea parentum et benefactorum meorum imperpetuum celebraturo ad prædictos duos anni terminos. Quem quidem preſbyterum per memet ipſum durante vita mea naturali præfici volo, et poſt obitum meum cum ipſius locum vacare contigerit per magiſtros Will. Smyth archidiaconum Lincoln. Gilbertum Smyth archidiaconum Northampton. Henricum Wilcockes legum doctorem, Robertum Toneyes in legibus bacchalaureum, Thomam Smyth de Ceſtria mercatorem, et Robertum Browne de Newark, vel majorem partem eorundem, Decano et capitulo eccleſiæ cathedralis Lincoln. præſentabitur inſtituendus et admittendus. Omnibus vero prænominatis ab hac luce ſubtractis, Decanus et capitulum eccleſiæ prædictæ hujuſmodi capellaniam vel cantariam

riam conferent, et capellanum idoneum in eadem. Dictum vero capellanum in præfata capella celebrantem in habitu chorali decenti juxta morem aliorum preſbyterorum cantariſtarum eccleſiæ [cathedralis[e]] prædictæ chorum ſequi et divinis officiis intereſſe volo. Item volo et ordino, quod inſtructor puerorum choriſtarum eccleſiæ cathedralis prædictæ in cantu ſingulis diebus poſt completorium finitum ad caput occidentale ſepulchri mei prædicti cum choriſtis decantet antiphonam, Sancte Deus, Sancte fortis, Sancte et immortalis, miſerere nobis. Nunc Chriſte te petimus, miſerere quæſumus qui veniſti redimere perditos Noli damnare redemptos. cum verſiculo, Adoramus te Chriſte &c. et reſponſ. Quia per crucem, ac ratione[f] Glorioſa mors et paſſio tua perducat nos ad gaudia vitæ. Amen. cum genuflectionibus inclinationibus et proſtrationibus juxta modum in eccleſia cathedrali S^ti. Pauli London. coram imagine crucifixi ad hoſtium boreale ibidem uſitatum et fieri conſuetum. ac cum pſalmo De profundis per ipſos choriſtas dicendo et precibus conſuetis. viz. Kyrie[g] ely-

[e] D. ubi ſupra.

[f] f. ac oratione.

[g] "Kurie Chriſte Kurie Pater." Vetus exemplar, ubi ſupra.

eſon, Chriſte elyeſon, Pater noſter, Ave Maria, Et ne nos [inducas[h]] Requiem æternam &c. cum oratione, Deus qui inter Apoſtolicos ſacerdotes &c. Item volo quod dictus preſbyter pro anima mea, ut præfertur, celebrans, cum uno ſaltem vicario chorali eccleſiæ cathedralis prædictæ et inſtructore choriſtarum ibidem una cum ipſis choriſtis qualibet ſexta feria ſingulis ebdomadis coram imagine crucifixi in parte auſtrali dictæ eccleſiæ exiſtent. miſſam de nomine Jeſu vel de quinque vulneribus decantent cum nota, dict. viz. preſbytero miſſam ipſam celebran. ſi ad hoc diſpoſitus fuerit, alioquin per alium ipſam celebrari faciendo, reliquis cantum miſſæ (in hiis quæ ad chorum pertinent) proſequentibus. Et volo quod hujuſmodi informator puerorum præmiſſa faciens et diligenter obſervans viginti ſolidos, ipſi vero choriſtæ ſexdecim ſolidos et quatuor denarios et vicarius hujuſmodi choralis ſex ſolidos et octo denarios, de prædictis duodecim libris ſingulis annis percipient et habebunt. Item volo et ordino quod de prædictis duodecim libris quinque marcæ bonæ monetæ ſingulis annis imperpetuum pro obitu meo in præfata eccleſia cathedrali annuatim ſervando inter canonicos reſidentes

[h] D. ibid.

ac

ac præſentes ac alios miniſtros eccleſia cathedralis prædictæ diſtribuantur ſecundum modum et formam in obſervatione obitus bonæ memoriæ domini Johannis Ruſſell nuper Lincoln. epiſcopi prædeceſſoris mei in ipſa eccleſ. cathedr. ordinata[i]. Item do et lego Aulæ Regiæ et Collegii de Braſen Noſe prædict. Principali et ſcholaribus ejuſdem et ſuis ibidem ſucceſſoribus ad uſum capellæ ejuſdem collegii et ad deſerviendum Deo in divinis officiis ibidem, libros, calices, veſtimenta, et alia ornamenta ad capellam meam pertinentia, quæ in quadam ſcedula ſive codicillo præſenti teſtamento meo inferius annexat. duxi ſingillatim ſpecificanda et exprimenda. Et quia præter et ultra ſtatuta et ordinationes pro conſervatione et manutentione dicti collegii per memetipſum jampridem edita et ordinata quædam alia ſtatuta ipſi collegio et degentibus in eodem neceſſaria ſeu ſaltem utilia et opportuna adhuc reſtant edenda, poterintque fortaſſis ex ipſis jam editis ſtatutis aliqua emergere dubia declaratione ſeu interpretatione explananda: [idcirco[k]] dilectis mihi in Chriſto magiſtris Will. Smyth archidiacono Lincoln. Gilberto Smyth archidiacono

[i] In ipſam eccleſiam cathedralem ordinata. ubi ſupra.
[k] D. ubi ſupra.

Northampt. Henrico Wilcockes legum doctori Roberto Toneys in legibus baccalaureo, Thomæ Smyth de Ceſtria mercatori, et Roberto Browne de Newark, ſtatuta quæcunque putaverint ad honorem et commodum ipſius collegii principaliſque et ſcholarium ejuſdem pertinere de novo edenda et promulganda quotiens opus fuerit. ipſiſque quoque ſtatutis jam editis et in poſterum edendis addendi[l] detrahendi eademque ſupplendi interpretandi declarandi, aut ſi res ita exigit[m] prout eis aut eorum majori parti viſum fuerit etiam mutandi quamdiu ſuperſtites extiterint, aut eorum aliquis ſuperſtes extiterit plenam et integram do et concedo facultatem, poteſtate hujuſmodi interpretandi declarandi et ſupplendi poſteaquam ab hac luce migraverint ſucceſſoribus noſtris epiſcopis Lincoln. pro tempore exiſtentibus in perpetuum reſervata. Item lego domui ſive Hoſpitali S^ti^. Johannis Baptiſtæ de Banbury centum libras ad ædificia in dicto Hoſpitali conſtruenda et antiqua ibidem reficienda præter et ultra ſexaginta libras quas eidem Hoſpitali contuli, et magiſtro ibidem nunc exiſtenti liberari feci. Item lego et committo diſpoſitioni et volun-

[l] Addendi et detr. ibid.
[m] Exigerit. ibid.

tati

tati Thomæ Smyth de Ceſtria mercatoris omnes et ſingulas pecuniarum ſummas per quoſdam debitores meos mihi debitas quorum ſcripta obligatoria penes eundem Thomam et in ejus cuſtodia remanent una cum quadringentis marcis quas Johannes Warburton de Com. Ceſtriæ Miles per quædam ſcripta obligatoria et quaſdam indenturas deſuper confictas mihi et aſſignatis meis ſolvere tenebitur ratione maritagii Elizabethæ Wynnington filiæ et hæredis Ricardi Wynnington armigeri filii[n] domini Johannis Warberton ſi dicta Elizabetha vixerit donec ad ætatem legitimam pervenerit inter conſanguineos meos et conſanguineas meas pauperes juxta diſcretionis[o] ſuæ arbitrium dividend. et diſtribuend. Reſiduum vero omnium bonorum meorum ſuperius non legatorum do et lego ordinationi et diſpoſitioni magiſtrorum Will. Smyth archidiac. Lincoln. Gilberti Smyth archidiac. Northampt. Henrici Wilcockes legum doctoris Roberti Toneys in legibus baccalaurei eccleſ. cathedr. Lincoln. canonicorum, nec non Thomæ Smyth de Ceſtria mercatoris et Roberti Browne de Newark, quos nomino

[n] Legendum videtur "et filii," vel "cum filio."

[o] "Suæ diſcretionis," vetus illud exemplar.

ordino [facio[p]] et conſtituo hujus teſtamenti et ultimæ voluntatis meæ executores ut ipſi [ea[q]] diſponant pro ſalute animæ meæ prout eis melius viſum[r] fuerit expedire. Præſentibus tunc ibidem Philippo Morgan[s] in medicinis et Olivero Coren[t] S. T. doctoribus eccleſ. cathedr. B. Mariæ Lincoln. canonicis

[p] D. ubi ſupra.

[q] D. ibid.

[r] "Melius viſum." alii, verſo ordine, "melius expedire."

[s] Philip Morgan M. D. was collated by biſhop Smyth to the living of Whethamſted, May 5, 1509, on the death of John Smyth. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 61. having reſigned Waſſingburn, to which Auguſtin Epiſc. Lidenſis (who often acted as ſuffragan for Smyth. See above, p. 46. n.) was inſtituted, May 11, 1509, on the preſentation of Margaret Counteſs of Richmond. MS. Harl. ib. p. 29. Smyth collated Morgan to the prebend of Buckden, June 26, 1512. ib. p. 25. Willis, ii. p. 155.

[t] Oliver Coren, D. D. was collated by Smyth to the prebend of St. Botulph's, Lincoln, Sept. 8, 1510. MS. Harl. 6953. p. 25. to Scamleſby, July 12, 1513. ib. 26. and to North Kelſey, Oct. 20, 1513. and (by the ſucceeding biſhop) to Buckden, inſtalled, Dec. 23, 1514. Willis, Cath. ii. 155. of which he died poſſeſſed in 1542. MSS. Harl. ut ſupra, p. 100. He preſented Hugh Coren to the vicarage of Buckden, Nov. 20, 1514. ib. p. 84. who was probably the Hugh Curwin or Coren (the ſame name) who was archbiſhop of Dublin in 1555; which, by his own deſire, he exchanged for Oxford in 1567; and died and was buried at Swinbrook, Oxon, in 1568. He was of Braſen Noſe college (ſee Yate, p. 143.) the ſecond biſhop that iſſued from the new ſeminary. There is a letter by him

et Jacobo Wolbeof[u] generoſo cum multis aliis ad hoc ſpecialiter requiſitis.—Probat. penult. die Januar. A. D. 1513-14.

NUM. XVII.

Chapel ſtuff geven and bequethed to the College of Braſon Noſe in Oxenforde[a].

Imprimis, A Dorſe and Redorſe of Crymſyn Velvet, with Flowres of Golde, in length,

him to archbiſhop Parker, thanking his grace for remitting his option of the firſt living in his dioceſe of Oxford, Nov. 26, 1567. MS. Parker, cxiv. p. 511. a pedigree of Curwen, MS. Dodſworth, 4181, f. 27. and, in other volumes of that induſtrious collector, frequent notices of the family, from which Camden was maternally deſcended.

[u] The copy in the Archives has "Walbeffe," a name which has not elſewhere occurred under either of its forms.

[a] Sic Reg. Fettyplace, ut ſupra. See Willis, Cath. ii. p. 59. Yate, p. 77.

two

two yards three quarters, in depth one yarde and one quarter. Item, a Dorſe and Redorſe of panyd[b] Velvett, ſad tawny and marble colour, in length two yards, in depyth one yard and one quarter. Item, two Dorſes and Redorſes of panyd Velvet, ſad tawny and light tawny, in length two yards and three quarters, in depyth one yard one quarter. Item, two paire of Curteyns for aulters ends, of red Tartaryn. Item, a paire of Curteyns of grene Tartaryn. Item, two cloths of Diaper, in length the peice three ells; in bredth one ell. Item, two cloths of Diaper, in length the peice three ells; in bredth one ell. Item, a playn cloth, in length two ells one quarter, in brede one yerde. Item, another plain cloth, in length three ells; in brede one yerde. Item, two courſe playn cloths, in length the peice three ells. Item, a Coffen for a Corporas, of Bords covered with black Velvet; and thereon an image of Criſt made with Golde, Silke, and Perles; and within that Corporas caſe of clothe of Golde. Item, another Coffyn like the ſame,

[b] Striped or edged. Warton, L. of Sir T. Pope, 2d. ed. p. 339. where he produces from an old romance this appoſite paſſage: "And with a mantell ſche me clad. It was of purpur fayre and fyne. And the *pane* of riche ermine."

with

with images of Mary and Gabriel, and a caſe for a Corporas in the ſame black Velvett. Item, a caas, with a Corporas, the one ſide Velvett powdred with Gold, and the other ſide Ruſſet Damaſk. Item, a Corporas caas, the one ſide clothe of Golde, and the other ſide black Velvett. Item, a ſuete of veſtments of crymſyn Velvett, with three Copes of the ſame, powdred with Flowres of Golde, lined with grene Bokeram. Item, a ſuete of veſtments of cloth of Tiſſue, with aparel for the ſame, lined with blew Bokeram. Item, a Cope of crymſyn Velvet upon Velvet. Item, a ſuete of veſtments of tynſel ſilk. Item, two Copes of the ſame. Item, a veſtment of Velvet, ſad tawny, the Orfrays[c] of light tawny. Item, a veſtment of blewe Damaſke the Orfrays of grene Damaſke, powdred with Flowres of Golde, lyned with grene Bokeram. Item, a maſſe book, ſecundo folio, Chorus. Item, a maſſe booke imprinted, ſecundo folio, Ad te levavi. Item, Antiphonar' ſecundo folio, Sacerdos. Item, a Antiphonar, ſecundo folio, Juſticiam. Item, a Anti-

[c] An embroidered edging. From *Aurifraſium*, corrupted from *Aurifriſium*, properly perhaps *Auriphrigium*. Fr. *Orfray*. Warton, ib. p. 349. n. Compare that and the preceding Number with this and the two following Numbers of this Appendix.

phonar,

phonar, ſecundo folio, Dicne. Item, a Antiphonar, in ſecundo folio, Nari. Item, a Antiphonar, with a Legend, in folio[d], Per omnia. Item, a Grayle[e], ſecundo folio, Tot. Item, a Grayle, ſecundo folio, Sim. Item, a Proceſſional, ſecundo folio, Juſtum. Item, a Proceſſional, ſecundo folio, Excita. Item, a paire of Organs[f], late bought at London.

[d] l. "ſecundo folio," vel "in ſecundo folio."

[e] The Grail or *Gradual* contained all that was ſung by the choir at high maſs. Warton, ib. p. 338. n. "The *greyle* is not ſayd." Feſtival, p. 33.

[f] "Pro reparatione Organorum" is an entry in the Comp. Burſſ. 1524 and 1544. but it does not appear who was the donor of them, or when they were purchaſed. On the ſubject of organs and other muſical inſtruments in ancient uſe, ſee much curious information in Warton's L. of Sir T. Pope, p. 343—345. his Hiſt. Poet. i. p. 61. 429. ii. 225. n. x. 339. n. and in Diſſert. ii. prefixed to that admirable work.

NUM.

NUM. XVIII.

Ex Libro Jocalium Coll. Æn. Naſ. penes Cuſtodem Jocalium.

Inuentarium Jocalium et aliorum ornamentorum Capelle et Aule

In primis a croſſe of ſilver and gylt
Item. a fote for the ſame of ſiluer and gilt
It. iii chales of ſilver and gilt with foure pattennes
It. a cenſar of ſilver and gilt
It. ii Cruettys of ſilver and gilt
It. ii Cruettys of ſilver
It. ii Candleſtickys of ſilver parcell gylt
It. a paxe[a] of ſilver and gilt
It. a littill paxe of ſilver and gilt
It. a ſhippe[b] of ſilver

[a] Mr. Mede obſerves, that *the kiſs of peace* was cuſtomary in the ancient church at the celebration of the Euchariſt; "in ſtead of which at length was brought in that fooliſh ceremony, ſtill uſed among the Romaniſts, for the prieſt to ſend a little gilded or painted table, with a crucifix or ſome ſaint's picture thereon, to be kiſſed of every one in the church before they receive the holy bread; which they call *the kiſſing of the Pax*." p. 96.

[b] "A ſhipp of puter to putt in frankenſence." Warton, ut ſupra, p. 345. and ib. 346. n. he ſays it was a ſpecies of Cenſer;

It. a pixe[c] of ſilver and gilt

It. a ſtanding cuppe with a cover of ſilver and gilt

It. an oder Cuppe with a cover of ſilver and gylt ex dono dni. Herford Epi[d].

It. a Corporas caſe with the Image of the reſurrection of our Lorde ſett with peerle and a ſmall croſſe of ſilver and gilt and in the handells the ſame Image and ii Images of the knightys of the ſepulcre ſett with peerle on [one] having a ſmall axe and the other a ſwerde of ſilver and gilt

It. a Corporas caſe with the Image of the ſalutation of our Ladi and an angell ſett with peerle and a ſmall ſeptre of ſilver and gilt

It. ii corporas caſys and ii coverings for the chalys

It. iii corporas caſys of redde ſaten of bruges

It. viii corporas[e]

It. hole reparell of the prieſt decon and ſub-

ſer; and refers to Dugd. Mon. iii. 276. 311. 294. ibid. Eccl. Coll. 84.

[c] See above, p. 307. n.

[d] This item is interlined with freſher ink. It was probably given by Boothe biſhop of Hereford, as already noted, p. 115. n.

[e] A different hand; originally vii.

decon

decon[f] of clothe of tiſſue and grownde werke of redde velvett

It. hole reparell of the prieſt decon and ſubdecon of redde tynſhill ſaten.

It. hole reparell of on prieſt of white damaſke

It. hole reparell for on prieſt of tawney velvett and yolowe

It. hole reparell for ii prieſts of redde ſilke

It. ii coopys of ſangwyne ſilke with flowrys of yolowe ſilke[g]

It. hole reparell for one prieſt of dorneye

It. iiii hangyngs for ii awters of tawny and yolowe velvett

Item on awter clothe of diaper x other awter clothys

It. three towellys[h]

It. a holl ſute of veſtments for the prieſt decon and ſubdecon and a coope of blacke damaſke and redde gyveyn by S. John Porte knyght and iuſtice of kyngs Pench

It. a holl reparell of on prieſt of white ſay and redd gyveyn by Mr. John Hardyng[i]

[f] "Decon and ſubdecon" croſſed out.

[g] This and the two preceding articles croſſed out.

[h] Thus far in the ſame hand, except where noted otherwiſe.

[i] John Hawarden (Mr. Hardyng, as Wood calls him, MS. 8514. p. 208.) was at this time fellow and afterwards Principal

It. hole apparel for a preſt of the grownd of blewe and croſſe of redd ſaten and an Image of ſaint John Baptiſt

It. hole apparel for a preſt whos grownd ys whit damaſke ſilk, the croſſe of ſatten of bridges[k] havyng the Image of god and oure ladye

It. ii corporas caſes, with ii corporaſſes, one of blacke and red velvet, the other of diverſe colors and a blacke[l]

It. a cope of red velvet with Images of [ſic]

It. an other cope whos grownd ys red ſylk and the borders blewe velvet

It. a cope of yelow ſylk with borders of cloth of gold and images

It. ii veſtments gyven by Mr. Rauff Alen Ju. of Warington a° 1560. [So far on p. 1.]

cipal of Braſen Noſe college. The name is the ſame; but I do not know that he is the perſon intended.

[k] i. e. Bruges, as above. We have "ſatten of Bridges" in Warton's L. of Pope, p. 349.

[l] In the margin oppoſite the three preceding articles is this mem. "ex dono doctor. Cliffton ſubdecani eccleſie Eboracenſis." Dr. William Clifton was ſubchanter of York, 1522. Willis, Cath. i. 182. ſubdean, 1529, and died in 1548. ib. p. 89. He gave to Braſen Noſe college in 1538 certain lands at Aſcot Doyley, Com. Oxon, at Kingſholme in Glouceſterſhire &c. for the maintenance of one Fellow, to be choſen from the counties of York and Lincoln alternately.

It.

It. an Aulter cloth of Diaper. ex dono M^ri. Ogle^m.

It. for a preſt decon and ſubdecon of blue ſaten and a coope of the ſame color [ib. p. 2.]

[m] Humphry Ogle, LL. B. was collated by biſhop Smyth's friend, Boothe biſhop of Hereford, to the prebend of Yne in that cathedral, March 1, 1520. Willis, Cath. i. 607. to Moreton magna, Jan. 24, 1522. ib. p. 584. and to the archdeaconry of Salop, Jan. 28, 1523. which he reſigned in 1536. ib. p. 555. He is called H. Ogle of Salford, Com. Oxon. He gave 100 L. to Braſen Noſe college, with which were purchaſed lands in Hanbridge, adjoining the city of Cheſter, for the ſupport of two ſcholars, born in the pariſh of Preſcot, Lancaſhire, or, in defect of ſuch, from the dioceſe of Cheſter or Lichfield. He ſeems to have received out of the eſtates an annuity of 5 L. during his life. See Comp. Burſſ. 1540—1547.

NUM. XIX.

Veſtments given by biſhop Smyth to the Cathedral at Lincoln.

A Cheſable of cloth of Tiſhew, with two Tunacles, and three Copes of the ſame ſuit, with coſtly Orphreys of Gold, and Images of needle-work; and 3 Albes[a] with the apparel of the ſame, of the gift of Lord William Smith, biſhop of Lincoln. Dugd. Mon. iii. p. 280.

It. 7 Copes of red cloth of Gold of one ſuit with red Roſes[b] and Oſtriges feathers, of the gift of the ſaid Lord William Smith Biſhop with his arms in the Morſes[c].

[a] See above, p. 117. n.

[b] In alluſion to his arms; whence alſo the head or volute of his croſier is diſtinguiſhed by a roſe. See the engraving. At Lidington, in the room adjoining the ancient hall, (ſee above, p. 92.) is a biſhop in a rochet and mitre, kneeling, not more unlike the portrait of Smyth than portraits of the ſame perſon by different hands at different parts of life often are to each other; but the head of the croſier, at preſent miſplaced in the window, does not exhibit the appropriate badge of the roſe.

[c] i. e. Claſps, morſus fibulæ. Du Freſne in v. See alſo Ainſworth, v. Morſus.

It.

It. 18 Copes of red Tinſel Sattin with Orphreys of Gold and Images of one ſuit, with arms in the Morſes, of the gift of the ſaid Lord William Biſhop of Lincoln. ib.

Remaining, 18 May, 1553. Four Copes of red cloth of Gold of one ſuit, with Roſes and Oſtridges feathers, with the arms of Biſhop Smith in their Morſes. ib. p. 289.

In 1557. 14 Copes of red Tinſel, with orphreys of gold, with arms of Biſhop Smith in their Morſes. Ex dono ejuſdem epiſcopi. ib. 295.

10 Copes of red cloth of Gold of one ſuit with red roſes the gift of William Smith Biſhop of Lincoln, with his arms in their morſes. ib.

NUM. XX.

Extr. from Braſen Noſe Archives, lower room.

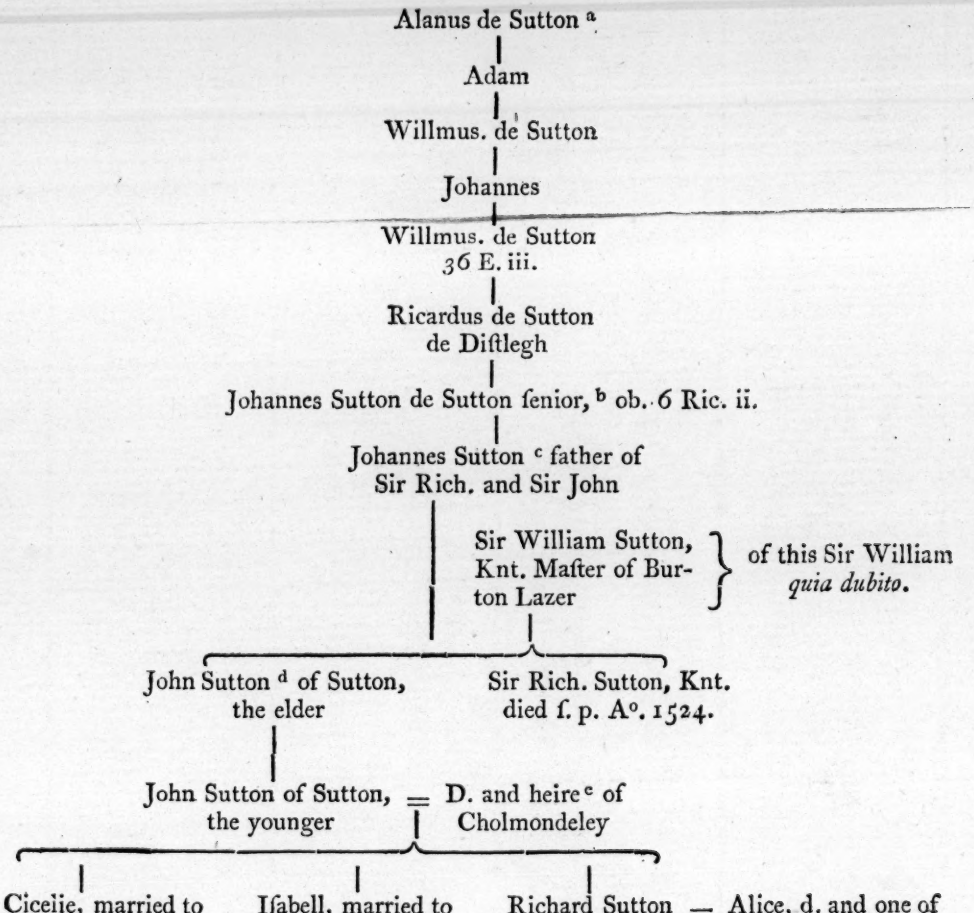
For my very worthy and much honoured Friend Dr. Yates, Principall of Braſen Noſe Colledge in Oxford.

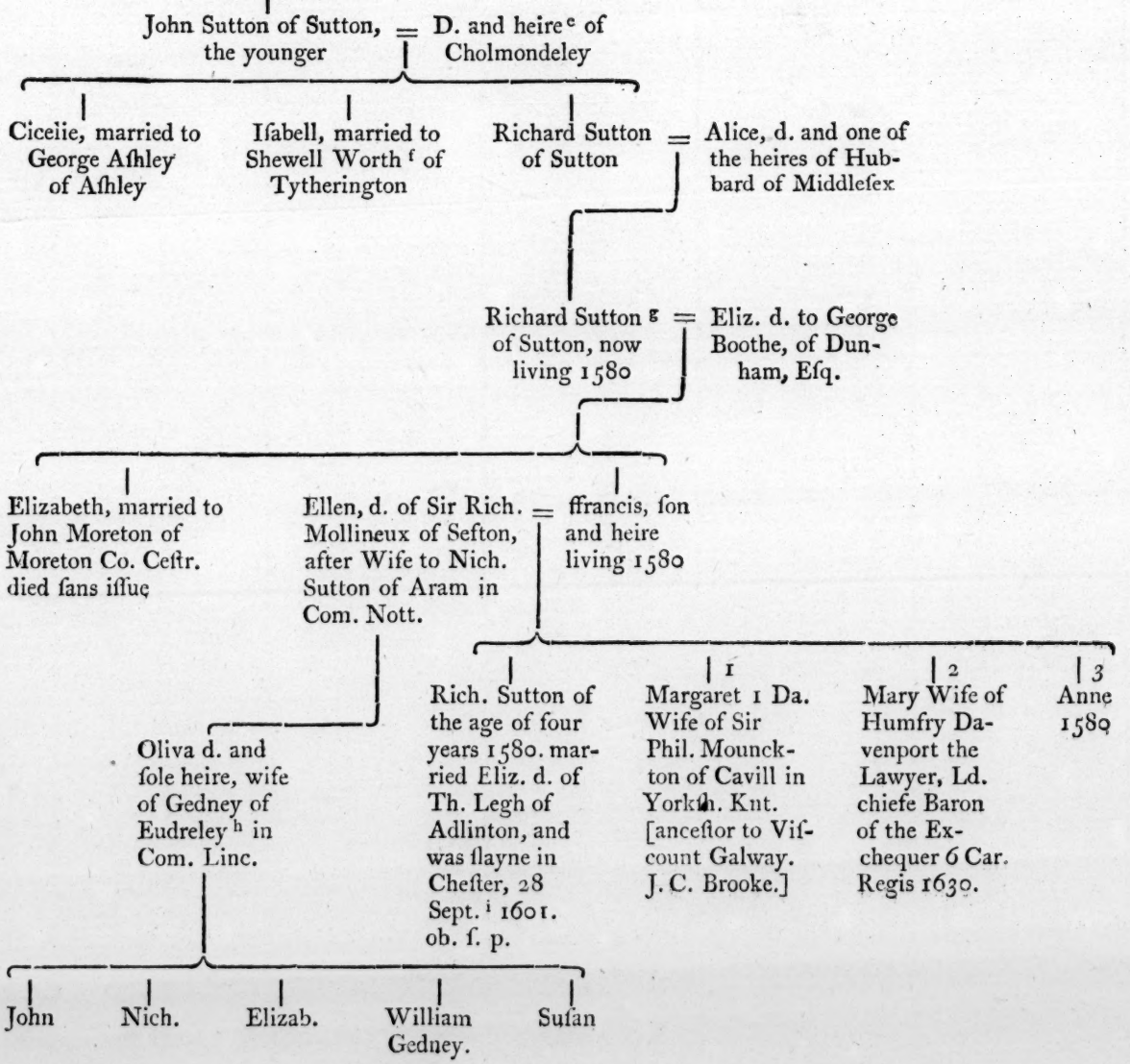
Honoured S^r^

When I returned the paper you ſent me, with my deſire of what I thought fitteſt to be copied, the Booke (wherein my draughts of the Figures of thoſe monuments in Lincoln Minſter and other churches were) was not come up to London; but now that it is, I have ſent you here incloſed an account of your Founder's monument there; approving very much of your grateful purpoſe in reſtoring thereof; but foraſmuch as it may be a temptation to thoſe, who to benefit themſelves in a ſmall matter care not what miſchief they do (as they that deſtroyed this fair monument of that worthy Biſhop) I think it were beſt to cut his name upon the ſtone (which yet remains there) in fair large letters

NUM. XXI.

PEDIGREE OF SUTTON.




John Sutton of Sutton, the younger
D. and heire[e] of Cholmondeley
Cicelie, married to George Aſhley of Aſhley
Iſabell, married to Shewell Worth[f] of Tytherington
Richard Sutton of Sutton
Alice, d. and one of the heires of Hubbard of Middleſex
Richard Sutton[g] of Sutton, now living 1580
Eliz. d. to George Boothe, of Dunham, Eſq.
Elizabeth, married to John Moreton of Moreton Co. Ceſtr. died ſans iſſue
Ellen, d. of Sir Rich. Mollineux of Sefton, after Wife to Nich. Sutton of Aram in Com. Nott.
ffrancis, ſon and heire living 1580
Oliva d. and ſole heire, wife of Gedney of Eudreley[h] in Com. Linc.
Rich. Sutton of the age of four years 1580. married Eliz. d. of Th. Legh of Adlinton, and was ſlayne in Cheſter, 28 Sept.[i] 1601. ob. ſ. p.
1
Margaret 1 Da. Wife of Sir Phil. Mounckton of Cavill in Yorkſh. Knt. [anceſtor to Viſcount Galway. J. C. Brooke.]
2
Mary Wife of Humfry Davenport the Lawyer, Ld. chiefe Baron of the Exchequer 6 Car. Regis 1630.
3
Anne 1589
John
Nich.
Elizab.
William Gedney.
Suſan

letters filled with white cement, and no more but his title and day of his death; and upon the next pillar to place a fair memorial of him, expreſſing the time and by whom his tomb ſtone was ſo defaced by the taking away of the braſſe; and to cut this epitaph (which I here ſend you a copy of) thereon.

I did intreat that when you ſent me the copies of what I deſired concerning Cold Norton, &c—I pray you let me have them within ten days, in regard I ſhall be preparing for my journey into the country about that time. So I reſt

yr. very much obliged ſervt.

Willm. Dugdale.

London fr. Mr. Aſhmole's Chamber in ye. Middle Temple Lane. 2o. Junii 1668.

NOTES ON THE SUTTON PEDIGREE.

[a] This entire pedigree is copied from the Cheſhire Pedigrees, with two or three ſlight corrections in the latter part from the Heralds' Office. Which pedigree in the Heralds' Office (1 D. 14. f. 245) begins with Sir William Sutton Kn. Maſter of Burton Lazarus (lord of Sutton and Maſter of Burton Lazars, MS. Harl. 2040. f. 200. and 5529. f. 64) and makes him father of John Sutton and Sir Richard. This was entered at Glover's viſitation in 1580 by Richard Sutton, and ſigned by himſelf. The arms entered with it are quarterly of 4. Firſt, Or a lion rampant, queve furche, for Sutton. 2d. Argent, a cheveron between 3 bugle horns ſtringed Sable, alſo for Sutton. 3d. Gules, 2 helmets in chief Argent, a Garbe in baſe Or, for Cholmondeley. 4. Sable an eſtoil between 2 flanches ermine for Hubbard [which are the arms of Hobart earl of Buckinghamſhire.] Creſt, out of a ducal coronet Or, a demilion rampant queve furche. And it muſt be noted that all the pedigrees concur with this in giving the lion in the firſt quarter; which Mr. Latham therefore conſiders as "the true arms of Sutton, and the bugle horns as their coat of augmentation only, in conſequence of their foreſterſhip of Macclesfield; which cannot be properly borne, but as a quartering; for it is mentioned (he informs me) in all the quarterings of the arms of Sutton as appertaining to the foreſt of Macclesfield; in the ſame manner as thoſe of Delamere foreſt were always quartered by the Kingſleys, who were foreſters there." The reader will ſee and probably correct what (being myſelf no herald) I had previouſly advanced on the authority of Mr. Brooke, p. 406. With regard to the croſſes often quartered in the Sutton arms, they are patoncé over the gateway of Braſen Noſe college, and were ſo in the hall window. Wood's Colleges, p. 368. and this we have ſeen called the true bearing for Samſbury,

bury, p. 469. note b. one of the Suttons having (it is ſuppoſed) married one of the coheirs of Sir William de Samſbury Kn. But they are more frequently croſs croſlets, and are ſaid to be for Southworth who married a Samſbury of Samſbury, Lancaſhire, and had with her the Samſbury eſtate and aſſumed the family arms. See MS. Harl. 1505. 2040. f. 200. where alſo the Worſley arms are quartered with Sutton in conſequence of ſome match with that family. The croſs croſlet fitchy in Sir R. Sutton's ſurcoat (ſee the plate) muſt be a miſtake of the painter, as that was the bearing of Davenport.

[b] MS. Harl. 2040. f. 200. The Cheſhire pedigree has "junior," a manifeſt blunder.

[c] MS. Harl. 2040, which has all the higher deſcents of the family and ends with Richard Sutton who married "Alice Hubbart," alſo makes this John Sutton the "father of Sir Richard and Sir John." The Cheſhire pedigree (as here copied) is doubtful in this point. MS. Harl. 1505. 2113. f. 66. f. 80. 2187. f. 104. 5529. f. 64. all concur with the pedigree in the Heralds' Office in making Sir William Sutton, Maſter of Burton Lazarus, the father of John and Sir Richard Sutton: this therefore I have adopted in the Life. If I might hazard a conjecture, it ſhould be this, that this John Sutton was not brother (as commonly ſtated) but father of Sir William; ſince it is not likely, though certainly poſſible, that John Sutton ſenior, who died "6 Richard ii," that is in 1383, ſhould have a grandſon, as Sir R. is ſtated to be, who lived till the year 1524. But I find no evidence to ſupport the conjecture; unleſs it be this, that the Harl. MS. 2113. f. 66. and f. 80. has two Johns immediate predeceſſors to William; but then the firſt of them is 16 Edw. ii. (1322.) and the other 46 Edw. iii. (1372.) which carries us back a little, inſtead of bringing us lower down.

[d] The Cheſh. Ped. and ſeveral others make him a Knight; but I conceive it is a miſtake.

[e] Thomaſin d. of William Cholmeley and Margery his Wife. Chart. Antiq. J. Darke Armig. No. 1, 2, 3. See above, p. 413. and correct the only known pedigree where ſhe is

named, MS. Harl. 2113. which calls her Elizabeth d. and h. "Ranulphi de Cholmondley junior filius Ricardi Cholmundley armiger."

[f] Theſe names being uncommon are ſeldom given correctly in the pedigrees. Titherington and Sutton are both in the pariſh of Preſbury. "John Worth of Tetrynton and John his eldeſt ſon" are two of the original truſtees of Macclesfield ſchool in 1502. See above, p. 431. n. The Cheſh. Ped. of the family gives the ſaid John Worth two ſons, John the firſt ſon ſans iſſue, and Sewall married to Iſabell daughter of Sutton of Sutton. In Preſbury Church were theſe arms, Arg. a croſs ragulé couped Sable, for Worth; impaling, quarterly of 4, firſt and fourth, the lion (as uſual) for Sutton; 2 and 3 quarterly, firſt and fourth, the cheveron and bugle horns (as uſual;) ſecond and third, a cheveron between 3 croſſes moline; for Sewall Worth of Tedderington gent. and Iſabell his wife, daughter of John Sutton of Sutton eſquire. MS. Harl. 2151. f. 28. See and correct ib. 2040. f. 200. f. 209.

[g] This Richard Sutton gave a window to Gawſworth church (MS. Harl. 2151. f. 97.) and Northwich church (ib. 139. f. 12.) in his own county, and to Witton chapel (ib. 2151. f. 96. b.) in Lancaſhire. In theſe ſeveral windows his arms were exhibited with this inſcription; "Orate pro bono ſtatu Ricardi Sutton et Elizabeth uxoris ejus qui iſtam feneſtram fieri fecerunt, an°. 1547." The date of theſe benefactions is memorable; it is the firſt year of Edward vi; the donor perhaps feeling his pious affections warmed and expanded on the acceſſion of a Prince of benign virtue and excellent parts, under whoſe auſpices he hoped for more equitable government and purer religion. The "Orate" is no diſproof of the ſurmiſe, as the donor was living at the time, and lived many years afterwards. Some other Richard Sutton (as it ſeems) was buried at Gawſworth; for in the head of the chancell are two figures in coats armour with this inſcription under them: "Orate pro bono ſtatu Ricardi Sutton et . . . . . uxoris ejus." On the man's ſurcoat, quarterly of four, the bugle horns and the croſs croſlets. At the man's back two ſons. On the woman's mantle,

Arg.

Arg. a chief Gules, an annulet for difference. Behind her back two daughters. MS. Harl. 2151. f. 97.

[h] MS. Harl. 2187. f. 104. has "Enderby," which I believe is right, as no ſuch place as Eudreley can be found. The ſame pedigree has Munkton "de Enwell in Com. Ebor." inſtead of "Cavill;" and there, I believe, it is to be corrected by this.

[i] MS. Harl. ib. has it "20 Sept. 1601." and No. 5529. f. 64. "ſlaine iſſueleſs," without date. How the event happened I have not diſcovered.

I will cloſe theſe notes with ſome curious lines reſpecting the family and arms of Sutton, which I owe, as I do alſo the principal part of theſe notes, to the very obliging communication of William Latham eſquire; premiſing only, from the ſame Gentleman, a reference to Edmondſon's Baronag. Genealog. vol. iv. where, p. 342. in the arms of Ward, viſcount Dudley and Ward, who married an heireſs of the Suttons, the 2d. quartering is Or, a lion rampant double tailed Vert, "a full proof of their deſcent from the Suttons of Sutton."

Copied from MS. Harl. 886. f. 39. b.

Sutton beyreth or a Lyon rampande vert
fourchie le quew, langued and armed gules
a noble armes as they toe us advert
that ſkyllfull are in Herehaults lyrned rules.

Worthie for he a Royall lyon ys
his doble tayle a dobled forſe doth ſhewe
his bloodie pawes with further profe of this
his corage hawte ſettes clearlie to the view.

Ryche for he ys ſuperior to golde
Fayre for his colere ys the pleſant greene
auncient for he diſplayed in battells ould
a terrore to his enemies ofte hathe beene
And att all tymes fewe engliſhe ſubjectes ſhylde
myght of moe gentyllmen be borne in fylde.

Three

Three annuletts Or inſerted[a] is his creſt
on helme in torſe Argent and Azure ſett
With mantell gules ydobled Argent dreſt
his worde Fraudem fuge abhore deceite.

The lynked Rynges, betoken conſtant faythe
Powznes[b] and trewthe; the wreathe doth wynde in one;
The mantell corage fearſe on councell ſtayeth
The worde declares, a hate to fraude alone.

In divers houſes Sutton bears this cote
His worde and creſte to haddon[c] proper ys
to come of one theis armes doth them all note
there creſtes there divers ſtayes for poure doth mys[d]
In worthieſt lyne, in worſhipe to defende
Ytſelfe all theſe, that of ytſelfe dyſcende.

[a] I believe that is the word. "The true meaning, as well as the heraldic term, is *interlaced*." W. L.

[b] Might, puiſſance.

[c] "Sutton of Haddon, Derbieſhire." MS.

[d] Miſcere, mix or mingle.

NUM. XXII.

Sir R. Sutton's Will.

Extracted from the Regiſtry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 27 Bodfield, 25. Probat. in eccleſia cath. D. Pauli, London, Nov. 7, 1524.

In dei nomine Amen Quia media vita in morte ſumus et omnes morimur et quaſi aqua in terram dilabimur que non revertetur 3 reg. 4. Ideo ſalvator noſter volens nos omnes paratos invenire nos ortatur et eſtote parati quia qua hora non putatis filius hominis veniet Luce 3ª. Sed quia mortis tempus incertum eſt, neſcit homo finem ſuum . | . ecci 9º. Et vt inquid ſtultum eſt in tali ſtatu vivere quo quis non audet mori. Ideo &c. I Richard Sutton Knyght of Hole mynde by the help and grace of the moſt glorified Trinitie The xvith day of Marche in the 15th yere of the Reigne of Kyng Henry the viiith ordeyn and make my laſt Will and Teſtament Firſt I bequeath my Soul unto the bleſſed Trinitie thorough the meke praier of the moſt pure and mekeſt Virgyn the Mother

Mother of Jeſu criſt my body to be buried afore the Image of our Lady there as it ſhall fortune me to deceaſe with this Antem of our Lady upon my grave ſtone Sub tuam protectionem confidimus ubi infirmi acceperunt virtutem et propter hoc tibi pſallimus dei genetrix virgo Item I bequeath to the Marſter of the Temple for my tythes and offerings forgoten and not paide and alſo to pray for me 20ˢ. yf it happen me to deceſe there Item I bequeth to every prieſt of the Temple bycauſe they ſhall ſay every knyght dyrige during the month and maſs of requiem on the morowe with note IIIˢ. IIIIᵈ. yf it happen me to deceſſe there Item I will that at the day of my burying be dealed to pour men vˡⁱ every man a penny Item I will that a virtuous prieſt be found at Sutton or at Macclesfeld with the profits of ſuche landes as I have purchaſed in Cheſhire to pray for my Soule my father and moder and all my progenye ſoules and for the ſoules of King Edward the fourth quene Elizabeth his wife Elizabeth ducheſs of Suffolk my Lord Ryvers my Lord Richard my Lord Thomas late Marquis Dorſet Nicolas Talbot Chriſtofer Hyde and for all the ſoules that God and I would have prayed for Item I will that the ſaid prieſt ſhall every weeke for ever

ever on munday wedneſdaye and frydaye ſaye dirige with placebo for my Soule and the Soules aforeſaid and ſaye Maſſe weekeley on munday of the Annunciation of our bleſſed Lady on wedneſday of the fyve wounds of our Lord Jeſu on fryday of Jeſu and ſo for ever and all other dayes he ſhall ſay maſſe of the daye except a reaſonable cauſe lett the ſame and I will that my coſyn John Sutton and his heires have power to putt in the ſaid preſt unto the ſaid Chauntrie and he be of myſgydynge to putt him owt and putt in another provided that my ſaid Coſyn or his Heires putt in a vertuous preſt unto the ſervice within IIII. weks or ells I will that the Biſhop of Cheſter for the tyme being doo putt in a vertuous preſt into the ſaid ſervice to doo as is aforeſaid provided that it be not preiudiciall unto my ſaid Nevewe nor to his Heirs for the putting in of the ſaid preſt into the ſaid ſervice but alonly for that time as defawte ſhall be in him or them Item I will that the ſaid preeſt have yearly IIII^{li} VIII^{s} IIII^{d} for his wages and that he have landes appoynted unto him for the ſame Item I bequeth to my Nephew John Sutton's wife oon of my gownes Item I bequeth to Clements Inn XX^{s} Item I bequeth and forgive Roger Legh of Peckham VIII^{li}

VIII^{li} that I lent him when he was firſt maried and alſo I bequeth unto him a gowne and XX^{s}. Item I will that my obite be kept yearly at Macclesfeld forever at ſuch tyme of the yere as it ſhall pleas God to call me owt of this worlde and that Dirige and Maſſe be kept there and that every preeſt therat being preſent ſhall have V^{d} and the ſcole maſter of the Gramar ſcole VIII^{d} hartely praying him that all the children of the Gramar ſcole may be there to ſay dirige for my ſoule and the ſoules that God and I woulde have prayed for And I will that the ſaid children ſhall have yerely II^{s} if they doo as is aforeſaid And in likewiſe I will that my fader and mother's obite be kept yerely both at oon tyme and the preeſt ſcole maſter and chyldren doing as is aforeſaid have at dirige and maſſe of every yeares mynde of my ſaid fader and moder and me as is above rehearſed at my yeres mynde And I will that XX^{s} of the iſſues and profits of my lands in Cheſhire go every yere to the performance of every of the ſaid II obits in Cheſhire and that remayneth of the ſaid XX^{s} I will hit be dealed amongſt poor folks at the ſaid obite Item I will and pray my coſyn John Sutton and my feoffees of my lands in Cheſhire to perfourme my will aforeſaid and yf all my

feoffees

feoffees dye except thre then I will that theſe III that overlyve make a new feoffment to ten perſones of my lovers and frends to the intent aforeſaid And ſo from tyme to tyme as ofte as nede ſhall require for ever Item I will that XL^{s} be ſpent abowte the making the high wayes abowte Saint Giles in the ffelde Item I will that my Lady Abbeſſe of the Monaſtery of Syón have XX^{l} to pray for me as I intend their weall moſt lowley beſeeching theym of their great charitie to do the ſame to my poor ſoule and to forgive me Item I the ſaid Richard will that all ſuche perſons and their heires that ſtand and be poſſeſſed and ſeized of my houſes and tenements in Braynforth which I late purchaſed of Jane Wolmer widdowe and of a hoſe that I have on the north ſide of the Kyngs highe waye there ſhall ſtande be poſſeſſed and ſeaſed thereof to thuſe of me the ſaid Richard and myn heires and to perfourme my laſt wille to the intent that with the profits of the ſame as farre as they will extende they ſhall go towards the fynding of an honeſt preeſt to pray for my ſoule and all the ſoules that God and I would have praid for And that the ſaid preeſt ſhall have all the profits of the ſame towards his wages to teche all thoſe women that intend

tend to be profeſſed and admytted unto the Houſe of Syon and my Lady Abbeſſe yf it pleaſe her to give the ſaid preſt mete and drink and logging and the ſaid Preſt to ſay graſe dailey and to geve attendance upon the Steward of the ſaid Houſe of Syon at Dinner and Supper and to do diuine ſervice afore him Alſo I will that my ſayde feoffees ſhall ſtande and be ſeized of the premiſſes in Braynforth ende to the intent aforeſaid unto ſuche time my ſaid Lady Abbeſſe or her ſucceſſors may optain and gett of the Kings grace his heirs or ſucceſſors licence of the mortyfying of the premiſſes to the ſaid Abbeſſe and her ſucceſſors and alſo licence of the Lords mediat and immediat and after ſuch licence by theym obteyned and had of the premiſſes then my ſaid Feoffees ſhall ſtande and be ſeaſed of the premiſſes to thuſe of my ſaid Lady Abbeſſe and her ſucceſſors for ever and that my Feoffees ſhall make a ſufficient eſtate and feofment to my ſaid Lady Abbeſſe and her ſucceſſors of the premiſſes for ever to the intent aforeſaid ſo that the ſayde licence be obteyned and gotten within the ſpace of twenty yeres next after my deceſe Item I will and bequeth to Thomas Sutton my Berehouſe at Braynforth brigge end to him and to his heires male of his

his body provided always that the ſayde Thomas doo well kepe the Reparacions of the ſame and pay the chief rent thereof and reſerved and excepted unto me and unto myn Heires the Thached Houſe on the Weſt ſide of the Berehouſe Item I bequeth to William Sutton his Brother v^{li} Item I bequeth to George Sutton his Brother being in the newe College in Oxford xl^{s} towards his fynding Item I bequeth to the ſaid Thomas Sutton his hool yeres wages aforehande unto the tyme he may gett him a newe Maſter within the ſame yere Item I will that my nephew John Sutton of Sutton and his heires have all the profits of my lands in Cheſhire Shropſhire and Darbyſhire immediately after my deceſe ſo that they truely and yerely performe this my laſt wille And ſo that he nor his heires do not ſell any part of them but kepe a good houſeholde and kepe his children to ſcole and help to ſett love and charitie amongſt his neighbours Item I will that my ſayde Nephew have the profits of all my lands in Tottenhall Court after the deceſe of my Coſyn George Sutton and all my other Landes and Hereditaments in Middilſex except the Lands and Hereditaments afore bequeathed to my Lady Abbes of Syon and except the fflod mede whiche I give and

bequeth to my Coſyn George Sutton of the queene's houſe for terme of his life and except other landes bequethed Item I will that Richard Sutton Yoman of the Chambre with the queen's grace ſhalhave all thoſe Landes the which Lawrence Ledam holdeth to ferme in Iſtilworth whiche be yearley v^{li} and more Item I will that my Lady of Dartford have x marcs to pray for my Soule and thoſe Soules that God and I would have praide for And alſo I will that my Lady of Dennye have xl^{s} to do likewiſe I will that my Couſin Ellyn Copelande have v marcs to pray for me Item I bequeth to my nephew John Sutton of Sutton my Beddyng and my Houſeholde Stuffe that I have in the Sion and in the Temple and at St. Giles And I will that he have my Crymſyn vellvet doublett and oon of my beſt gownes and my Coſen his Wife an other gowne for to pray for my Soule and for thoſe Soules that God and I would have prayed for Item I will my Funerall and my debts paid which is noon to my Knowledge that the Money that remaineth ſhall goo to my Coſin John Sutton of Sutton Item to the executing of this my laſt Will and Teſtament in the premiſſes I ordain and make the Reverende fader in God John Biſhop of Calepole and Maſter of St.

St. Thomas of Acres in London my Nephew John Sutton of Sutton my Couſin Richard Snede John Porte Serjeaunt at the Law and Richard Lyſtir and Roger Legh of Rygge myn Executors lowly beſeeching them to doo for me and my Soule as they would be doon for and charitable to ſee my will executed Wherefore I will that the ſaid John Poorte have v marcs for his labor Richard Lyſter v marcs and Richard Snede v marcs and that all my ſaid Executors charitably do for my Soule Item I ordeyn and make my ſaid Lady Abbas of Syon and Maiſter John ffewterer general Confeſſor of the ſaid Monaſtery and Marſter Alexander Bell my gooſtly fader overſeers of this my preſent laſt Will and Teſtament mooſt humbly beſeeching them to forgive me that I have offended theym in worde worke or thought and of their Charitie that it may pleaſe theym to pray for me with all the hole convent as I truſt I ſhall pray for them in hevyn I the ſaid Richard revoke all other former wills except this preſent Wille and In witneſs of the premiſſes I have ſubſcribed this with my ſyke hande by me S R Sutton Knyght.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

P. 4. The family of the Smyths of Oldhough terminated in ſeveral brothers, who all died without iſſue, about thirty or forty years ago. One of them, Norman Smyth, was choſen Fellow of Braſen Noſe college, Dec. 5, 1724; preſented by the ſociety to the rectory of Cottingham in Northamptonſhire, Feb. 22, 1745, where he died in 1768. At the "old Hough," a farm which the Smyths held by a leaſe for lives under the Crewes, I am informed there are two or three hundred volumes of books which belonged to them, and "a portrait of a clergyman in full dreſs, in tolerable preſervation, three quarters length, reputed to be one of the Smyths, Ætat. ſuæ 33. A. D. 1663."

P. 13. n. a. There was, I find, a James Stanley, who was prebendary of Driffield in York cathedral, November 11, 1460. Willis's Cath. i. p. 131. and though Willis is wrong there in making him Biſhop of Ely, 1506, yet he might be the Archdeacon of Cheſter,

Cheſter, 1478, who died in 1486 (ib. 413.) which will correct one part of this note; and perhaps he was the Rector of Warrington in 1476, which will render the correction of Knight's conjecture doubtful; ſo that, after all, this biſhop of Ely, ſon of the firſt earl of Derby, might be the young nobleman alluded to by Eraſmus. There is ſimilar inconſiſtency and confuſion reſpecting James Stanley in Newcourt's Repertory, i. 160. 428.

P. 26. l. 11—13. This is a miſtake. "The Billa de Proviſo [mentioned here in the note] is to be found in the Rolls of Parliament, vol. vi. p. 517. The original I have ſeen: it conſiſts of an engroſſment on a ſeparate piece of parchment, ſtitched between two ſkins of the parchment which contains the Act of Subſidy of the 12 Henry vii, and it is ſigned by the King in his own hand-writing.—Its purpoſe was not to confirm the privileges of the Univerſity of Oxford, but to exempt the Univerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, and the Colleges of Eton and Wincheſter, from being charged with the aid and ſubſidy granted at that time to the King." Extract of a Letter, Feb. 6th. 1800, from the Right honourable Henry Addington, whoſe claſſical

accompliſhments in Braſen Noſe college, remembered with pleaſure by his contemporaries, were an early prelude to that dignity of deportment, ſolidity of judgement, and ſplendor of talents, which an auguſt Senate daily witneſſes and admiring nations applaud.

P. 47. and note t. I find this point of ordaining on a week day was ſo rigorouſly enforced by the church of Rome, that a cardinal Legate from pope Innocent the third, in 1189, "kept a convocation of the clergy [of Scotland] at Perth, in which all the prieſts were depoſed who were found to have taken orders upon Sunday." Spotſwood's Hiſt. of Scotl. 3d. ed. 1668. p. 41. There is no ſurer mark of ſuperſtition than a zealous adherence to trifles and inattention to matters of real moment. It well became the church, which injoins the worſhip of images and aſſumes the power of diſpenſing with the laws of God, to puniſh ſeverely the performance of a ſacred act upon a ſacred day.

P. 54. There is a "view of the inner part of old Somerſet houſe" in Gent. Mag. 1798. p. 9.

P. 114. n. Browne Willis (Cath. i. p. 410.) calls

calls Charles Bothe nephew to John Bothe, who reſigned the treaſurerſhip of Lichfield in his favour; which John having been prebendary of York as early as 1459, was not, I preſume, the Rector of Thornton, who was ordained in 1495. The ſaid John Bothe, treaſurer, is there made nephew "Wilhelmi Epiſcopi Dunelmenſis;" but I ſuppoſe there is a miſtake in the name; for *Laurence* Bothe, afterwards tranſlated to York, was biſhop of Durham when the monument there mentioned appears to have been erected, about 1467; but *William* Bothe, tranſlated from Lichfield to York in 1452, who died about 1464, does not appear ever to have been biſhop of Durham.

P. 152. l. 2. read "Liveries of knives."

P. 163. It was hoped the annual accounts of New College might throw ſome light on theſe viſits of prince Arthur in 1496, and 1501; but unfortunately the audit roll for one of thoſe years (1496) is miſſing, and the other furniſhes little to our purpoſe. It appears, that in the year which ended at Michaelmas 1497, the Biſhop of Lincoln received a preſent of gloves and was treated with wine by that ſociety; and on the 20th

of September, 1501, a gratuity was given to a ſervant of his Majeſty's Almoner [Dr. Mayow] bringing veniſon to the college; which, as the Prince of Wales was in Oxford on the 25th of that month, if not before, was probably ſent on account of that royal viſit. In the ſame year (January 12, 1500-1.) a perſon named "Ffloyd," of the Prince's houſhold, was entertained at New College.

P. 195. l. 13. read "Harewdon," or, as it is now uſually written, "Harrowden."

P. 324. n. l. 6. read "Chronicon."

In Fleetwood's Elenchus Annalium, under the word "Kallender," is the following item, relating probably to ſome matter of law, in which, from the date, biſhop Smyth appears to have been one of the parties; but I have not been able to trace the circumſtance in the year books, nor to obtain any explanation of it: "Eueſques de Lincoln et Counte de Kent 14 H. vii. 29. a."

I have

I have ſeen a memorandum by Dr. Yate, which ſays, that Sir Richard Sutton bought an eſtate of John Molley, Dec. 4, 21 Henry vii. (1505.) and that the deeds are in the college Archives, in Drawer S. But they have not been found; nor has any other notice of the purchaſe occurred.

INDEX.

ABBOT, George, 31. Abingdon, 468.
Abſolution, remarkable, 411. n.
Acres, St. Thomas of, 458.
Adderbury, Richard de, 509.
Addington, Henry, 549.
Addiſon, Joſeph, 87.
Adlinton, 533*.
Adventurers, merchant, 223. 264.
Ailleſton, 238. 240. n.
Albe, 117. n.
Alcock, John, 65. 200. n. 476.
Aldenham, 247. n.
Alexander biſhop of Lincoln, 97. 191. n.
Alexander, pope, 89.
Aleyne, Sampſon, 46. 484.—William, 283.
Alfred, 278.
Alkeborow, Richard, 430.—Thomas, 436.
Allen, archbiſhop of Dublin, 214. n.
All Souls college, 208. n. g. 335. 479. 513. n.
Almoners, royal, 162, 163. 182. n. b.
Alnwick, William, 128. 345. 512.
Alſton, 414. 469*. n.
Ambroſeden, 442.
Amerſham, 136, 137.
Amice, 117.
Ammonius, 192. n.
Andree, Bernard, 70. n. 362.
Antwerp, 468*.
Ap John, Henry, 129, 130. n. 192.
Ap Rice, Griffith, 197.
Aram, 533*.
Archbold, Henry, 486.
Arden, Richard Pepper, 36. n. b.
Argentine, John, 362.
Arnold, Dr. 40. n. m.
Arthur, Prince, 59. 81. 144. 208. 253. 362.—letters by, 170. 499.—viſits Oxford, 163. 498. n. 551.—marriage of, 193.—death, 196.
Arundel, earl of, 248.
Aſcham, Roger, 320. 360.
Aſcot Doyley, 528. n.
Aſhby, Canons, 508.
Aſhenhurſt, Francis, 486.
Aſhmole, Elias, 533.
Aſpley, William, 485.

Aſheton, Richard, 417. n. 447. n. b.
Atkinſon, William, 344. n. 362.
Atwater, William, 93. 156. 160. 182. n. q. 360. 496.
Audley, Edmund, 89. 181. n. 245. 247. 317.—John, 106, 107. n.
Aundevile, Alexander, 509. n.
Ayleard, Edmund, 181. n.
Ayneſworth, Henry, 478.
Ayton, William, 263. n.

Bacon, Robert, 184. n.
Bainbridge, Chriſtopher, 248. 360.
Bale, John, 76. n. g.
Baliol college, 235. n.
Ball, John, 153. n.
Banbury, 23. n. 97–99. 349. 363. n.—Caſtle, 91. 191. 193. 233. ſee St. John's, St. Leonard's.
Baneſter, William, 382.
Bankes, Thomas, 162.
Barbour, Humfry, 238.
Bardney, Richard of, 219–221. 506.
Barker, Thomas, 311. n.
Barklay, Alexander, 421. n. 422.
Barnack, 158.
Barnard, Euſtachius, 510.
Barons or Barnes, William, 217.
Barton, Earls, 382.
Barton, John, 108. n.—William, 107. n.
Baſſet family, 228.
Baſſet's Fee, ib.
Baſſy, Robert, 468.
Bate, William, 428.
Bateman, Edmund, 488.
Bath, 285.
Bawdrick, 325. n.
Baynes —— 475.
Bearbaiting, 167.
Beauchief monaſtery, 74. n.
Beaudeſert, 50. 52.
Beaumis, Richard de, 65. 200. n.
Beckingham, 192. 215.
Bedall, 122.
Bedels, Oxford, 144. 169.
Bedford, 100.—archdeacon of, 263. n.—duke of, 58.
Bedwardyn, St. John's, 99. n. 109.
Beer, aſſize of, 168. n. n.
Belgreen, 301. n.
Bell, Alexander, 460. 547.
Benefit of Clergy, 190.
Bennet, John, 382.
Bercharius, 274. n. 297. n. t.
Berington, Joſeph, 139. n. 340. n. u.
Berkenhead priory, 300. n.
Berworth, Stephen, 385.
Bewdley, 71. 113. 500.
Biceſter abbey, 167. n. 228. n. z.
Biggleſwade, 102. n.
Bildwas monaſtery, 217. n. a.
Billing, great, 204. n. 255. n. o.
Bingham, 122.
Black, Allen, 470.
Black Hall, 276. 280, 281. 285. 338. 456. n.
Bledlowe, 476.
Blenerhaſſet, John, 206.—Thomas, ib.
Blount, John, 443.
Blundeville, Randal, 406. n.
Blythe, Geoffry, 247.
Bodington, 487.
Bodmin priory, 72. n. c.
Bohun, Johanna de, 35.
Bolein, Anne, 103. 201. n. g. 213.

Bolonia, earl of, 303. 305.
Bombyn, Paul, 193.
Bona notabilia, 260.
Boniface, archbiſhop, 255. n.
Bonner, biſhop, 137. n.
Boothe, Charles, 51. 63. 90. n. 120. 173. n. 185. 229. 360. 526. n. d. 529. n.—family, 114. n. 551.
Boots, 324. n. 326.
Boſſuet, 138. n.
Boſtock family, 301. 472.
Boſworth, 132.
Boſworth, Eliz. 468.
Botheby, William, 433.
Botley, 467.
Bourchier, John, 27. n. d.—Thomas, 30.
Bourn abbey, 184.
Bourn, John de la, 483.
Bows, 123. n. b.
Bradlegh, Thomas, 510.
Bradwater, 222. n.
Bradwell, 459. n.
Braſen Noſe College, the name, 277.—chartered title, 278.—Chapel, original, 295. 310. 347.—organs, 524. n. f.—preſent chapel, 283.—Charter, 292. 296.—firſt Fellows, 297.—Library, 310. 348. 440.—Plate, 115. n. 525.—Principal's lodgings, original, 280. preſent, 276.—Seal, 279. n.—arms, 469. n. b.—Statutes, 311, &c. 437.—Impropriations once belonging to, 513. n.
Braſen Noſe Hall, 242. 245. n. 270. 276. 287. 309. 446.—at Stamford, 277.
Bray, Edmund, 205. 210.—Reginald, 26. n. a. 30. 32. n. 40. n. 81. 98. n. 109. 119. 142. n. c. 161. 195. 212. n. 238. 444.—death and character, 203–211.
Bread, ancient ſorts of, 325. n.
Bredon, 414.
Brentford, 456. 543, 544.
Brereton family, 2. n. 230. 352. 469*. 472.
Breton, Thomas, 255.
Bridgewater, earl of, 66. n.
Brigit, St. 415. 422.
Brinknell, Thomas, 363.
Britanny, Conan duke of, 509.
Broadgate Hall, 398.
Brokeſby, Bartholomew, 433.
Brooke, John Charles, 3. n. h. 8. n. 467. 469. n. b. 534.—of Norton, 7.—Lord, ſee Willoughby.
Brothers of the ſame name, 469*. n.
Browne, George, prediction of, 77. n.—John, 478.—Robert, 312. n. 354.
Brudenell, Robert, 229. 305. 441.
Bruern abbey, 228. n. z. 508.—ſeal of, 479.
Buckden, 91. 94. 344. n. i. 520. n.
Buckenhull, 245. n. 398.
Buckeridge, Theophilus, 76. n. 86. n. 489.
Buckingham, 102. n. archdeaconry, 27, 28. n.—Duke of, 195. 250.
Buckner, William, 467.
Bulkeley, Thomas, 229. 513.—William, ib.
Bulman, John, 153. n.
Burgh or Borow, com. Leic. 429.—com. Linc. 379. 396.

Burghley, Lord, 92.
Burſcot, 431.
Burton, Lazarus, 410. 429. 430.—priory, 72. n. c.
Bury, Edmund, 229. 232. n. 244. n. 293. 424. n. 441. 445. n.—monaſtery, 24. n.
Buſhbery, 238. 241.
Buſtard, John, 229.
Butler, Samuel, 70.
Byrchynſhaw, Maurice, 153. n.

Calais, 145. 223.
Calcot, Walter, 226. n. u.
Callipolis, 458. 546.
Cambridge, 19.
Camby, John, 244.
Camden, William, 521. n.
Cancellarius natus, 182.
Cank, Foreſt of, 50. 84.
Canon Row, 34.
Canterbury, 448. — archbiſhop, prerogative of, 258. —early records of, 95. n.
Capellanus, 258. n. 482. n.
Caple, Mr. 336.
Cardigan, earl of, 441.
Cards, firſt, 124.
Cartwright, William Ralph, 207. n. b.
Caryſwall, Antony, 283. 438. —John, ib.
Catalogues, ancient, peculiarities in, 319.
Catchpoll, meaning of, 409. n.
Catharine, Princeſs, 124. n. 165. n. h. 193. 199. n. 253.—St. 417-421.
Cave's Hiſtor. Literar. 134. n.
Cave, John, 357. n.
Cavill, 533*.
Cautioning, ancient mode of, 287. n.
Cauce, Thomas, 206. 379.
Cawley, Ralph, 357.
Cecyl. See Burghley. Saliſbury.
Ceremonies of popery, whence, 341.
Chacombe priory, 228. n. z.
Chad, St. 53. 315. n.
Chad's, St. at Salop, 120. 485.
Chalgrove, 238.
Chambre, John, 481.
Chandler, Richard, 38. n. g.
Chapel Houſe, 306.
Charles the Firſt, 204. n.
Charnock, Hugh, 293. 299. others, 300. n.
Charyng. 206.
Chaſe, Thomas, 136.
Chaucer, 290.
Checkley, 413.
Chertſey, 24. n.
Cheſter, 103. 196. 285. 361. n. 447. 449. 459. n. 473. 533*. —Prince Arthur there, 62. —archdeacon of, 13. n.—Corporation of, 235.—earls of, 36. 405.
Cheſhunt, 16. 35.
Cheſilden, Thomas, 430.
Cheſney, Robert de, 97.
Cheyney, Francis, 98. n.
Chimnies, 84.
Chipping Norton, 467. 470. n. e.
Chriſt Church, Oxford, 181. 236. 274. n. 280. 323. n. 340. 400. n.
Chriſt's College, Cambridge, 255.
Chock, Richard, 511.
Cholmondeley, Hugh, 2. n. 201. n.—Roger, 254.—William, 413. 455. n. t.—family, 534, 535. n. e.
Chorleton, John de, 408. n.
Churton, 301. n.

Clatercote,

Clatercote, 433.
Claydon, Thomas, 158.
Claymond, John, 28.—benefactor to Braſen Noſe, 440. 443.
Clayton, William, 453. n. q.
Clements Inn, 455.
Cleobury, Dr. 96. n.
Clergy, monaſtic, ignorance of, 73.
Clerk, John, 137.
Clerks convict, 190.
Cleveland, 427, 428.
Clifton, William, benefactor to Braſen Noſe, 528. n. i.
Clopton, 102. n.
Clopton, John, 30.
Clyffe, Robert, 13. n.
Coals, early uſe of, 72. n. c. 183. n.
Cockquell, Charles, 468*.
Coffins, ſtone, 354.
Coke, Humfry, 289.
Coket bread, 325. n.
Cold Norton, Priory of, 303, &c.—Priors of, 507.
Colet, Henry, 206. n. x.—John, 28. 45. n. 150. 206. n. x. 250. 338.
Colleges, how viſited formerly, 264.
Collinridge, John, 395. 467.
Collyweſton, 212.
Columbine, Richard, 106.
Commanderies, 185. n. d. 188.
Comedy, meaning of the word, 152. n. d.
Commons, Houſe of, 33.
Compton, Henry, 470.—Nicholas, 209. n. h.—William, 201. n. 483.
Coningſby, Humphry, 209. n. h. 240. n. s. 247. 305.
Conqueror, William the, 64. 95.
Conſtable, John, 123. n. a. 159. n. 343. 344. n. i.
Convocation of Clergy, 377.
Cooke, Robert, 469.
Cope, William, 98. n. 117. 209. n. h. 377. others, 99. n.
Copeland, Ellyn, 546.
Coper, John, 430.
Coren, Hugh, 520.—Oliver, ib.
Corniſh, Thomas, 511.
Corpus Chriſti College, Oxford, 28. 288. 362. n. c. 392. 440.
Coteſbrook, 205.
Coton, William, 438.
Cottingham, 548.
Cotton, George, 473.
Coventry palace, 52.
Courtney, Peter, 44. 477.
Couſin and nephew ſynonymous, 372.
Cowland, Richard, 130, n.
Cowley, 291. 438.
Cowper, Dr. 2. n.
Cox, John, benef. to Braſen Noſe, 445.
Crake, Robert, 162.
Cranford, 353. n.
Creanſer, the word, 329.
Creſſy, battle of, 455. n. t.
Crewe, 472.
Criſhall, Hugh, 513. n.
Croft, Hugh, 304.—Richard, 63.
Cromwell, Gregory, 92.
Cropredy, 97. 123. n. a. 432. 442.
Croſs, Thomas, 475.
Croſs on houſes, 187.—St. 28. 158.
Croſs-bows, 123.
Croſton, Edmund, 242. 287. 385.
Croyland Abbey, 400. n.

Crucifix, 116.
Cuerdley, 2. 5. 7, 8. 237. 351. 467. 472.
Cumbermere, 473.
Curwin. See Coren.
Cutler, John, 374.
Cutte, John, 98. n. 209. n. h. 248. 374.—Robert, 98.

Dacre, lord, 277. n.
Daland, John. 229. 386. n.
Dalby, 185. n. d. 186. 226. n. u.
Dale abbey, 448. n.
Darby, Edward, benefactor to Braſen Noſe, 158–160. 241. 243. 343. 374. 384.
Darke, John, 413. n. 414. 469*. n. 535.
Dartford abbey, 457.
Davenham, 229. n. b.
Davenport, Humphry, 533*.—Richard, 406. n.—Thomas, 351. n.—arms, 535.
Davies, Sneyd, 488.
Dawbeney, Elias, 37. 165. n. 166.
Dawne, George, 82.
Days, names of, 47. n.
Dean, 441.
Dedington, William, 510.
Deep School, 285.
Deincourt, family of, 95.
Delamere foreſt, 408. 534.
Delapre abbey, 382. 468*.
Denhall hoſpital, 82. 114. n.
Denham or Dynham, Oliver, 36. n. 39.—lord Dynham, ib.
Denney Abbey, 457.
Denton, John, 442.—Richard, 467.—Thomas, ib.—arms, 470. n. f.
Dentrix, a pike, n. g.
Denys, Hugh, 428.
Derby, earl of, 12, 13. 22. 33. 59. n. g. 203. 224. 439. 452. n. 459. n.
Digby, Simon, 209. n. h.
Dingley, Roger, 335.
Diſtley, 408. 533*.
Divinity School at Oxford, 149, 150. 410.
Docwra, Thomas, 185. n. e.
Dogmersfield, 193.
Dorcheſter, 304.
Dorney, 468*.
Dorſet, marquis. See Grey.
Dudley, Edmund, 98. n. 248.
Dugdale, William, 355. 358. 477.—letter of, 532.
Dunham, 115. n. 533*.—John, 157, 158. 498.
Dunſtall, John, 427. n.
Dupre, Mr. 96.
Durham college, 393.
Durrant, John, 213. n.

Eccleſhal, 52, 53. 480.
Edenham, Dr. 197.
Edgecomb, Thomas, 483.
Edgeworth, Roger, 233–235.
Edmund hall, 207. n. 276. 280. 335.
Edward iv, 452. 540.—benefactor to the Univerſity of Oxford, 39.
Edward vi, 33. 536.
Egerton, family of, 6, 7. n. 299. n. g. 351. n. 469*. 485.
Egmond, 72. n. c.
Elephant hall, 277. n.
Elizabeth, queen, 167. 222. n. o.—wife of Edward iv, 452. 540.—wife of Henry vii, 29. 33.—letter to the Univerſity of Oxford, 144. 172.

Ellys, Thomas, 109. n.
Elyot, Richard, 264.
Emſon, Richard, 98. 209. n. h. 248.—Thomas, 98.
Enderby, 537.
Enfield, 485.
Engleſield, Thomas, 63.
Entwiſell, Thomas, 441.
Enwell, 537.
Eraſmus, 14. n. 16. 164. n. f. 192. n. 164. n. f. 283. 300. n. 341. 354. n. 361. n. 364. 416. 448. n. 457. n. 480.
Erigena, John, 279.
Erle, Henry, 80. n.
Eſt, William, 289.
Eton college, 80. n. 81. n. 86. 123. n. a.
Etwal, 447.
Eudreley. See Enderby.
Eveleigh, John, 267. n. o.
Eveley, 189. n.
Everard, Charles, 115. n.
Every, lord, 69. n. h.
Exeter college, 204. n. q.
Exeter, Deans of, 39.
Eye, 206.
Eynſham abbey, 169. 173. 281. 353. n.
Eyton, 229. 513.

Fairclough family, 469*.
Fairfax, William, 305.
Fardell, John, 137. n. 345. n.
Faringdon, Berks, 424. 442.
Farnham, Berks, 424.
Farnworth, 8.—church, 236.—ſchool, ib. 393.
Fawkener, Chriſtopher, 513. n.
Feen, Radulphus le, 189. n.
Fermor, Richard, 426.—William, 424. 426.—others, 441, 442, 443. n.
Ferrara, 375. n.
Fettiplace, 470. n. g.
Fewterer, John, 460.
Field, Catharine, 283.
Fineux, John, 248. 264.
Finmere, 471.
Fire in center of hall, 84.
Fiſher, John, 111. n. 121. 248. 250. 252. n. 462. n.
Fitton, John, 351. n.—others, 469*.
Fitzalan, William, 303.
Fitzherbert, Antony, 283.—others, 447, 448.
Fitzhugh, George, 121.
Fitzjames, Richard, 13. n. 27. n. 143. n. 163. 165. n. 166. 172. 177. 182. 248–250. 259. 362. 502.
Fitzwilliam, Thomas, 128.
Fleming, Richard, 290. n. d.
Fletcher, James, 285. n.
Foderby alias Green, Simon, 343.
Fornby, John, 271. 287. 289. 291–294. 297, 298. 301. n.
Forſter, John, 479.
Fort, Thomas, 45. n. 72. 183. 360.
Fotehead, John, 374.
Fouleſhurſt, Thomas, 472.
Fowler, Robert, 468*.
Fox, John, 137. 139.—Richard, 37. 120. 177. 193, 194. 247. 259. 305. 416. builds Corpus Chriſti college, 288.
Francis the phyſician, 164. n. f. 208. 209. n.
Freford, 82.
Froſt, John, 484.—Robert, ib.
Fuller, Thomas, 5. n. 255. n.
Furs, 327.
Fuſting, John, 244.

Gage, colonel, 97.
Galway, lord, 533 *.
Garſington, 283. 438.
Gaſcoign, Thomas, 415.
Gaſtrell, Francis, 471.
Gauntlett, Samuel, 498.
Gawſworth, 351. n. 405. n. 536.
Gedney family, 533 *.
Gentlemen as ſervants, 124. 395.
Giglis, John de, 38. n. g.
Giles, Elizabeth, 416.
St. Giles's, London, 456. 458. 543.
Glaſs Hall, 276. 280.
Glenham, 455. n. t.
Gloves, cuſtomary preſents, 152. 325. n. 551.
Gna, Nicolas de la, 438.
Godſalve, Thomas, 95. n.
Godſtow nunnery, 283. 338.
Godwin de Præſulibus corrected, 143.
Goodman, Richard, 63.
Goodwin, Thomas, 487.
Gordon, Dr. 345. n.—Duke of, 99. n.
Gough, Richard, 165. n. 477.
Gower, Foote, 409. n.
Grafton, Adam, 44. n.
Grammar, degrees in, 86. n. 152. n.
Grampond, John, 107. n.
Grantham, 444. n. o.
Grants, written, 94, 95. n.
Grayl, 524.
Greek language, 20. 150.
Greenfield monaſtery, 468*.
Greenwich, 412.
Gretford, 298.
Greton, John, 172. 503.
Grevile, Edward, 432. 442.—William, 229. 240. 305. 441.
Grey, family of, 99. n, 452. n. 453. 458. n.
Greyhounds, 228. n. a.
Grindal, Edmund, 18.
Griſe, William, 336.
Grocyn, William, 20. 150.
Gronovius, 219. n. f.
Groſthead, Robert, 219. 506, 507.
Ground, riſe of, in cities, 285.
Guernſey, 204. n. q.
Guildford, 29. 31.
Guildford, Richard, 31. n. 207. n. c. 224.
Guiſborn, 426.
Gunſton, Richard, 299.
Gynwell, John, 345.

Haberdaſhers Hall, 276. 280.
Hackney, 364.
Haddon, 538.
Hales, Chriſtopher, 322. n.—John, 41. 72. n. 322. n. 449.
Halls, ancient, in Oxford, 84. n. 276.
Hampden, Edmund, 25. 239.—John, 239.
Hanaper, clerks of, 23.
Hanbery, 54. n.
Hanborow, 400. n.
Hanbridge, 529.
Hanley, 473.
Hanwell, 99. n.
Hanworth, 438.
Harcourt, Robert, 130. n.
Hardwick, 99.
Harleyford, 204. 453. n. q.
Harpeden, 513. n.
Harris, Richard, 469.—William, 431.
Harrowden, 195.
Hartburn, 486.
Harward, William, 166.
Haſeley, 353. n.
Haſeley, John, 510.

Haſter, John, 271. 297.
Haſtings, Mr. 289. See Huntingdon
Hatfield, 167.
Hatherton, 3. 5.
Hawarden, John, 393. 400. 527.—Tho. 436.
Hawk Hall, 277. n.
Hawkes, William, 85. n.
Hay, price of, 324. n.
Headington, 272.
Hell School, 285.
Henry vii, 22. 24. 33. 81. 304.—benefactor to the univerſity of Oxford, 177.—letters to the univerſity, 80. n. 141. 172. 176. 239. n.—his chapel, 210. n. k. 218. n. 274. n.—his death, will and funeral, 249–251.—Savoy hoſpital founded by, 251–254. 549.
Henry viii, book of, againſt Luther, 416.—Letters of, 143. 266.
Herbert, lord, 248.
Hereford, 529.
Heywood, 52.
Heywood, Thomas, 258. n. 338. n.
Heyworth, George, 379.
Higden, Brian, 107. n. 397–401.—John, 400.
Higgs, Joſ. 115. n.
Hill, Richard, 89. 258. 260.
Hinkſey, ſouth, 470.
Hinton, 206. 379.
Hobbes, Thomas, 479.
Hobſon, Thomas, 206.
Hogs, 509. n. See Price.
Holt Caſtle, 235.
Horman, William, 160. n. u.
Hornby, Henry, 120. 363.
Horner, —— 240. n.
Horſe, price of, 192. n. 324. n.
Hoſpitalars, knights, 185. 263. 306. n.
Hough, 3. 473.
How, Thomas, 427. n.
Hubbard, Alice, 523*. 535.
Hucles, John, 468*.
Hugh, St. 315. n.—the Boy, 221.
Hull, Richard del, 482.
Huntingdon priory, 184.
Huntingdon, earls of, 283. n. 452. n.—benefactors to Braſen Noſe, 448.
Huntingford, George Iſaac, 38.
Huſey, John, 444.—lord, 460. n.
Hutton, James Long, 468, 469.
Hyde family, 453. 540.

James, Don, 419. 421.
Jane and Johanna ſame name, 424. n. p.
Jerſey, 204. n. q.
Jeruſalem, Knights of, ſee Hoſpitalars.
Jeſſey, Richard, 453. n. q.
Jeſuits, ſuppreſſion of, predicted, 77. n.
Jeſus college, Oxford, 204. n. q.
Jews, lands warranted againſt, 434.
Indulgences, papal, 111. 118.
Inns decreaſe in value, 445. n.
Johns, Hugh, 212.
St. John's college, Cambridge, 121. 256. 323. n. k.
St. John's hoſpital, Banbury, 23. n. 349. 363. n. 518.—Bedford, 100. 490.—Lichfield, 46. 74. 372. 482.—Salop, 205.
Johnſon, John, 176. 177. n.—Samuel, 87.

Joreval monaſtery, 7, 8.
Ipſtones, 230.
Iſlip, John, 120. 381. 434.
Iſtilworth, 457.
Ives, St. Cornwall, 431, 432.

Kay, Thomas, 229.
Keel, 459. n.
Kendall, John, 185. n. e.
Kent, earl of, 552.
Kevelioc, Hugh, 406.
Keynes, Thomas de, 475.
Kidlington, 245. n.
Kidwelly, John, 244. n. b. 392.
Kildare, earl of, 212.
Kine. See Price.
King, Oliver, 205. 213.—Robert, 107.
Kingſmill, John, 247.
Kingſholme, 528. n.
Kingſland, 488.
Kingſleys, 534.
Kingſton. Thomas, 29.
Kipling, John, 36. n. b.
Kirkby monachorum, 162. n. a.—Ravenſworth, 122.—near Repingale, 399.
Kirkham, George, 23. n.—Robert, 476.
Knight, Gowin, 283. n.
Knightley variouſly written, 80. n.
Knyll, 222. n.
Kyrtleton, 445.

Lache, Hugh, 483.
Lagena a gallon, 325. n.
Lambeth, 483.—palace, 193.
Lancaſter, dutchy of, 246.
Lands, form of warranting, 434.
Langham, William, 205.
Langton,—— 11. n. 53.
Latham, William, 409. n. 534. 537.
Latymer,—— 150.
Laund monaſtery, 228. n. z. 235.
Launton, 487.
Lawſon, Charles, 440.
Layſonby, Robert, 427.—Thomas, 428.
Leaf, inſcriptions on ſecond, why, 319.
Learning, view of, towards the end of the 15th century, 20. 150–154.
Leche, John, 446. n.—William, 272.
Ledam, Laurence, 546.
Lee, Edward, 360.—George, 485.—Richard, 389. 469.—Roland, 87. 201. 485.—Thomas, 433.
Legh, John, 271. 293. 297, 298. 430.—Ralph, 271.—Roger, 413. 455. 459. 541.—Thomas, 533*.
Leighton Bromſwold, 389.
Leland, John, 469*.
Le Neve, Peter, corrected, 38.
Lent preachers, at Oxford, 181. n. 289.
St. Leonard's hoſpital, Banbury, 349. n.—Bedford, 362.
Leripippes, 327. n. o.
Lewis, John, 265–267.
Lichfield, 74.—ancient ſeats of the biſhop of, 50–54.
Lidington palace (now a hoſpital) 91, 92. 373. 441.
Lilleſton, 205.
Linacre, Thomas, 20. 70. n. 150. 208.
Lincoln, ancient ſeats of the biſhop of, 91–99.—cathedral, 91. 102. 114. n. 123. 125.—chapter of, 375. 491. 513.—city, 285. 467. charter

ter granted, 108. Henry vii there, ib —college, 14. 133. 158, 159. 162. 281. 343. n. Smyth's benefaction to, 238.
Littlebury, William, 226. n. u.
Little Eaſe, priſon ſo called, 136.
London, 110. 285.
Longland, John, 93. 137. n. 140. 356. n.
Longs of Wiltſhire, 468.
Lort, Dr. 42. n. d.
Loveday, John, 46. n. 227. n.
Loveden, Edward Loveden, 432
Lovell, Henry, 478.—Thomas, 248.
Loughborough, 430.
Ludlow caſtle, 70. 196. 200. 203.
Lupton, Roger, 123. n. a.
Lupus, Hugh, 405.
Luther, writers againſt, 134. 181. n. 363. 416.
Lutterworth, 117. n.
Lydall, John, 470.
Lyme, 455. n. t.
Lynham, William, 508.
Lyſter, John, 459. n.—Richard, 281. 459.

Mablethorp, 128. n.
Machon, John, 486.—Thomas, ib.
Macclesfield, 451–454. 540. 542.—church, 407. 453. n. o.—foreſt, 405. 408. 534.—ſchool, 431. n. 454. 542.
Magdalen college, Oxford, 26. n. b. 140. n. 160. 178. 296. 323. n. 331. n. 336. 381. 400. 487.—Prince Arthur there three times, 163–168. —ſtatutes, 229. n. 314.
Maids Morton, 468. 471.
Maiot Thomas, 72. n. c.
Malbone, family of, 469*.
Malpas, 230.—barons of, 407. n.
Malta, knights of, 185.
Manby, Thomas, 513.
Mancheſter, ſchool, 440.—Warden of, 13. n.
Manciples, 290.
March, earldom of, 68. n.
Marches, what, 64. n. s.—of Wales, 57 &c.
Margaret's, St. Weſtm. 426. 428.
Marian, Henry, 63.
Markham, John, 205.
Marmoſett, 166.
Martens, fur of, 327.
Marton, 428.
Martyn, Edmund, 478.
Mary, Queen, 167. 254.
St. Mary's church, in Oxford, 152. n. c. 244. 300. n.—benefactors to, 41. n. 72. n. 93. n. 142. n. c. 149.
St. Mary's church, in the Strand, 54. 431.
St. Mary College, 283. 300. n.
St. Mary Entry, 275.
Marybone, 205.
Maſon, Thomas, 483.
Matt, family, 468.
Mawtby, 489.
Maynard, Edward, 487.
Mayow, Richard, 161. n. 163. 172. 176. 178. n. 182. 325. n. 360. 503. 552.
Mede, Joſeph, 136.
Medley, 107. n.
Meghen, Peter, 218. n. d.
Melborne, 428.
Melrethe, 428.

Melton, John, 212. n.
Melton Mowbray, 132.
Merton college, 481.
Merton priory, 74. n.
Meſſenger, Roland, 243. 271, 272. 278. n. 287. 293–298. 337–340. 430.
Michael's, St. Cornhill, 427.
Middleton Cheney, 357. n.
Milcote, 432. 442.
Milley, Thomas, 483.
Milner, John, 340. n. u. 424. n.
Mills, ancient, 424. 510.
Milton, John, 70.
Mimekan, Philip, 438.
Miſſon or Miſton, ſeveral, 470. n. e.
Molend, Roger, 75.
Molineux, Richard, 533*.
Molley, John, 553.
Monaſteries, 104. 191. 347.—diſſolution predicted, 76. n. g.
Monks oppoſe biſhops, 49.
Monkey. See Marmoſett.
Month's mind, 210. n.
Mordaunt, John, 100. 247. 453. n. q. 490.—the family, 102–104.
More, John, 43.—Thomas, 11. n. 354. n. 416. a grammarian, 153. n.
Moreton, John, 533*.
Morgan, Philip, 520.
Morley, Elizabeth, 425. 442. 444.—Chriſtopher, 428.—Robert, 426.
Morſes, what, 530.
Mortimer, Edward, 176.
Morton, John, 11. n. 27. n. 45. 59. 90. 144. 146. 157. 166. n. 179. 180. 208. n. 258. 484. 492.
Morwent, Robert, 392.
Moſeley, 449.
Moſeley, Edward, 272.
Mott, William, 76. n.
Mounſon, Robert, 345.
Muchgood, Henry, 499. 500.
Munckton, Philip, 533*.

Naſmith corrected, 189. n.
Navenby, 255.
Nephew. See Couſin.
Netter, Thomas, 134. n.
Nettleham, 89. 343.
Nevil, George, 225. n. 299. n.—John, 380.—Thomas, 322. n.
Newark, 191, 192.
Newcaſtle, 473.
New College, 28. 158. 323. n. 426. 445. 458. n. z. 498. n. 551.
Newdigate, John, 379.—Roger, 380.
Newport, Robert, 185. n. d.—Thomas, 185.
Newton, Thomas, 87.
Nicolas, pope, 51.
Nix, Richard, 218. n. d. 250. 256.
Norbridge, Henry, 29.
Northampton, 468*.—archdeacon of, 373. 387.—earl of, 97.
Northbrough, Roger, 75.
Northumberland, duke of, 433.
Northwich, 536.
Norton in Hales, 413.
Norton, Thomas, 430.—William, 455. n. t.

Ockington, 433.
Ogle, Humphry, benefactor to Braſen Noſe, 529. n.
Oglethorp, Owen, 400.
Oldham, Hugh, 35, 36. 40. n. 109. 119. 209. 211. 259. 439. 478. 484.—preferred by Bp. Smyth, 360.

Oldſworth,

Oldſworth, Mr. 23. n.
Oldhough, 2. 4. 548.
Olton, 299. n. g.
Opicius, John, 59. n. g.
Ordinations formerly on Saturday, 47. 550.
Orfrays, what, 523.
Organs, 524.
Oriel college, 14, 15. 179. 227. 275. 296. 390. 511. —fellowſhip given by Bp. Smyth, 232.—viſited by him, 265.
Oſeney abbey, 280. 306. n. 342. n. 398.—abbat ſuſpended, 105.
Overton Watervile, 18.
Oxford Univerſity, privileges of, 25. 161. 453. n. q. 549. plague there, 110. 148.—ſtate of, temp. Hen. vii. 20. 148–155.—Steward of, 25, 26. n. a. 161. 453. n. n. —Royal viſits unnoticed, 163. 226. n. t. See Divinity School. St. Mary's.

Pace, Richard, 11. n.
Padua, 478. 481.
Page, John, 510.
Pall, 213. 214.
Pantry, Thomas, 144. 173. n. c.
Pardons frequent formerly, 211.
Pariſhes, inſulated, 227. n.
Parker, James, 25.—Matthew, 521. n.—Thomas, earl of Macclesfield, 87.
Parks, Mr. 336.
Parles, Baldwin de, 509. n.
Parvis bell, 325. n.
Paſmer, Thomas, 433.
Pates, Richard, 382.
Paul, Thomas, 342.
St. Pauls, 286. 346.—dean of, 28.
Pawlett, William, 261.
Pax, what, 525.
Peckham, 455. 541.
Peelhouſe, 1. 8. 469. n. a.
Pegge, Samuel, 183. n.
Peke, John, 450.
Pembroke, earl of, 66.—college, 204. n. q.—hall, Cambridge, 17, 18. 123.
Penny, Thomas, 432.
Penſon, William, 372. 389. 468*.
Percival, John, 431. n. 454. n.
Peſall, John, 413.
Peter houſe, Cambridge, 120.
Peterborough, abbat of, 191.
Philips, David, 63.
Phyſicians, college of, 209. n. 481.
Pinchpole, Berks, 424.—Eſſex, 222. n.
Pinenham, 222. n.
Pipe, 51.
Pix, 307. 326.
Plague frequent, 109. 148.
Ploughman, Pierce, 77. n.
Pluviale, 117. n.
Pole, Richard, 58. 63. 199. n. 204. 412.—John de la, 453. n.
Pomfret, earls of, 443. 453. n. o.
Pope, Thomas, 103. 167.
Popery intolerant, 134. 138.
Porcheria, 509. n.
Port, Henry, 446.—John, Juſt. K. B. 271. 283. 412. 446–450.—John his ſon, 446. n. b.
Porter, William, 426. 445. 456. n.
Powell, Edward, 118. 181. n. 245. n. 363.

Preceptories, 186. 188.
Prentys, John, 476.
Prerogative, archbiſhop of Canterbury's, 258–262.
Preſbury, 316. 410. 536.
Preſcot, 1. 316. 529.
Pretyman, George, 131. n.
Price of various commodities, 324. n. l.
Pringle, Mrs. 455. n. t.
Priories, alien, 478.
Pynkewell, 509.

Queen's college, Oxford, 447. n. b.
Quern, 425.
Quick, John, 102. n.

Radcliffe, Houſtonne, 42. n. d.
Radcliffe Library, 281.
Radmylde, William, 222. n.
Ramſey, abbat of, 192.
Ravenſby, Robert de, 508.
Rawſon, Ralph, 283. n.
Reading, 470. abbey, 130. n. 249. 400. n.
Rebels in 1642, depredations of, 29. 237. 355. 357. n.
Reed, John, 157, 158. 498. —Robert, 248.
Reformation, 30. 131.
Remigius, 95.
Repingdon, William de, 482.
Repton, 74. n. 448. n.
Rethorby, 186.
Rewley Abbey, 107. n. 228.
Reynalde, Thomas, 43.
Rhodes, knights of, 185.
Rich, Charles, 301. n.
Richmond, 172. 248. n. 249. 412.—archdeacon of, 13. n. —Margaret, counteſs of, 12. 37. 81. 94. 111. n. 120. 203. 212. 248. 255. 277. n. 351. n. 520. n. patroneſs of biſhop Smyth, 30–34. her profeſſorſhip at Oxford, 178–180. letters to the univerſity, 144. 172. 502. 505.
Ridding, John, 38. n.
Ridge, 413. 455. n. t. 459.
Ridge, Richard, 299.
Rivers, earl, 65. 452. n. m. 453. 540.
Rochet, 117.
Rogers, John, 244. 287. n. r.
Rollright, 507. 509.
Rolls, maſters of, 19. 36. n. b. 217. 248. 476.
Rome, court of, 28. n. 259. 261.
Roper, John, 178–181.
Roſthorn, 235, 236.
Roſton, Richard, 376. 384.
Rothley, 185. n. d. 186.
Rous, Thomas, 475.
Routh, Martin, 168. n. m.
Ruding, Henry, 101. 490.—John, 101.
Rufford, Walter, 109.
Ruſcum, 508.
Ruſhes, rooms ſtrewed with, 164.
Ruſſell, John, 89. 93. n. 119. 141. 477.—founds a chantry at Lincoln, 128. 346. 517.—letter quoted, 239. n.—writes againſt Wicleviſts, 134.
Ruthall, Thomas, 224. 248. preferred by Bp. Smyth, 360.

Sabbatum, 47. n.
Sables, fur of, 195. 327.
Sacheverell, Henry, 417. n.
Sale, William, 485.
Salford, 511. 529. n.
Saliſbury, earl of, 202.—hall, 180. 275, 276. 279. 446.

Salley, Miles, 173.
Salop, 65. 72. n. c. 120. 205.
Salter, Richard, 71. n.
Samſbury, William, 469. 535.
Sampſon, Richard, 480. 486.
Sancroft, William, 134. n.
Savage, Thomas, 19. 143. 454. n. s.
Savoy hoſpital, 251–254.
Schools in monaſteries, 11.—in biſhops' houſes, ib.—early private, 430.—endowment of public, 81.
Scott, Edward, 213. n. t.
Sea-coal, early uſe of, 72. n. c. 183. n.
Sedgley, Thomas, 483.
Seez abbey, 255.
Servants, 124. 395.
Sevenoaks, 488.
Sever, William, 247.
Sharpe, Henry, 32. 478.
Shaw, John, 109. 209. n. h.—Edmund and Hugh, ib.
Sheep, price of, 324. n. l.
Sheldon, John, 226. n. t.
Shelſwell, 443.
Shelton, Thomas, 145. n. k. 287. n. r.
Shene, 24. n.
Shenington, 227, 232.
Sherborn, Robert, 27. 361.
Sherfield, 74. n.
Shetford, Richard, 432.
Ship for incenſe, 525.
Shirwood, Richard, 298.—John and William, ib.
Shoes, ancient, 326.
Shotover, 438.
Sidbrook, 205.
Simeon, Geoffry, 178. n. 247.
Simnel bread, 325. n.
Simnel, Lambert, 24.
Sion monaſtery, 103. 255. n. o. 312. 415. 423. 437. 452. 456. 460. 468*. 543. 544.
Skegneſs, 379. 381. 396.
Skelton, William, 152. n. d. 387.
Slake, Nicolas, 476.
Slaves, manumiſſion of, 342.
Sleford, William de, 476.
Smalridge, George, 87.
Smyth, biſhop, educated at Oxford, 14. 20.—incorporated at Cambridge, 19.—Clerk of the Hanaper, 23.—Dean of St. Stephen's, 32.—privy Counſellor, 34.—Rector of Cheſhunt, 35.—Biſhop of Lichfield, 41.—founds a Hoſpital there, 74.—Preſident of Wales, 57.—tranſlated to Lincoln, 89.—Chancellor of Oxford, 146.—careful in his viſitations, 49. 105. 129. and in inſtituting to benefices, 73.—viſits his cathedral at Lincoln, 111–126.—benefactor to the cathedral, 112. 348. 530.—founds a chantry there, 345. 514.—attends the marriage and funeral of prince Arthur, 193. 196.—Executor to Sir R. Bray, 209. and to Henry vii, 247.—Benefactor to Farnworth, 235. to St. John's, Banbury, 349. to Lincoln college, 238. to Oriel college, 232.—founds Braſen Noſe college, 270. 295. 513.—Letters addreſſed to him, 23. 25. 146. 156. 171. 175. 474. 492. 497. 500. 504.—letters by him, 100. 147. 155. 490. 494.—Life of Groſthead dedicated

dedicated to him, 219.—His will, 343.—bequeſt to Braſen Noſe college, 347.—intercepted by Wolſey, 349.—His death, 343.—burial, 354.—epitaph, 358.—His pedigree, 467.—arms, 92. 93. n. 469. n. b. 470. n. f. 530. n.—motto, 92.—croſier, 530. n.—his hand-writing, 341. n.—facſimile in pl. p. 308.—ſeal, 240. n. s.—Anniverſary in Braſen Noſe, 435. 451. n.
Smyth, Anne, 415.—Antony, 93.—Arthur, 5. n. l.—Baldwin, 392. 394.—Emma, 382.—Gerard, 290.—Gilbert, the biſhop's brother, 351. 383. archdeacon of Northampton, 312. n. 353. 387–390.—Henry, 468.—Humphry, 376.—John, exploits of, 5.—another, 520. n. s.—Laurence, 352.—Matthew, 90. n. 283. 287. 291–293. 376. n. t. 386 390–395. 399.—Norman, 548.—Oliver, 468.—Richard, 69. n. 94. 153. n. 343. 372. 378.—Robert, 394.—Thomas, of Cheſter, 62. 350. 354. 519.—William, (archdeacon of Lincoln) 118. 205. 312. n. 343. 353. 372–383. 396. archdeacon of Stow, 159. n. r. 383–387. rector of Barton le Clay, 392, 393.—others, 18. 109. n. 384.
Smyths of Hough and Hatherton, 2. n. 3.—of Oldhough, 2. n. 4. 5.—of Lincolnſhire, Staffordſhire and Yorkſhire, 6.
Sneyd, Richard, 430. 458–460.
Somerſet, Charles, 248.
Somerſet houſe, 54. 550.
Somerſham, 14. n.
Southwell, 448, n.
Southworth, family, 535.
Sparke, William, 455. n. t.
Spencer, earl, 207. n. b.
Spurs, battle of, 442.
Stafford, Henry, 203. See Buckingham.
Stalington, 72. n. c.
Stalworth, Simon, 23. n.
Stamford, 93. n. 277.
Stanbridge, John, 363. n.
Standiſh, Stephen, 291.—others, 469*.
Stanford, 432.
Stanforth, 444. n. o.
Stanhope, 468.
Stanlake, 72. n.
Stanley, James, 13. 548.—John, 170.—Roland, 7. n.—William, 58. 235.
Stanton, John, 510.
Stanton Harcourt, 130. n.
Stanton Wyvill, 441.
Staple hall, 207. n.
Staple, merchants of, 223. 264. 276. 281. 443.
Star chamber, 222. 224.
Starkey, Simon, 299.—others, ib.
Stavely, Alice, 247. n.
Stene, 207.
Stepelaſton, 509. 511.
St. Stephen's Chapel, 32–34. 40. n. 192. n. 209. n. 304, 305.—Deans of, 475–481.—Seal of, 44.
Stillington, Robert, 13. n. 24.
Stockton, Richard, 469*.
Stoke, battle of, 102. 108. 206. n. y. 444. n.

Stokes,

Stokes, Alan, 255. n. o.
Stone priory, 72.
Stow, 513.—archdeaconry of, 159, 160. 383, 384.
Stretton, 299. n. g.
Strykland, Elizabeth, 417. n.
Suffragan biſhops, 45. n. 520. n. s.
Sunday, 48. n. 550.
Surrey, archdeacons of, 38.—earl of, 196. 206. 248.
Sutterton, 400. n.
Sutton, King's, 374. 382.—Sutton in Lanc. 392.—in Linc. 379. 396.
Sutton, Sir Richard, 124. n. 242.—birth, 410.—of Inner Temple, 411.—privy Counſellor, 412.—Steward of Sion, 415.—aſſiſts in founding Braſen Noſe college, 270–275.—gives eſtates to the ſociety, 429–435.—eſtabliſhes anniverſary for biſhop Smyth and himſelf, and endows chaplains in the college, 435.—reviſes the college ſtatutes, 328–337. 437. ſee alſo, 124. n. 312. 314. 319. 322. 326. n. m. n.—Knighted, 450.—his hand, 341. n.—his arms, 406. 410.—his will, 451.—appoints a chantry at Macclesfield, 451, 452.—legacies, 452–458.—pedigree, 533*.—arms, ib.—family, 405. 413. 534. 538.—George, 411. 429. 433. 456, 457.—John, 271. 413. 430. 457, 458. 460.—Johanna, 427. 429.—Richard, 292. 296. 302. 431. 455. n. 457. 536.—Thomas, 456.—William, 408–410. 456.
Sutton, lord Dudley, 407.
Swan hall, 277. n.
Swell, Simon de, 483.
Swinbrook, 520 n. t.
Swinford, King's, 487.
Swinſhead, 34. 373.
Sydney, Henry, 200. n.

Talbot, John, 399.—Nicolas, 453. 540.
Tankerville, earl, 455. n. t.
Tanner, Thomas, corrected, 142. n. d. 306. n.
Tatham, Edward, 240. n.
Taylor, Jeremy, 423.
Templars, knights, 188. 306. n.
Temple, Inner, 411, 412. 540.
Teniſon, Thomas, 131. n.
Teſtons, 278. n.
Tewe, William de, 508.
Tewkſbury, William de, 508.
Thacker, Thomas, 85. n.
Thenford, 218. n. d. 303. 510.—John de, 508.
Thomſon, Thomas, 153. n.—William, 467.
Thornhill, 484.
Thornton le Moors, 115. n.
Thurſtan, 342. n. c.
Tikenhill, 71. n.
Tillotſon, John, 37.
Tippets, 327.
Tipping, Thomas, 436.
Titherington, 536. n. f.
Tithes, appropriation of, 96.
Toneys, John, 354. n.—Robert, 229. 243. 353.
Topham, Mr. 34. 95. n.
Topping, Mr. 7. n.
Tottenhall court, 545.
Tournay, 442.

Townſon,

Townſon, Thomas, 117. n. 230. n.
Trental, what, 210. n.
Trett bread, 325. n.
Truckle bed, 322.
Turner, Thomas, 468.—William, ib.
Tuſmore, 443.
Tutor, 329.
Twemlow, 115. n.
Twyne, Brian, 220.
Tybourn, 205.
Tylſworth, William, 137.
Tyrell, Edward, 229.

Vale Royal of Cheſhire, 4.
Valeſius, Henry, 219. n. f.
Vaux, Nicolas, 195.
Udall, William, 63.
Venice, ambaſſadors of, at Oxford, 166.
Vergil, Polydore, 277. n. 363.
Vernon, Henry, 63.—another, 336.
Vertu, William, 289.
Veſtments, ancient, 521–529.
Veyſey, John, 164. n. e. 481.
Vicarages, 35. n. z.
Univerſity college, 135. n. 270. 331. n. 409. n. l. 470. n. h.—Little Univerſity hall, 278. 338.
Urſewyke, Chriſtopher, 162. n. z. 217. n. b. 218. n. d. 364.
Uſher, the word, 80. n.
Utkinton, 115. n.
Uxbridge, earl of, 53.

Waddington, Peter de, 507.
Wade, Richard, 294.
Walbeffe or Wolbeof, James, 521.
Walden, 134. n.
Waldenſis. See Netter.
Wales, cuſtoms of, 201.—Preſidency of 57. &c. 200–203.
Waleſby, William, 476.
Walker, Richard, 87.
Wall, John, 119.
Walton, John, 106. 107. n.
Wanſtead, 452. n.
Warbeck, Perkin, 58. n.
Warburton family, 6. 350–352. 469*. 472.
Wards, 352.
Warham, William, 13. n. 16. 19. 154. n. i. 165. n. g. h. 177. n. b. 195. 213–217. 223. 247. 250. 259. 264. 353. n. 361. 395. 479.
Warmincham, 2. 4.
Warre, la, family of, 34.
Warrington, 14. n.
Warton, Thomas, 38. n. 70. n. 74. n. 77. n. 417.—corrected, 152. n. d. 221. n. i. 362. n.
Warwick, earl of, 442.—counteſs of, 453. n. q.
Waſſingburn, 520. n.
Waſtell bread, 325. n.
Waſtenes, Thomas, 429.
Waterland, Daniel, 210. n. k.
Watſon, Edward, 93. 152. n. d.
Waynflete ſchool, 81. n. 86.
Waynflete, John, 38.—William, 38, 39. 150. 166. n. 179.
Weford, Henry de, 482.
Wellingore, 467.
Wells, prepoſiture of, 40.
Wen, Philip, 255. n. o.
Wenman, Henry, 443. n.—Richard, ib.
Weſeham, Roger, 75.

Weſt, Nicholas, 186. 224.—Thomas, 34.
Weſtbourn, 205.
Weſtbrook, 424.
Weſtbury, Maurice, 13.
Weſtminſter abbey, 35. 98. n. 120. 222. 246. 373. 381. 427. 434.
Weſton, John, 185. n. e.
Wharton, Henry, 134. n.—earl of, 97.
Wheat, ſee Price.
Whethampſtead, 513. n. 520. n.
Whipcord. See Price.
White, Gilbert, 77. n.
Whitſtons, James, 90. 387. 392.
Whittington, Robert, 86. 153. n.
Whytford, Richard, 416.
Wibunbury, 485.
Wichwood, 509. n.
Wiclif, 117. n. 133.
Widdows, 2. Widdons or Widnes, 1. 468, 469.
Wigan, 209. n.
Wigmerpole, Mr. 124.
Wigmore, 68. n.
Wilcocks, Henry, 312. n. 353. 374. 378.—John, 353.
Willes, chief Juſtice, 87.
Willesforth, 184. n.
Williamſcot, 226. n. u.
Williamſon, James, 340. n. u.—John, benefactor to Braſen Noſe, 448. 460. n.
Willis, Browne, corrected, 90. n. 106. n. 354. n. 363. n. 374. n. 385. 387. 392. n. 481. 548. 550.
Willoughby, Edward, 144.—Robert, 165. n. h.
Wilſon, John, 63.
Wilton, Walter de, 507.
Wincheſter college, 81. n. 86. 158. 167. n.
Windſor, St. George's chapel, 210.—Deans, 353. n.
Wine, importation of, 62. See Price.
Wine, Richard, 306. n.
Winnington family, 7. 71. n. 350–352. 469*.
Winruſh, 424. n.
Winthorp, 379. 396. n.
Wintringham, 122.
Winwick, Lancaſhire, 13. n.—Northamptonſhire, 159. 242. 245. n. 298. 338. 340.
Wiſe, Robert, 72. n. c.
Witchenore, William de, 482.
Witton, 536.
Woburn, biſhop's, 91. 95. 135.
Wodhull, Michael, 218. n. d.
Wolley, Edward, 342.
Wolmer, Jane, 543.
Wolnoth, St. Mary, 454. n.
Wolſey, Thomas, 274. n. 336. 340. 354. n. 361. 458. n. z. 480.—preferred by biſhop Smyth, 257.—ſeizes his goods, 349.
Wolves, 509. n.
Wood, Anthony, corrected, 17. 143. n. f. 163. 281. 295. n. 395. n.
Woodford, Adam de, 507.
Woodſtock palace, 322. n.
Worſley, family, 535.
Worceſter cathedral, 199.
Worth, Shewell, 533*. 536.—others, ib.
Wotton, John, 304. 508. 511.—Richard, 172. 174. 176. 483. 502.
Wren, Chriſtopher, 286. 431.—Matthew, 18.
Wrenbury, 299. n. g.

Wright, Peter, 431. n. 455. —Walter, 393.
Wright's Rutland corrected, 92. n.
Wyatt, Mr. 311. n.
Wyott, Richard, 386.
Wycombe, Cheping, 257. 338. 445.
Wydevile, Lionel, 38.—family, 452. n. m. 453.
Wykeham, William of, 40. 314.
Wylford, Edmund, 179, 180. 267. n. o.
Wynter, Simon, 416.

Xps. the abbreviation, 274. n.

Yate, Thomas, 356. 358. 532.
Yong, John, 248. 260. 445. n. 458.
York, cathedral, 399.
York, Richard, 225. n.

Zouche family, 212.

THE END.

Publiſhed by the ſame Author,

1. Eight Sermons, preached before the Univerſity of Oxford, in 1785, at the Lecture founded by the Rev. John Bampton.

2. Short Defence of the Church of England, addreſſed to the Inhabitants of Middleton Cheney, Northamptonſhire.

3. Poſtſcript to the ſame.

4. Anſwer to a Letter from Francis Eyre of Warkworth, Eſq.

5. The Will of God the Ground and Principle of Civil as well as Religious Obedience; a Sermon preached before the Univerſity of Oxford, Oct. 25, 1789. being the Anniverſary of his Majeſty's happy Acceſſion to the Throne.

6. A Sermon, preached before the Univerſity of Oxford, on Friday, April 19, 1793. being the Day appointed for a General Faſt.

7. A Sermon at the Triennial Viſitation of the Right Rev. Father in God, Spencer, Lord Biſhop of Peterborough, on Saturday, June 6, 1798.